THE ARMS, COLOURS, ACCOUTREMENTS AND TROPHIES OF THE REGIMENT.

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL RECORD

OF

The Honourable East India Company's

FIRST MADRAS EUROPEAN REGIMENT:

CONTAINING

AN ACCOUNT OF THE ESTABLISHMENT OF INDEPENDENT COMPANIES IN 1645; THEIR FORMATION INTO A REGIMENT IN 1748; AND ITS SUBSEQUENT SERVICES TO 1842.

BY A STAFF OFFICER.

LONDON:
SMITH, ELDER AND CO., 65, CORNHILL.

1843.

Digitized by Google

HENRY MORSE STEPHENS
UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

LONDON:
Printed by Stewart and Murray,
Old Bailey.

Digitized by Google

7 C

TO

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR ROBERT HENRY DICK,

K.C.B. K.C.H. &c. &c. &c.

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE FORCES IN THE PRESIDENCY OF FORT ST. GEORGE,

THIS RECORD

OF

THE SERVICES OF THE OLDEST REGIMENT IN THE ARMY

IS MOST RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

BY

HIS VERY FAITHFUL SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.

512800

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

NOTHING can more fully excite and encourage that spirit of emulation which ought to exist in every regiment, than a detailed chronicle of the noble deeds of which the military history of the land affords such numerous and brilliant instances. To hold forth these bright examples for imitation and incitement, as well as to record seriatim the services of one of the oldest corps in the British army, are the motives that have led to the publication of the present work.

It had not, until very lately, been the practice in the Anglo-Indian army to keep regular data of the services and achievements of the different regiments; and, when these were ordered to be

Digitized by Google

compiled, considerable difficulty was experienced in obtaining information; and the records of many are, in consequence, meagre and defective. Orme's splendid "History of India," as well as the different journals kept by its first colonel, General Lawrence and several other distinguished characters, furnish a correct and graphic account of the earliest services of the Madras European Infantry; after-historians, and old official and regimental records have added to this stock of information; and from the material thus collected, this work is prepared.

The operations of the British troops in Indian warfare created little or no interest in Europe until after the battle of Plassey, when, as the foundation of the British power became more securely planted, and began to extend, the achievements of our arms in the East became better known, and the heroic deeds of her sons in this distant land were first proclaimed to Britain, and they began to receive that tribute of praise and admiration to which they were so justly entitled.

The supremacy of the British soldier has in no country been so pre-eminently displayed as in all the wars in India, where Great Britain has pro-

Digitized by Google

duced a band of heroes, who, in scenes of peril and privation—seldom, if ever, equalled—have stood "firm as the rocks of their native shores;" and have not only repelled the incessant attacks of overwhelming numbers, but have gradually and irresistibly advanced through the length and breadth of India; establishing at last, by a series of splendid victories, an empire in the East, vast, magnificent and wonderful, beyond parallel in the history of the world. In fighting the battles of their native land, the Madras European Infantry corps have ever been famous for their valour and fortitude; having borne a distinguished part in almost every service in Asia where British troops have been engaged.

To the members of the regiment, a history of its services cannot but prove highly gratifying and instructive; and, existing as there does among most men in the Indian army, an esprit de corps, and a strong attachment to every thing relating to the service,—to them an authentic narrative of the different events in which so many illustrious and great characters belonging to it have taken so conspicuous a part, must also be of interest. The want of the necessary information prevented the

Digitized by Google

more frequent mention of the many different native corps which have so often, from their earliest formation, rivalled their European comrades in gallant bearing in the field: but it is hoped that the native army will follow the example of the Madras Artillery and the First Madras European Regiment, by compiling historical records of the formation and subsequent services of its native regiments; and thus complete the history of the army of Fort St. George.

CEDED DISTRICTS,

March, 1842.

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION.

The East India Company's European troops, of the Presidency of Fort St. George, were, from the earliest times, armed, disciplined, clothed and accoutred, exactly after the fashion of the Royal Army. In 1645, a company of infantry varied from 100 to 300 men, half of whom were armed with muskets, and the rest with pikes from fourteen to eighteen feet long, each man having also a sword. When formed up in line, the musketeers were divided on each flank, and the pikemen in the centre, where also was the colour or standard of the company. In 1665, a company consisted of 100 men, sixty of whom were armed with muskets, ten with light firelocks and thirty with long pikes, who formed in the centre on each side of the colours. Each soldier carried a sword, and those with fire-arms a dagger, the handle of which was made to fit when required into the muzzle of the musket. Bandoleers were used for the carriage of the ammunition, and a proportion of the largest and stoutest

Digitized by Google

men, in addition to their other arms, carried hand-grenades, and were subsequently called grenadiers. In 1686, bayonets, of nearly the present pattern, were introduced instead of the daggers, and a company of infantry consisted of sixty men, forty-six of whom carried muskets, and the rest pikes. The captain of the company carried a pike, the lieutenants partisans, the ensigns half-pikes, and sergeants halberds,—all in addition wore swords. In 1703, pikes in the ranks were abolished, and every infantry soldier was armed with musket, bayonet and sword; the officers and non-commissioned, in addition to their swords, carried, the former spontoons, the latter halberds. The ammunition was carried in a leather pouch, suspended by a broad buff belt over the left shoulder, and hanging over the right hip; the bayonet and sword were attached on the left side to a broad buff waist-belt. In 1748, when the different companies of the corps were formed into a regular battalion, a grenadier company was established, when all the men of the battalion, except the grenadiers, ceased to wear swords, and the officers carried, in addition to their swords, light fuzils, the sergeants halberds. Little change took place until 1766, when the corps was formed into three battalions, each of which had a grenadier company of 100 men, and eight battalion companies each seventy-five strong. In 1770, another battalion of the same strength was added to the

Digitized by Google

corps, and shortly afterwards cross-belts were introduced instead of the single one, and the grenadiers laid aside their swords.

In 1786, each battalion consisted of two grenadier and six battalion companies, the strength of each being seventy-five rank and file, and the officers laid aside the fuzil, retaining the sword only. On the formation of the four battalions into two regiments of ten companies each, in 1796, light companies were first established, the non-commissioned officers of which were armed with fuzil and bayonet instead of halberds and swords. The arms and accoutrements of the regiment have remained very nearly the same up to the present time, except that in 1828 the halberd and sword with all the non-commissioned were exchanged for the fuzil and bayonet, and in 1838 the flank companies of the regiment were armed with an improved double-sighted musket, with spring-bayonet. A still further improvement in the arms is shortly expected, in the substitution, for the flint and steel, of the percussion-lock-musket, a weapon particularly adapted for India, and which has already been issued to the 2d Madras European Light Infantry Regiment, a young corps raised in 1840, which has attained a very high state of efficiency and discipline.

The 2d Regiment is differently accoutred from the 1st, having, after the fashion of olden times, only one (the pouch) belt, the bayonet being sus-

Digitized by Google

pended in a frog on the left side of the waist-belt. For light infantry, particularly Europeans in a country like India, the alteration is a very great improvement, and might, with much advantage and comfort to the soldier, and a considerable saving of expence to the State, be adopted by all infantry regiments in the army. It would particularly, if the breastplate was also dispensed with, relieve the soldier, already too much burdened for a hot climate, of some weight, and very considerable restraint, besides leaving his right arm and shoulder unencumbered, and free for action.

Until 1841, the clothing of the European regiment, although considerably improved of late years, had been very inferior to that issued to H. M.'s troops. A great alteration for the better has, however, taken place, and the clothing of the Madras European Regiments at present is quite equal to that of any regiment in H. M.'s service.

Ever since its formation into a battalion, the Madras European Infantry have furnished details at different times for the performance of other duties besides those of infantry soldiers. From 1751, until the arrival of the first English regiment of dragoons in India, in 1783, details from the regiment, frequently upwards of a troop, were mounted and served as dragoons, and on all occasions acted with the greatest gallantry. From the earliest times, field-pieces were attached to each battalion, and

Digitized by Google

were worked by the men of the regiment; and each battalion retained its field-pieces until near the close of the last century, since which time, however, the men of the corps have been from time to time instructed in the management of artillery, with which at present all are perfectly acquainted, field-pieces being attached to the corps for the purpose.

From 1761, detachments of the corps have repeatedly acted as sappers and miners at several places, among the most important of which may be instanced the fall of Seringapatam, at Java, and Nagpore.

From the first formation of the Sepoys into independent companies, a European sergeant was attached to each company. As battalions were formed, these sergeants were continued, with the addition of a drill-sergeant and sergeant-major to each battalion of natives, and this establishment remained until the battalions were regimented and officered from the army, when the company sergeants were discontinued, and a sergeant-major and a quarter-master-sergeant constituted the European non-commissioned in each native corps. No alteration has hitherto taken place in this establishment, and the European non-commissioned staff of native regiments, both cavalry and infantry, continue to be supplied from the Company's European service, in equal proportions from the Artillery and Infantry. In addition to 120 appointments of this description, nearly 200 more on the general non-

Digitized by Google

commissioned staff, and eighty-three warrants in the Sappers, Horse Artillery, Cavalry, and the Ordnance and Commissariat Departments, besides about ten non-effective commissions in the Veteran Battalions are open, as the reward of merit, to men of good character and ability; and, considering the paucity of Europeans in the Company's service eligible for posts of these descriptions, the system adopted extends vast advantages and unparalleled encouragement to good behaviour.

The general system of discipline in the 1st Madras European Regiment, at the present day, does not vary from that in the Royal Army, which is in general taken as its standard; in the interior economy alone there is a slight difference in a few peculiarities, which the experience of upwards of a century has sanctioned—of late years, in particular, every pains has been taken to increase the soldier's comfort, to supply him with amusing occupation for his leisure hours, and to discourage intemperance; and the extraordinary improvement that has been effected in this most important object is strikingly evident to those who have had the opportunity of observing it. The establishment of an excellent library and reading-room, a school for adults, and temperance societies have, under the present commanding officer, who shews an equal solicitude for the discipline of the mind, as the body, been the means of diffusing an intellectual and high moral feeling among the majority of the soldiers that bids

Digitized by Google

fair, under his zealous superintendence, almost entirely to check drunkenness: besides which, in order to encourage manly exercise, every proper and possible liberty is granted to the men to be absent a considerable distance from their barracks, for the enjoyment of hunting, fishing, or other field sports; a horticultural garden, in which any man who chooses has a plot of ground for his own cultivation, and a school of trades, in which every artisan is encouraged, at his option, to exercise his calling, and dispose of the article made for his own profit, have been established: all these regimental institutions have, by providing employment and amusement, materially improved the moral as well as physical condition of the soldier. A reference to official documents will, in the former case, shew a very small average of minor punishments and courts-martial, and in the latter a remarkably small average of mortality and sickness, compared with most European corps: whether the latter is to be attributed to the system of messing in the regiment, which encourages generous living and allows the soldier whatever change and variety of wholesome food he fancies, or any other cause, it is not for the author of these pages to give an opinion; but the subject of the soldier's food and style of living is one of the most vital importance, and there is nothing wherein corps or detachments differ so much from each other as in the quality and quantity of their messing.

Digitized by Google

Since 1664, the recruiting for the corps has entirely been from Great Britain, except during the campaigns in 1752, 53, 54, when a few Swiss mercenaries were incorporated with the regiment; and at different periods on the conclusion of peace between the two nations, a few French prisoners of war would, on their release, enlist in the corps, a system which was only resorted to from the great scarcity of Europeans in India: it, however, was not long persisted in: the French were very frequently found to disgrace themselves when acting against native powers, and very seldom, whilst in the English service, did they behave well: besides, they invariably deserted on the breaking out of hostilities with their own country.

After the capture of the Cape of Good Hope in 1795, nearly 400 Germans, made prisoners there, took service in the corps: these were good soldiers in every respect, and an acquisition to the regiment, as also were a number more of the same nation, taken by the corps in the Eastern Islands in 1810; since which time none but British have been enlisted.

From 1758, it has been customary to receive volunteers into the corps from H. M.'s regiments returning home; but the practice has been almost discontinued for the last sixteen years, on account of the present regulation, by which H. M.'s soldier, on entering the Company's, is not allowed to count former service in the Royal Army. In former

Digitized by Google

years, when this indulgence was granted, the Company, whilst getting many excellent men, frequently received many old worn-out soldiers, who, after one or two years' service, were found unfit for further effective duty. Were the Company to take volunteers only under thirty years of age, and who had not served more than seven years, allowing them the benefit of their service, they would be gainers, and, besides, obtain climatised soldiers.

For some years, the East India Company were permitted to enlist in some parts only of England and Ireland: lately, however, leave has been extended over the United Kingdom, the head-quarters of the depot being at Chatham.

The number of recruits annually rejected, as unfit for the service, after landing in India, and those also who are subsequently, after joining their regiment, found to be diseased, and from other causes unlikely ever to become effective soldiers, are sufficient proofs that there is a serious defect somewhere in the home recruiting service, whereby the Government have been, for years past, put to a very considerable expense and loss. It has been suggested that the services of officers at home, belonging to the European Service, might be taken advantage of in recruiting for the army to which they belonged, as they would be likely to take more interest in procuring strong healthy men, than others who do not belong to the particular service, and whose interest it may be to look more to the

Digitized by Google

number than efficiency of the men they enlist; and also that well-behaved non-commissioned and privates from India might, after a certain service, as a reward for good conduct, be sent home on furlough in charge of invalids, and whilst in England, be employed on the recruiting service; an arrangement of the kind would effect a certain saving, by the consequent reduction in the present home recruiting establishment, which, with the saving of life from the renovation of the constitutions of those Indian soldiers employed, would far more than cover the expense of their passages home and out, together with the loss of their services in India: the prospect also of being allowed to re-visit his native land as a reward of merit, would be something for a soldier to look forward to, and a very great incitement to all, particularly to those who, from want of education, are debarred from promotion: a greater intercourse with home would, besides, cause the many great advantages of the service to be more fully known, and would be the means of procuring a superior class of men to enter the ranks of the Indian army.

Digitized by Google

THE

FIRST MADRAS EUROPEAN REGIMENT

BEARS ON ITS COLOURS, AS A REGIMENTAL BADGE,

"THE ROYAL TIGER,"

WITH THE MOTTO,

"SPECTAMUR AGENDO,"

AND THE FOLLOWING INSCRIPTIONS,—

"ARCOT," "PLASSEY," "CONDORE," "WANDIWASH,"
"SHOLINGUR," "NUNDYDROOG,"
"AMBOYNA," "TERNATE," "BANDA,"
"PONDICHERRY,"
"MAHIDPOOR," "AVA."

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

Anno		Page
1644—1645	ORIGIN OF THE CORPS	3
1677	Defence of Madras	4
1682	Expedition to Calcutta	4
1683	Second Expedition to Bengal	4
1685	War with the Great Mogul	5
1686	Battle of Hooghly	6
	Defence of Calcutta	6
	Capture of Tanna and Injellee	7
	Burning of Balasore and the Mogul Fleet	7
1689	Expedition to Dacca and Chittagong	7
1690—91—92	Re-organization of the Corps	7
1703	Defence of Madras	8
1706	Defence of Forts St. George and St. David	10
1741	Defence of Fort St. George	11
1746	Madras taken by the French	14
1747	Defence of Fort St. David—Repulse of the French	16
1748	Formation of the Corps into a Battalion	17
	Affair at Cuddalore	17
	Siege of Pondicherry	18
1749	Tanjore Campaign	19
	Defence of Trichinopoly	24
	Defence of Tanjore	25
1750	Affair at Villanore	26
	Reduction of Madura and Tinnevelly	31
1751	Affair at Volcondah	34
	Battle at Utatoor	34
	Passage of the Coleroon	36
	Defence of Trichinopoly	37
	Affair at Condore	37
	Capture and defence of Arcot	37

Digitized by Google

Anno		Page
1751	Affair at Trivatore	42
	Battle of Arnee	48
	Affair at Kistnaveram and other places near Trichinopoly	49
1752	Battle at Conerpauk	59
	Battle at Elmiseram	62
	Capture of Elmiseram	64
	Affairs at Seringam, Munsurpet, Samiaveram, Utatoor, and Putchandah	66—71
	Siege of Trichinopoly raised	72
	Capture of French investing force	73
	Battle of Bahoor	76
	Capture of Chingleput and Covelong	79
	Night attack at Seringam	81
	Capture of Ulore	82
1753	Affairs at Trivadi and Fort St. David	84
	Affair at Faqueer's Tope	89
	Affair at Seringam	90
	Battle of the Golden Rock	92
	Battle of the Sugar-loaf Rock	97
	Capture of Weycondah	106
	Battle near Trivadi	107
	Defence of Trichinopoly	108
1754	Second battle of Sugar-loaf Rock	114
	Battle of French Rock	115
	Battle at French and Sugar-loaf Rocks . . .	116
1755	Expedition against Angria	120
1756	Capture of Gheira	120
	Expedition to Bengal	121
	Capture of Budge-Budge	122
1757	Recapture of Calcutta, Hooghly, &c. . . .	122
	Capture of Chandernagore	123
	Battle of Plassey	128
	Storm and Capture of Madura	134
	Defence of Trichinopoly	135
1758	Defence of Tanjore	141
	Capture of Trivatore	142
	Capture of Trinomalee	143
	Capture of Terriore	143
	Battle of Condore	145
	Capture of Rajamundry	146
	Defence of Fort St. George	148
	Affairs at the Mount	149

Digitized by Google

Anno		Page
1759	Affair near St. Thome	154
	Affair at St. Thomas's Mount	157
	Raising the siege of Fort St. George	160
	Capture of Conjeveram	164
	Siege and capture of Masulipatam	165
	Affair at Munsurpet	171
	Capture of Trivatore	172
	Capture of Wandiwash	172
	Capture of Carangooly	173
	Affair at Coconadah	175
1760	Defence of Wandiwash	175
	Battle of Wandiwash	177
	Capture of Chittapett and Arcot	185
	Raising the investment of Trichinopoly	187
	Capture of Trinomallee, Permacoil, Amalparrah, Karrical, Villaporam, Valdore, and Chillamberam	188
	Defence of Cuddalore	190
	Affair at Trivadi	192
	Capture of Villenore	192
	Siege of Pondicherry	194
1761	Capture of Pondicherry, Gingee and Thiagur	203
	Capture of Mahè and Tellicherry	203
	Operations in Bengal	206
	Defence of Patna	207
	Affair at Chandernagore	209
	Battle of Bedarra	209
	Relief and defence of Patna	210
	Battle near Patna	213
	Siege of Patna raised	214
	Battle of Gyah-Maunpore	214
1762	Corps in Cantonments	214
1763	Capture of Moorshedabad	215
	Storm of the Lines and battle at Mootejil	215
	Battle of Gheria	215
	Storm of the Lines and battle at the Oodwa	216
	Capture of Mongheer	216
	Storm of Patna	217
	Campaign in Madura	218
1764	Battle of Patna	218
	Battle of Buxar	219
	Operations against Sujah Dowla	219
1765	Battle of Calpy	219
1766	Reorganization of the Corps into three Battalions	220

Digitized by Google

Anno		Page
1767	Mysore War	223
	Advance to Seringapatam	224
	Defence of the Carnatic	224
	Battle of Changama	225
	Battle of Trinomallee	227
	Relief of Amboor	232
	Battle of Vaniambaddy	233
	Battle of Singarpetta	234
1768	Capture of Kistnagherry	235
	Capture of sixteen hill-forts in Salem, Erroad, Coimbatoor, and Dindegul	235
	Capture of Vencatigherry	235
	Capture of Mulwalgul and Colar	236
	Invasion of Mysore	236
	Capture of Oosoor, Anicul, and Dencanicota	236
	Battle of Mulwalgul	237
	Relief of Oossoor	242
	Battle near Arlier	244
	Battle near Carroor	248
1769	Termination of the Mysore War	251
1770	Corps in Cantonments	254
1771	Tanjore Campaign	254
	Capture of Ramanad	254
	Capture of Callacoil	255
	Capture of Tanjore	255
1774	Reorganization of the Corps into four Battalions	256
1775	Regulation regarding the posting of Serjeants of the Corps to Sepoy Corps	257
	Campaign in Guzerat	258
	Battle of Hossamlee	258
	Battle of Daboun	259
	Affair at Neriad	259
	Battle of Arras	259
	Affair at Bowa-Peer	260
1776	Stations at which the different Battalions of the Corps were posted	267
1777	Change of Uniform of the Corps	267
1778	French War	268
	Third Siege and second Capture of Pondicherry	269
	Capture of Mahè	270
	Defence of Tellicherry	271
1780	Campaign in Guzerat	271
	Siege and Capture of Bassein	272

Digitized by Google

Anno		Page
1780	Battle in forcing the Bhore Ghaut	272
	Defence of the position at Kandalla	273
	Battle near Chouke	273
	Battle near Panwell	273
	Invasion of the Carnatic by Hyder	273
	Relief of Arcot	275
	Affair near Perambaucum	276
	Affair at Pallilore	277
	Capture of Carrangooly	283
1781	First relief of Wandiwash	284
	Battle of Porto Novo	287
	Second relief of Wandiwash	292
	Capture of Tripasore	292
	Battle of Pallilore	293
	Battle of Sholingur	296
	First relief of Vellore	296
	Capture of Chittoor	302
	Defence of Tanjore	304
	Storm of Mahadapatam	305
	Capture of Nagore	305
	Capture of Negapatam	306
1782	Third relief of Wandiwash	309
	Battle of Arnee	309
	Passage of the Poony River	310
	Second relief of Vellore	315
	Battle near Vellore	316
1783	Battle before Cuddalore	317
	Repulse of the French Sortie	321
	Campaign in Mysore	322
	Capture of Caroor, Avaracourchy, Dindigul, and Davaporam	325
	Reduction of Madura and Tinnevelly	326
	Capture of Paulghaut	326
1784	Operations against the Poligars of Tinnevelly	327
1785	Reorganization of the Corps	328
1786	Reorganization of the Corps	329
1787	Stations of the different Battalions	332
1788—89	Alteration of uniform	332
1790	Mysore Campaign	335
	Capture of Avaracourchy and Davaporam	336
	Capture of Dindigul	337
	Capture of Ootampollam	338
	Capture of Paulghautcherry	339

Digitized by Google

Anno		Page
1791	Invasion of Mysore	340
	Operations before Bangalore	342
	Storm and Capture of Bangalore	344
	Affair near Ballipoor	347
	Battle of Seringapatam	348
	Capture of Oossoor	350
	Capture and Storm of Rayacotta	351
	Capture of Anchitty, Durgum, Neelagherrie, Rutnagherie, Oodeadurgum, and Chinraydurgum	352
	Capture of Raymaughur	352
	Storm and capture of Nundidroog	353
	Capture of Savendroog	356
	Capture of Ootradroog	356
1792	Storm of the Enemy's lines, and battle on the Island of Seringapatam	358
	Operations of the siege	361
	Capture of Damicotta and Sattimungulum	363
	Stations of the different battalions	365
1793	Fourth siege and third capture of Pondicherry	367
1794	Service in the Northern Circars	368
1795	Expedition against the Dutch East Indian Islands	368
	Capture of Trincomallee	368
1796	Capture of Colombo, Point De Galle, Malacca, Amboyna, and Banda	368
	Formation of a detachment of the Corps into a Corps of Sappers	369
	Stations of the Battalions	369
	Formation of the four Battalions into two Regiments	370
1797	Expedition to Manilla	375
1798	New Pay-warrant published—Stations of the different detachments of the Corps	376
1799	A detachment from the Corps acting as Sappers at the fall of Seringapatam	377
	Formation of the two Regiments into one, styled the Madras European Regiment	377
1800	List of Officers of the Corps	379
1801	Capture of Ternate	383
1802	The Moluccas being restored to the Dutch, the detachment joins the rest of the Regiment at Masulipatam	384
1803	Campaign in Cuttack—Capture of Barrabuttee	385
1804—08	The Corps stationed at Masulipatam	389
1809	Second expedition to the Molucca Islands	392

Digitized by Google

Anno		Page
1810	Capture of Amboyna	392
	Capture of Ternate and Banda . . .	399
1811	Regiment ordered to Java but countermanded; a detachment of Sappers from the Corps accompany the expedition	402
1812	Regiment at Poonamallee	402
1813	Regiment at Wallajabad	402
1814	Regiment at Trichinopoly	404
1815	Flank companies with army on the Tumboodra .	404
1816	At the capture of Kurnool	404
	March to Hyderabad	405
	Return of detachment from the Eastern Islands .	405
1817	Mahratta Campaign	409
	Battle of Mahidpoor	411
	Operations before Nagpore	419
1818	Storm of Talneir	420
	Reduction of the Candeish hill forts . . .	423
	Siege and surrender of Malligaum . . .	425
	Capture of Ummulneir	428
1819	Siege and surrender of Asseerghur . . .	429
	End of the war	432
1820—21	Regiment at Nagpore	434
1822	March to Masulipatam	438
1823	Stationed at Masulipatam	439
1824	Embark for Burmah	439
	Capture of Rangoon	440
	Operations near Kemmendine	443
	Operations near Syriam	451
	Operations near Dallah	453
	Capture of Pegue	453
	Defence of Kemmendine	453
	Actions before Rangoon	460
	Storm of Kokeen	464
1825	Storm of Panlang Stockades	468
	Storm of White Pagodah Stockades . . .	468
	Operations before Donabew	469
	Garrison Donabew	472
	Division of the Madras European Regiment into two, designated the 1st and 2nd European Regiments	474
	Expedition to Pegue	476
1826	Capture of Shoeghein	481
	Storm and capture of Sittang	489
	End of the war	516

Digitized by Google

Anno		Page
	Return to Masulipatam	525
	Organization of 2nd European Regiment at Kamptee .	526
1827	Reorganization of the 1st Regiment at Masulipatam .	534
1828	1st Regiment at Masulipatam	534
	2nd Regiment at Kamptee	534
1829	1st Regiment marches to Kamptee . . .	535
1830	The two Regiments again joined and designated the Madras European Regiment—The right wing arrives at Kamptee, and relieves left wing, which marches viâ Hyderabad to Masulipatam .	535
	Forced march into Hyderabad	536
	Arrival of left wing at Masulipatam . . .	537
1832	Expedition to Malacca	537
1832	Return of left wing to Masulipatam and march to Secunderabad	537
1833	Left wing marches to Kamptee . . .	537
	Joins Regimental Head-quarters at Kamptee . .	537
1834—38	Regiment stationed at Kamptee . . .	547
1839	Marches to Hyderabad	552
1840	Reorganization of the regiment . . .	553
1841—42	Stationed at Secunderabad—Conclusion . .	555

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Arms of the Regiment . . . . *To face Title Page.*

Plan of Trichinopoly . . . . . . *page* 50

Plan of Pondicherry 203

Statue of General Lawrence 205

The Plassey Medal 262

Portrait of Lord Clive 266

Plan of Seringapatam 359

The Seringapatam Medal 360

Monument to Sir Barry Close 404

The Ava Medal 525

Statue of Sir T. Munro 532

Statue of Sir J. Malcolm 546

Digitized by Google

ERRATA.

Page 7, line 2, *for* Fort of Tauna *read* Tanna.
,, 16, ,, 1, *for* early in 1707 *read* 1747.

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

SERVICES

OF THE

FIRST MADRAS EUROPEAN REGIMENT.

THE 1st Madras European Regiment ranks the second corps in the service of the Honourable the East India Company, and next to the Bombay Regiment raised in 1661, by Charles II., for the occupation and defence of the island of Bombay, and transferred to the East India Company on the 23d of September, 1668. Although the former was not consolidated into a regular battalion until 1748, by its first commandant, the celebrated Colonel Lawrence, it nevertheless existed in small detachments, or independent companies distributed among the different factories belonging to the Company, for nearly a century previous to that period; besides the different factories on the Coromandel Coast, detachments were sent from Fort St. George to the factories at Bantam, Java, Priaman, and Fermosa. These factories were either fortifications, or structures sufficiently strong to afford protection from the

Digitized by Google

dangers constantly threatened, by the rapacity of the native princes in whose territories they were situated.

By a charter granted in 1661, the president and council of each factory were entrusted with powers of martial law for the government of the troops kept for its defence. The president was commander-in-chief of the forces belonging to his Presidency, which consisted, with few exceptions, of English soldiers sent out in the Company's ships, and, on occasions of emergency, a few European mercenaries or deserters from the various French, Dutch, and Portuguese settlements, in India: in addition to these, were a few half-castes, called Topasses, and African slaves, the latter imported from the Company's stations on the east coast of Africa.

In 1628, the English factory at Armegon was garrisoned by twenty-eight soldiers and twelve pieces of cannon.

In 1639, Mr. Day, the chief of that factory, removed it to Madras, and in 1644, Fort St. George was built, and the following year had a garrison of 100 soldiers.

In 1652, the garrison had dwindled down to twenty-six soldiers, and a number of Caffres received from Africa.

In 1653, Fort St. George was raised to the rank of a Presidency.

During 1662-63, a great many Africans were

Digitized by Google

introduced into the different factories as labourers, and to be trained to the use of arms; a number of Portuguese soldiers had also been entertained at Madras, to fill up vacancies; in the following year, the conduct of these Portuguese had been so infamous, that the Court of Directors ordered their immediate discharge, and prohibited any more of that nation being entertained.

In 1644, thirty English recruits and a large quantity of ordnance and military stores, arrived from England; and early in the following year, twenty more recruits landed. The fortifications at the same time were much strengthened and improved.

In 1665, an armed-ship with a number of recruits on board arrived at Madras.

In 1671, the garrison of Fort St. George being much reduced from detachments, deaths, and the expiration of the time of service of several soldiers, the agent and council were authorized to engage from the ships as many men as would fill up the complement of the troops for the garrison.

During the year 1676, despatches from the Court of Directors were received, directing that the garrison of Fort St. George should wholly consist of English, and intimating that more recruits had been sent out in ships of the season; the soldiers' pay was likewise determined to be at the rate of 1*l.* 1*s.* per mensem in full, for provisions and necessaries of every kind. The custom of training civil servants to the use of arms, was prohibited, also

Digitized by Google

the removal of any officer from a civil to a military station.

During the year 1677, the great Mahratta General, Seragee, appeared within a short distance of Madras, which he intended surprising; he, however, took Gingee and Nellore from the Nabob, and shortly after left the Carnatic at the head of a select body of cavalry, leaving the rest of his army behind, with strict orders to surprise and plunder Madras on the first favourable opportunity. At the same time he confirmed Pondicherry to the French, who had settled at, and fortified that place in 1672.

In 1678, an order arrived from the Court of Directors allowing ten fanams monthly to every soldier after completing seven years' service; this regulation was intended to encourage soldiers who had completed their term of seven years, to re-enlist.

In 1681-82, an act of parliament authorized the Company to seize and send home all British subjects trading to the East Indies unauthorized by them; and these persons were styled "Interlopers:" a number of adventurers of this description had assembled at Hoogly, in Bengal, and threatened the agent of the English factory there: "an ensign of tried courage and fidelity," was sent from Fort St. George with thirty soldiers for his protection, and were the first European soldiers sent to Bengal.

1683-84. In the following year the Court of

Digitized by Google

Directors constituted the agency of Fort St. George a governorship. Mr. Gyfford was its first governor, and was also directed to proceed to Bengal, and assume the supreme command there. Mr. Gyfford was to be attended to Bengal by a company of soldiers from Fort St. George, and to take with him arms and accoutrements for an additional one to be formed of volunteers from the fleet, to give the appearance of strength and dignity to his mission and transactions. These soldiers, when affairs were settled, were intended to return to Madras, and the company of seamen to be employed under Mr. Gyfford and his council in Bengal, as they might think proper, for the protection of the trade. King's and Company's commissions were at the same time granted to Sir John Wetway, and Sir Thomas Grantham.

Instructions were received from the Company in 1685-86, sanctioned by his Majesty, for their servants in India to retaliate, on the native powers, the injuries sustained, and their loss of privileges in Bengal. War was thus declared against the Nabob of Dacca and his superior, the Great Mogul. An expedition had been fitted out in England by the Company, for this service, and consisted of ten ships, from seventy to twelve guns each, under the command of Captain Nicholson, with the rank of vice-admiral until his arrival in the Ganges, when the President of Bengal was to act as admiral and commander-in-chief of the land forces. On

Digitized by Google

board this fleet were embarked six companies of infantry, nearly eight hundred men, without captains, it being intended that the different members in council should act in that capacity. This force was to be joined by a detachment from Fort St. George, and a company from Priaman, on the Island of Sumatra, the Company's chief settlement in that part of the world, and garrisoned by three hundred soldiers and forty-nine pieces of cannon; by which means an effective regiment of ten companies and one thousand men was formed.

In 1686, the English were involved in hostilities at Hooghly, from a quarrel in the bazar between some of the nabobs and three English soldiers, in which the latter were wounded. The garrison immediately beat to arms, and turned out: a severe action ensued, in which the Nabob's troops were defeated, sixty being killed, and many more wounded; a battery of eleven guns was carried by the British, and all either spiked or destroyed. Captain Nicholson's fleet at the same time bombarded the town, and destroyed more than five hundred houses, besides a great many of the inhabitants killed and wounded. This was the first action fought by the English in Bengal, and although a very gallant one, and the enemy were perfectly routed, yet the settlement of Hooghly was obliged to be moved towards Calcutta, where, shortly afterwards, it was again attacked. The chief, Mr. Charnock, made a gallant defence,—not only re-

Digitized by Google

pulsing repeated assaults of the Nabob's troops, but eventually storming the fort of Tauna. The Island of Injellee was also seized by the English, and strongly fortified; and the fine town of Balasore was completely burnt, with forty of the Mogul's fleet. Shortly afterwards, however, the Moguls took the factories of Cossimbazar and Patna, plundering every thing, and putting nearly every one of the English to death. During the absence of so large a detachment in Bengal, the Governor of Madras was in a state of great anxiety for the safety of Fort St. George, which was constantly threatened by Arungzebe's army.

During 1688-89, a large reinforcement of recruits arrived; about sixty were landed from the "Chandos" Indiaman, also large quantities of military stores; the fort had been, besides, strengthened;—to all which causes the president and council attributed the backwardness of the enemy to attack them. The factory at Vizagapatam had not been so fortunate; one of Arungzebe's armies appeared before it and took it by surprise: every person belonging to the factory was killed.

In the end of 1689, Captain Nicholson's fleet appeared before Chittagong, and created a great alarm; no troops were, however, landed, and little or nothing belonging to the enemy was destroyed.

In 1690-91, a company of European artillery, and a troop of horse, formed part of the garrison of Fort St. George, and were ordered to be increased

Digitized by Google

and regularly exercised. One of the three companies of infantry was, however, to be disbanded, and the men, if willing, entertained either in the artillery or horse, sent to the Bombay Regiment, or to Bencoolen. During the same year Fort St. David was established.

In 1691-92, the order regarding the increase of the artillery and horse was repeated, but the one regarding the disbanding the company of infantry countermanded: the infantry companies were, however, to be commanded by lieutenants only; the president and first of council were to be captains, but to draw no pay in time of peace; and the duty was to be performed by an aid-major or adjutant, who was to draw four shillings per diem as pay, and twenty shillings per mensem as maintenance, being the sum allowed for aid-majors in all the Company's other military stations. A troop of horse and a company of artillery, formed of the civil servants, were all ordered to be continued embodied. The country all about Madras had been for some time in a most unsettled state, and the settlement constantly threatened.

In 1693-94, orders were received from the home government, directing all goods to be sent home from Tonquin, Malacca, and Batavia, and to strengthen the fortifications of Madras and Fort St. David. Seventy recruits landed at Madras this year.

Pondicherry, which had been occupied by the

Digitized by Google

French since 1672, was, at this time, taken by the Dutch, but restored in 1697 by the treaty of Ryswick.

Daood Khan, the Nabob of Madras, was a constant source of uneasiness to the settlement: he was a person much addicted to drinking, and when sober, of very uncertain temper; but, when supplied with the liquors he liked, was very free and generous: he was often in the habit of dining with the president and council, at the council chamber in Fort St. George. At one dinner, in 1701, different toasts were drunk, accompanied by the discharge of cannon, the Nabob pledging the governor largely in cordial waters and French brandy; and, after the entertainment, mounted his horse very steadily, and returned home.

A few mornings afterwards, a message was brought to the governor that the nabob, "at the head of his army, to enhance the compliment," was on his way to visit him at his country house. The best possible preparations were made to receive him with all honours, as well as to guard against any treachery; but, before they were concluded, intelligence was brought that his highness had reeled dead drunk into a Portuguese chapel, where he had fallen asleep, his own army remaining with him. After a few hours he awoke, and suddenly marched off several miles to the west, where he encamped, without sending any explanation to the governor and council, who had remained at the

Digitized by Google

government house to receive him. This year a detachment of recruits arrived from England.

During 1703-4, Madras was besieged by the Mahomedans, who were repulsed. An urgent request from the governor and council for more troops to resist the aggressions of the Moors, and prevent insult and oppression, obtained a further reinforcement from England. There was, however, great mortality among the troops; as, out of one batch of sixteen recruits, twelve had died. The manufacture of gunpowder was also at this time first commenced at Madras.

Complaints were sent home in 1705-6 that very few recruits were sent out, whereas the French at Pondicherry were continually receiving reinforcements. Some of the time-expired men were described as pressing for their discharges.

President Pitt, of Fort St. George, was in 1706-7 threatened with an attack from the Arab fleet: he made strong representations regarding the weakness of the garrisons of both Fort St. George and Fort St. David, each of which required 400 European soldiers to complete them to their proper strength.

On the departure of Daood Khan to Arungabad in 1709-10, Saadut-Oalla was appointed Nabob, and he continued to reign until 1732, when he died, and his nephew, Doost Ally, succeeded him. Nothing particular occurred during his reign, except the discontinuance of presents to the Nabob by the Governor of Madras, which in a letter from the

Digitized by Google

Court of Directors, dated 1725, was highly approved of. The Court likewise authorised a mint being erected at Madras, and the powder manufactory repaired and added to. Forts St. George and St. David were also repaired.

In 1732, Doost Ally's son, Sudben Ally, took Trichinopoly: large reinforcements of recruits arrived from England at Madras: the government much annoyed by the exactions and oppression of the Nabob's servants.

In 1736, Chundah Saib, the Dewan of the Nabob, took Trichinopoly, and shortly afterwards formed a connexion with the French, and revolted, keeping possession of Trichinopoly and the adjacent countries.

In 1737 the Court of Directors called for every information regarding the French on the Coromandel Coast, and by the next ships of the season sent out reinforcements, and military stores and ordnance.

A very large army of Mahrattas approached the Carnatic early in 1741, and Doost Ally, Nabob of Madras, marched to oppose them with a small force, his son being absent in the southern country acting against Chundah Saib. The Nabob's army was defeated with great slaughter, himself and his younger son killed: the action was fought near the Damal Cherry Pass. Sudber Ally had advanced as far as Arcot, when he heard of his father's defeat and death, when he took refuge in Nellore: the

Digitized by Google

Mahrattas plundered the country in all directions; but as the inhabitants had removed their valuables into the different strongholds in the Carnatic, they got less plunder than they expected; a large party of their troops appeared before Madras, and demanded tribute from the English, who answered their demands with the fire of their guns. The Mahrattas lost several officers and some men on this occasion. After investing the place for some time, they withdrew from near Madras, and eventually left the Carnatic in June. In December, however, they again returned, appeared before Madras, which they again invested, but were driven back. On the 26th of March, 1742, after a siege of three months, they took Trichinopoly, and carried away Chundah Saib prisoner. The Home Government, about the beginning of the year, sent out more recruits from England, and directed the Governor of Madras to put the fort in the best posture of defence, and give contributions to neither Moors nor Mahrattas.

During 1742, Sudber Ally was assassinated whilst at Nellore, by his relation Mortiz Ally. The Nabob's family being at Madras at the time, threw themselves under the protection of the English, who resisted all Mortiz Ally's demands and threats to give them up. In the following year, Mortiz Ally, who had proclaimed himself Nabob, was driven from Arcot and obliged to take shelter in Nellore,

Digitized by Google

and Seyd Mahomed, the infant son of the late Nabob, was proclaimed Nabob.

Early in 1744, Nizam ul Muluck entered the Carnatic at the head of a large army, and appointed his commander-in-chief, Colla Abdulla, Nabob of Arcot during Seyd Mahomed's minority: he also besieged Trichinopoly, which surrendered to him in August, and the Mahrattas left the Carnatic. Colla Abdulla having been found dead, he was supposed to have been poisoned. An-war-oodean was immediately nominated to succeed him, and the young Prince, Seyd Mahomed, was given into his charge. In June, a wedding of one of the young prince's relations was celebrated at Arcot, and as a relation of the family, Mortiz Ally was invited from Nellore. During the entertainment, Seyd Mahomed was suddenly attacked by some Patans, and stabbed to the heart. The act was imputed to both An-war-oodean and Mortiz Ally, but the secret was never revealed; and as the former protested his innocence, he was regularly installed Nabob of Arcot.

1745. War having been declared between England and France, an English squadron of four small ships, under command of Commodore Barnet, appeared on the Coromandel Coast in July, 1745, and landed a few recruits at Fort St. George; the garrison at Pondicherry at the same time amounted to 436 Europeans, that of the English at Forts St. George and St. David about 150 each. M. Dupleix,

Digitized by Google

the Governor of Pondicherry, had the address to induce the Nabob to prohibit the English from committing hostilities against his government on land, under pain of his instantly attacking Madras and the other English stations. Barnet continued on the coast, destroying the French trade, and took many good prizes. In April, the following year, he died at Fort St. David: his loss was a very severe blow to the British interests in India.

In June the French fleet of nine ships of war, under M. De la Bourdonaise, arrived on the coast, having on board 3300 soldiers, 700 of whom were Caffres or Lascars. The two fleets came to action, but attended with no decided results; the English, whose ships wanted repair, and were much shattered, lost 36 men, the French 300, and one vessel dismasted; but the English fleet was obliged to go into harbour. The French returned to Pondicherry, and shortly afterwards sailed with a large armament for the reduction of Madras. The only troops the English had at this time on the coast were the garrisons of Fort St. David and Fort St. George, each about 200 men. Fort St. George, although strong enough to resist the natives, was not adapted to stand a siege from a large European force. It was, besides, in other respects unprepared; its garrison, although composed of good enough troops, was very weak, and quite unequal to defend the line of works. The French at this time had nearly 3000 European troops in India. On the 3d September,

Digitized by Google

1746, their squadron anchored a short distance to the south of Madras, having on board 1100 soldiers, 400 Caffres, and 400 natives of India, disciplined after the European fashion; on board the squadron there were nearly 2000 French seamen. The troops, with their artillery and stores, were landed next day, and on the 7th bombarded the fort from a battery of nine mortars, which they erected to the westward, within five hundred yards of the walls. The same evening some of their ships drew in towards the land, and cannonaded the town. On the following day another battery of five mortars was erected to the south, and commenced firing: the bombardment was kept up until the 10th September, when the fort surrendered, and Madras was given up, after having been in the possession of the British upwards of one hundred years. The enemy sustained little or no loss; the English had seven men killed and wounded. The Company's troops were made prisoners of war, the officers on their parole; but the French having broken the terms settled when the place surrendered, the majority of the English merchants and officers, with several of the soldiers, contrived to make their escape to Fort St. David, which, on the surrender of Madras, became the seat of government on the Coromandel Coast. At this time Mr., afterwards Lord Robert Clive, was a civilian at Madras. He became a prisoner of war to the French, but afterwards escaped with his friend Mr. Edmund Maskelyn, disguised as natives, to Fort

Digitized by Google

St. George. Early in 1707 Mr. Clive obtained an ensign's commission in the European battalion, which he immediately joined, and assisted in the defence of Fort St. David.

1746. The force the French, on the 1st December, had at Pondicherry amounted to nearly 3000 European soldiers, besides Sepoys. The English, including all who had escaped from Madras, had no more than 200 Europeans, and 100 Topasses, which garrisoned Fort St. David.

On the 9th of December a French force, consisting of 1700 men, almost entirely Europeans, of whom fifty were cavalry; two companies of Caffres, six field-pieces, and six mortars, appeared before Fort St. David, and regularly invested it. Two thousand irregularly armed and undisciplined peons were at this time in the English service, among whom had been distributed eight hundred or nine hundred musquets; they were intended to protect the Company's territory round Fort St. David. In crossing the river Panar, the French were fired upon by these men, and the Nabob's army suddenly coming up to the assistance of the English, after the enemy had driven back the peons, and piled their arms, the French were surprised and thrown into confusion; which the garrison taking advantage of, sallied out and drove them back several miles, with the loss of nearly 150 Frenchmen. Another unsuccessful attack was made by the enemy, who continued investing the place until

Digitized by Google

the 19th of February, when the garrison, having been reinforced by twenty recruits from England, marched out and gave them battle: twelve on the side of the English and twenty-two of the French were killed; and on the appearance of an English squadron in the offing, the enemy raised the siege. The squadron landed 100 European recruits. Shortly after, 100 more arrived from the Bombay European regiments; and in September 150 recruits from England. The European battalion at this time was 500 strong.

In January, 1748, Major Stringer Lawrence arrived from England at Fort St. David, with a commission to command the East India Company's forces in India. After detecting some treachery on the part of the Tellicherry Sepoys, the organization of the Company's Madras forces was completed by him. From the beginning of this year may be dated the first formation of the independent European companies on the Coast of Coromandel, into a regular battalion.

On the evening of the 17th June, 1748, the French, with 800 Europeans, and 1000 Sepoys, attacked Cuddalore, but were repulsed with some loss by the European battalion under Lawrence, the enemy never halting until driven within the boundary hedge at Pondicherry.

On the 8th of August the Company's forces, under Major Lawrence, consisting of the European battalion, 400 men, 70 artillerymen, 300 topasses,

Digitized by Google

also 120 Europeans, an independent company from Negapatam, and 2000 undisciplined Sepoys, marched to the siege of Pondicherry with Admiral Boscomar's force. At the attack on the fort of Ariancopang, Major Lawrence was made prisoner, and taken into Pondicherry. On the 30th August ground was opened before Pondicherry; two sorties were made by the garrison, in repulsing which the battalion were engaged, and inflicted on the enemy a severe loss; Ensign Clive particularly distinguishing himself on the occasion. On the 5th of October the siege of Pondicherry was raised, during which upwards of 1000 Europeans, belonging to the English, and 300 of the enemy perished; the monsoon setting in heavily, had its effects in raising the siege, and causing a great mortality among the troops.

In January, 1749, intelligence arrived of a cessation of arms between Great Britain and France; a stop was, therefore, put to hostilities between the two nations in India; but both, notwithstanding, employed their forces in contests with the native princes. A force of 430 of the European battalion, 1000 Sepoys, with four field-pieces, and four mortars, was assembled at Fort St. David in March, and accompanied by Sahojee, the ex-Rajah of Tanjore, marched about the end of the same month for the purpose of reinstating him on his throne. This force was under the command of Captain Cape, of the European battalion. On the 13th of April it

Digitized by Google

suffered so severely from a storm, whilst encamped near Porto Novo, as to be obliged to march into that place to repair the damage of torn tents, and the destruction of the stores. This same hurricane had committed severe ravages on the coast, several of H. M.'s ships of war, and two belonging to the Company, having been lost. When the damages were repaired, the force proceeded and encamped on the north bank of the Coleroon. After crossing that river it penetrated some distance into the Tanjore country, driving the enemy before it; but not being joined by a single person, and a large and overpowering army closing round, Captain Cope retired in good order, and without loss, to his former encamping ground; the loss the enemy sustained during this retreat was very severe. On the following day the force marched to attack the strong fort of Devi Cottah; but having no battering train, and the provisions being exhausted, it was obliged again to retire, and after a constant skirmish for fifteen miles reached its former encamping ground, and from thence returned to Fort St. David. This expedition having failed, and the possession of the fort of Devi Cottah being considered of vital importance, (the Coleroon inside the bar being navigable for large ships,) the Government ordered a force against it, consisting of 800 European troops, being the Madras European battalion, a detachment of the Bombay regiment, and the artillerymen attached to it, with 1500 Sepoys.

Digitized by Google

Major Lawrence was placed in command. The troops having been sent down by sea, passed in boats up the river, and landed on the north bank opposite the fort, where a battery was constructed, and a practicable breach effected in three days. The enemy covering the opposite bank of the river with skirmishers, constructed an embankment across the face of the fort that had been breached. The river being very rapid, and not passable with safety, a raft, capable of conveying four hundred men, was constructed by Mr. Moore, a carpenter in the Royal Navy, and a rope having been fastened during the night to the trunk of a tree on the opposite bank, the following morning 400 Europeans and three field-pieces were conveyed safely across the stream, exposed to a severe fire from the enemy, answered by the battering guns and field-pieces not embarked. The troops, on landing, soon cleared the thickets in front of them, and in less than two hours the remainder of the force had been conveyed across on the raft in the same manner: the enemy were driven behind their works, and the column advanced to storm the breach, led by Lieutenant Clive and 30 Europeans, as an advanced party; 70 Sepoys, who were to have followed close to Lieutenant Clive, having opened out, left the rear of his small party of Europeans uncovered, which some cavalry, concealed on the south side of the fort, perceiving, wheeled round, and whilst the Europeans were engaged in charging to their front, rode over and

Digitized by Google

cut twenty-six of them to pieces. Lieutenant Clive and the four survivors with the greatest difficulty escaped to the Sepoys, who, however, stood firm and repulsed the horse. The Grenadiers of the corps now taking the lead, stormed and carried the intrenchment; but, whilst proceeding to the breach, the cavalry again charged, and were suffered to approach within fourteen paces before fire was opened upon them, when they were nearly all destroyed. The fort was immediately carried, the garrison escaping by the opposite gateway. The enemy suffered severely; the battalion lost thirty men. After a few days spent in repairing and improving the defences of the fort, Major Lawrence detached 100 of the Europeans and 300 Sepoys, to take possession of the strong pagoda of Atchaveram, which was immediately surrendered, on condition that the more sacred places in it were not to be entered or defiled. The same night the Tanjoreans, amounting to 5000, attacked the place with the utmost vigour. The attack was continued all night, but the enemy were repulsed and retreated at day-break, leaving 300 men dead on the ground: only five of the battalion were killed. A treaty was soon afterwards concluded with Tanjore; the fort of Devi Cottah, with some extent of territory being ceded to the Company, whose expenses were likewise paid by the Rajah.

In August, the same year, the English received back Madras: its fortifications had been much

Digitized by Google

improved by the French whilst in their possession. St. Thome was also at the same time occupied by the English.

Ever since the capture of Chundah Saib by the Mahrattas at Trichinopoly in 1742, he had been kept in confinement at Sattara, and his family had remained at Pondicherry. In the early part of 1749 he had been released from confinement, and joined Murzafa Jung, a nephew of the Taaba, in rebellion against that prince. Their united forces, amounting to 40,000 men, marched towards the Carnatic, to dispossess An-war-oodean. Intelligence of their intentions having been communicated to M. Dupleix at Pondicherry, who had all along kept up a correspondence with Chundah Saib, he was invited to join, and promised considerable advantages to the French East India Company for his assistance. As soon as he heard of their advance, he dispatched 400 Europeans and 2000 Sepoys to their assistance, under command of M. D'Auteuil, accompanied by Rajah Saib, Chundah Saib's son. An-war-oodean, the Nabob of Arcot, no sooner heard of Chundah Saib's release, than he prepared for war, and in a short time had enlisted an excellent army of 12,000 horse and 5000 infantry, but neglected to ask for assistance from the English, who were at that time engaged in the Tanjore country. In the meantime, Chundah Saib and Murzafa Jung approached the borders of the Carnatic, where they were joined by

Digitized by Google

the French corps. The Nabob had occupied a strong position under the fort of Amboor, near Damal Cherry, where Doost Ally Khan had been defeated by the Mahrattas in 1740. The Nabob had thrown up a strong intrenchment across the pass, defended by cannon, which were served by some European renegades. The ground in front of his position had also been inundated, but not sufficiently to render it impassable. On the 23d of July, the French and their allies arrived at the pass, and M. D'Auteuil immediately offered to storm the intrenchment with his own troops. The offer was accepted; the first assault of the French was defeated chiefly by the Nabob's artillery, which was well served and did considerable execution: a second was made, and although many of them mounted the breastwork, they were eventually beaten back, and obliged to retire with much loss. Among others, M. D'Auteuil was wounded. Shortly afterwards they again formed for the assault, and being led by Mr. Bussy, after considerable resistance, got over the breastwork, on which the different parties posted for its defence retired to the main body drawn up at some distance. The French soon formed, and advanced in order against that part of the line where the Nabob, mounted on his elephant, and surrounded by the chosen troops of his army, had taken up his position. The troops of Chundah Saib and Murzafa Jung had also joined them, and all had approached within a short distance. When

Digitized by Google

the Nabob perceived the elephant of his rival, Chundah Saib, he immediately ordered his Mahout to push his own elephant on directly against it. A part of the French battalion was in the way, but the elephant was driven on within a few yards of its ranks, when a musket shot, fired by a Caffre in the French corps, shot the Nabob through the heart, and he fell dead on the plain. On seeing this, his troops turned and fled; many were taken prisoners, and more killed. Amongst the prisoners was Maphuze Khan, the Nabob's eldest son. His son, Mahomed Ally, saved himself by flight, and reached Trichinopoly. On the following day the victorious armies marched towards Arcot, which they took possession of, and Murzafa Jung assumed the title of Soobah, and appointed Chundah Saib Nabob of the Carnatic and all the other dominions lately belonging to An-war-oodean. After some time spent at Arcot, the French corps, with the two princes and their armies, moved to Trichinopoly, when the French company received a large grant of land in its neighbourhood, and the three Allies determined a plan for future operations.

In the meantime the English had returned from Devi Cottah, and after some deliberation, decided upon assisting Mahomed Ally, and sent 120 of the battalion, with some officers, to Trichinopoly, to assist in defending that city. Thus were the rival companies in India, although the French and English were at peace in Europe, lending assistance

Digitized by Google

with their troops to the rival princes of the Carnatic.

On the 21st October, the English squadron left Madras to avoid the monsoon, leaving behind 300 men to reinforce the European battalion and the artillery at Madras; the next day Murzafa Jung's army left Pondicherry, accompanied by 800 French, 300 Caffres and Topasses, with a train of artillery. This army crossed the Coleroon, and entered the Tanjore country. The French wished to proceed at once against Trichinopoly; but their allies objected, on account of the difficulty and length of time it would take to reduce Trichinopoly, whereas the city of Tanjore was an easier and richer prize. The king of Tanjore entreating the English for assistance, thirty men of the regiment from the detachment garrisoning Trichinopoly were sent to him: these few men defeated several attacks, and protracted the defence of Tanjore until the Rajah was able to conclude a treaty with the besiegers, but which was, however, broken off by the precipitate retreat of their armies towards Pondicherry, on receiving intelligence that Murzafa Jung, the Soobah, was approaching from Golcondah. Before they reached Pondicherry, they were attacked by Morai Row, the Mahratta, who, with a large force of cavalry under his command, formed the advanced guard of light cavalry to that prince's army. The French repulsed the Mahratta's attack with trifling loss, but lost a good

Digitized by Google

deal of their baggage, and were much harassed until they entered Pondicherry, where the French battalion was augmented to 2000 Europeans.

About the middle of February, 1750, the detachment of the regiment from Trinchinopoly, under Captain Cope, accompanied by the Nabob with a large army of horse, joined the Soobah at Valdore. On Captain Cope being presented to him by the Nabob, the Soobah was much pleased, and conferred some honours upon him.

In the mean time Murzafa Jung and Chundah Saib marched out of Pondicherry with their armies, besides 2000 Europeans, under M. D'Auteuil, a large train of artillery, and a numerous body of Sepoys. They entrenched themselves within a short distance of the Soobah, at whose earnest and repeated request, Lawrence marched with 600 men of the regiment, and some artillery, accompanied by Mr. Westcott, one of the council, and joined him at Villanore, where they were graciously received, and Lawrence declared Generalissimo. Nazir Jung's army amounted to 300,000 men, and 800 pieces of artillery. He was most anxious to attack the enemy immediately, and would not listen to Lawrence's proposal, of moving between them and Pondicherry, and cutting off their communication, and obliging them to fight at disadvantage. To this he replied, that it would be derogatory to the dignity of so great a prince, for any advantage, to seem to retreat before

Digitized by Google

so despicable a foe: that he would march at once and attack them. Although a very numerous one, the army of the Soobah was unwieldy, and undisciplined: he had one European, an Irishman, in his service,—and as all natives at that time thought every European was an engineer, this person was his principal officer of artillery, although he was perfectly ignorant of his profession. Lawrence happened to find fault with the disposition of his artillery, which was in a hollow, where his guns were entirely hid. The Irishman gravely asked him, "If he thought him mad or foolish enough to expose his Excellency's cannon, by placing it on rising ground?" The following day the army was drawn out in order of battle; the battalion, 700 strong, with its guns on each flank, and beyond them the Sepoys. The enemy were drawn up behind their field-works, and in a very strong position; the Soobah's army formed up in large bodies, outflanking the French position, and his guns had been moved up to high ground, so as to be of some service. Before a shot had been fired, the French commander, D'Auteuil, sent a messenger to Lawrence, acquainting him, "That although the two battalions were engaged in different causes, yet it was not his design nor inclination that any European blood should be spilt; but, as he did not know the post of the British battalion, should any of his shot come that way, and hurt the English, he could not be blamed." Lawrence sent him, as answer;—

Digitized by Google

"That he had the honour of carrying on his flag-gun the English colours, which, if he pleased to look out for, he might know from thence where the English were posted; and assured him, he also should be very loth to spill European blood; but if any shot came that way, he might be assured he would return them." To know, Lawrence supposed, whether or not he was in earnest, a shot was fired from their battery over the battalion; three guns were instantly ordered to answer it, and Lawrence himself saw that they were well pointed. The French General seeing that Lawrence was not to be trifled with, and fearing the result of an action, thought it more prudent to retire during the night; and, lest his heavy artillery should retard him, he left eleven pieces behind, and, what was little to his credit, part of his artillerymen with them, to mask his designs, for he gave out that he was going to beat up the British camp, and would return before morning. When the retreat of the French was known, Chundah Saib, and several squadrons of his cavalry, followed. The Soobah's army pressed on early in the morning, and attacked Murzafa Jung's troops with much vigour, which were in a very short time dispersed and cut up with great slaughter, no quarter being given. A party of cavalry fell in with the unfortunate French gunners who had been left behind, and cut most of them to pieces: the regiment had much difficulty in saving a very few, whom they rescued by main force out of the hands of the Soobah's troops. The surgeon of

Digitized by Google

the regiment dressed the wounds of these unfortunate men, and showed them the same care and attention as he had it in his power to bestow on the men of his own regiment. In return for which kindness, M. Dupleix wrote a long protest against Major Lawrence, for making French subjects prisoners in time of peace. But the poor gunners, who had been so disgracefully abandoned by their commander, were more sensible of the obligations they were under to the British, and willingly acknowledged it was entirely owing to them their lives had been saved. During this affair the regiment was not engaged, and took no active part, beyond rescuing the French gunners. The British Artillery replied to the French guns as long only as they kept firing. There was nothing like fighting; the conduct of the Soobah's troops was cruel and barbarous in the extreme, in slaughtering an unresisting enemy. A large detachment of Mahratta cavalry, under Morai Row, were sent in pursuit of M. D'Auteuil. They came up with him next day. The French formed square, which the Mahratta charged, and broke with only fifteen men, thinking that the rest of his men were following him: looking round, and seeing his danger, he with his handful, when surrounded, boldly pushed for it, and broke through the other side. Six of his men got away with him, the rest were bayonetted inside the square. Had Morai Row's men followed him, the battalion would have been utterly destroyed; as it was, nine-

Digitized by Google

teen men were killed in this attack. The Mahrattas continued harassing the enemy until they got inside the boundary hedge of Pondicherry; and were only prevented inflicting a further loss, by the devoted gallantry of Chundah Saib's cavalry. Shortly after this, much against Lawrence's advice, the Soobah proceeded to Arcot, and the British retired towards Madras.

In July, 400 of the regiment, under Captain Cope,—Lawrence being acting governor until the arrival of Mr. Saunders,—again marched with the Nabob to join the Soobah; but French intrigues prevailing in that prince's camp, they were soon obliged to return to Madras, when, the night after their departure, the French and Chundah Saib attacked the Nabob in his camp, and completely routed him, he with much difficulty escaping to the Soobah's camp. The French immediately marched and took Gingee. This at last roused the Soobah, who advanced to retake it; but, being attacked by the French, he was assassinated by the nabobs of Cuddapah and Condanore, and his nephew, Murzafa Jung, proclaimed Viceroy of the Deckan in his stead. The Soobah's tents were plundered by the French, and an immense treasure found, by which many, particularly M. Dupleix, made very large fortunes.

Until January, 1751, the British remained inactive, but from the turn affairs took after the assassination of the Soobah, they again decided upon

Digitized by Google

rendering Mahomed Ally assistance at Trichinopoly; and the same month, Captain Cope was dispatched to that city with 280 Europeans, including artillery of the battalion, and 300 Sepoys. He reached Trichinopoly the beginning of February, at the same time that Chundah Saib left Pondicherry with an army of 8000 men, and a battalion of 800 French, and proceeded to Arcot.

On the arrival of Captain Cope at Trichinopoly, he found Mohamed Ally's troops in a state of dissatisfaction, and his country in the neighbourhood in open revolt, particularly at Tinnevelly and Madura. A detachment of his troops, under the Nabob's brother, consisting of 2500 cavalry and 3000 infantry, were dispatched to Tinnevelly, accompanied by 30 Europeans of the battalion under Lieutenant Innes. No resistance was made by the people of the country, but much difficulty was experienced in preventing the Native troops from mutinying, Lieutenant Innes and the men of the battalion being the only check upon them. Madura was in open revolt, and, at the desire of Mahomed Ally, Captain Cope marched to reduce it, with 150 Europeans, one battering gun, three field-pieces, and two cohorns, accompanied by 600 of the Nabob's cavalry. Lieutenant Innes' detachment, on its return from Tinnevelly, having joined them, the united force proceeded to invest the fort. Madura was surrounded by a square double wall and ditch; the outer being ruinous in many places, the inner was

Digitized by Google

easily breached through it, and in two days rendered practicable, had fascines been procurable. Difficult, indeed impracticable as the breach was, there was no alternative, and as all the shot of the great gun was expended, it became necessary either to storm or raise the siege. As the Nabob's troops showed every inclination to mutiny, an immediate attack was ordered; the Sepoys having received some money, and the promise of more, if the place fell, gallantly followed their European comrades. The first wall was passed without resistance, and although the storming party was severely annoyed with arrows, stones, and matchlocks, and the forlorn hope had some difficulty in despatching several men in complete armour, who for a short time defended the breach with their swords, yet the bayonet prevailed,—the breach was mounted, and the parapet gained. Here the enemy had, however, on each side of the entrance, raised a mound, and laid the stems of palm-trees horizontally along it to some height; and, leaving spaces between each tree, they thrust their long pikes through these intervals with such effect, that every man who mounted was severely wounded. At the bottom of the wall, within the breach, a strong intrenchment, with a deep ditch, had been made, behind which about 4000 of the enemy kept up a hot fire from matchlocks and arrows, and appeared prepared to defend the intrenchment with spears, and all other kinds of weapons. Ninety of the Europeans being rendered

Digitized by Google

hors de combat with wounds, and four killed, the attack was relinquished. The Sepoys suffered much more than the Europeans, upwards of two-thirds having been disabled, and four of their officers mortally wounded. The Nabob's troops rendered no assistance; and, being encouraged by this reverse, 500 horse, and 1000 peons, immediately went over to Allam Khan, the governor of the fort: and, two days afterwards, nearly 3000 horsemen likewise deserted to the enemy. Captain Cope, after destroying the battering-gun, which had been injured, (he was unable to carry it away) returned to Trichinopoly with all his wounded and baggage. This reverse reduced the dominions and army of the English ally to the lowest ebb.

At the same time these transactions occurred, intelligence was received that Chundah Saib and the French were on their march from Arcot to besiege Trichinopoly. Mahomed Ally strenuously represented his distresses to the Governor of Madras, earnestly requesting assistance, and offered to cede a large territory near Madras for the same; and, further, to defray the expences of the war. In the beginning of April, 1751, this assistance, on his own terms, was granted: 450 of the European battalion, fifty of the battalion mounted as dragoons, 100 Caffres, and 1000 Sepoys, with eight field-pieces, took the field, under Captain De Gingens, of the battalion, and were ordered to remain near fort St. David, until joined by Mahomed Ally's troops from

Digitized by Google

Trichinopoly. In the following month these troops, to the number of 600 horse, and 1000 peons, joined the British. The united force proceeded to Verdachelum, a large and strong pagoda, garrisoned by 300 of Chundah Saib's troops, which, after some show of resistance, surrendered. Leaving thirty Europeans and fifty Sepoys as a garrison, the force marched to the westward, and were joined by 100 Europeans, despatched by Captain Cope, from Trichinopoly; also 2000 horse, and 2000 foot, belonging to the Nabob. After this junction, the force came in sight of Chundah Saib's army, encamped near the strong fort of Vol-Condah, which was assaulted, but without success, although the town was entered and set fire to. The French and Chundah Saib's army were afterwards brought to action, in a distant cannonade, and effected their object of throwing a detachment into the fort. The British, eventually, were forced to retire, although with no loss. Captains De Gingens, Dalton, Kirkpatrick, and Lieutenant Clive, were conspicuous for their good conduct and gallantry on the occasion. The force fell back on Trichinopoly, and took up a position at the straits of Utatoor; the Grenadier Company, the Company of Caffres, and two field-pieces at the mouth of the pass; the main body in the valley, and a party in the rear at the south outlet. Two days afterwards the enemy followed on the same route; and in front of the village, at the entrance of

Digitized by Google

the pass, a body of 3000 horse intercepted a small reconnoitering party, headed by Captain De Gingens, and seven of the principal officers of the European battalion. The party consisted of twelve dragoons and these officers, who charged through the enemy's horse, sword in hand, all cut their way through, except Lieutenant Maskelyne and three troopers, who were taken prisoners; a party of Sepoys were also surprised by these horse, and cut up.

On the 15th of July the enemy advanced to force their way through the pass, but were severely checked by Captain Dalton, with his grenadiers and the Caffres in the village, who, when directed, retreated in splendid order, sustaining and repulsing a constant succession of charges from the entire body of the enemy's cavalry, supported by 4000 Sepoys, 100 topasses, and eleven guns. The grenadiers of the battalion particularly distinguished themselves: the enemy were imperceptibly led on by them into broken and rocky ground, where cavalry could not act; and some of the guns from the main body having been advanced, the enemy were obliged to fly in disorder. After losing upwards of 300 men, the English brought off their guns and baggage, with little or no loss. The French battalion, this day, was not engaged. The British continued their retreat next day, and reached the river near Trichinopoly at 2 P.M., after a march of eighteen miles, in the heat of the sun, during the hottest season of the year,

Digitized by Google

surrounded by an overwhelming cavalry who, however, were dispirited by the loss they had sustained the previous day. The British encamped on the north bank of the Coleroon: the following day the river was crossed in boats, and with such secresy and dispatch, that every boat but one containing the grenadiers (the rear guard), and four field-pieces, had reached the opposite side before the enemy were aware of the movement: their guns were, however, quickly brought up, and the boat which had grounded on a sand-bank, was cannonaded: the boatmen abandoned it, but the grenadiers brought it off, and the whole army passed with no other loss than one small iron gun belonging to the Nabob.

The English battalion being now reduced to 400 men, and the Nabob's army not to be depended upon, it was decided, two days after crossing the river, to encamp under the walls of the fort; the European battalion under the west side of the city, the Nabob's army under the south. The enemy followed and encamped at a distance to the east.

In June, the same year, the arrival of some recruits from England induced the government to send to Trichinopoly a reinforcement of eighty Europeans, 300 Sepoys, and a large quantity of stores, which left Fort St. David the middle of July. Lieutenant Clive commanded this detachment, which on its march surprised a large force of Poli-

Digitized by Google

gars besieging the strong post of Verdachellum, whom he dispersed with severe loss. The post having been relieved, the detachment proceeded with their convoy through Tanjore, and reached Trichinopoly without loss or interruption. Lieutenant Clive was immediately recalled to Fort St. David, for the purpose of conducting another reinforcement to Trichinopoly. After narrowly escaping capture on his journey to Madras, he arrived there, and assumed charge of his detachment, which consisted of only 100 Europeans, 50 Sepoys, and a small field-piece. Before he left he was promoted to captain. On the arrival of the detachment in the Tanjore country, the Rajah of which gave both the French and English free passage through his dominions, the French stationed at Coiladdy despatched thirty Europeans and 500 Sepoys to intercept the English. Both parties suddenly met in the streets of the small village of Gondore, about ten miles from Tanjore: a combat ensued, in which nearly all the French and a number of their Sepoys were destroyed, and the rest dispersed. The French lost their commanding officer. The English, making a slight circuit to avoid the enemy's camp, reached Trichinopoly in safety. Notwithstanding these augmentations, the battalion numbered only 600 men; that of the enemy exceeded 900.

Captain Clive again returned to Madras, and by his advice it was decided to attack Arcot, and thereby create a diversion from Trichinopoly; Fort

Digitized by Google

St. David and Madras being left with only 150 Europeans between them, in order to place as many men as possible at Captain Clive's disposal for the attack on Arcot. The entire force that could be collected did not exceed 200 Europeans, with seven officers of the battalion and one of the Artillery (not more than two of whom had ever been in action), together with 300 Sepoys, who were by this time disciplined and armed like the Europeans, and, with justice, considered very superior native troops. This handful of men, with three field-pieces, left Madras on the 26th, and arrived within ten miles of Arcot on the 31st of August, where the enemy's spies first discovered the English continuing their march during a violent thunderstorm. This circumstance, from the native opinion of omens, discouraged the garrison to such an extent, that they instantly abandoned the fort, and the English shortly afterwards arriving, marched through the city to the astonishment of about 100,000 of the inhabitants, and took possession of it. The garrison which had abandoned their post amounted to upwards of 1100 men: 600 cavalry and 600 foot were, besides, encamped at some distance from the fort. On the 4th and 5th of September, Clive attacked them, and on both days the enemy were defeated; after which the troops, for ten days, were busily engaged in repairing the defences of the place, and constructing some necessary additions, during which time they discovered a

Digitized by Google

large quantity of gunpowder and lead, eight pieces of cannon, from four to eight-pounders, and one large seventy-two pound iron gun, said to have been sent by Aurungzebe from Delhi, and represented to have required 1000 oxen to drag it. The enemy being encouraged by the intermission of sallies from the fort, and attributing the same to fear, became more confident, and encamped within three miles of Arcot. Advantage was taken of their fancied security, and an attack made upon them on the night of the 14th, in which, with no loss to the English, they were entirely routed and dispersed with much slaughter. When the day broke, none of the enemy were in sight.

When the detachment left Madras, it was intended that two eighteen-pounders, with military stores, should follow, escorted by some Sepoys. These being on their march, the enemy hoped to intercept them by occupying Conjeveram, a large and celebrated Hindoo pagoda between Madras and Arcot: thirty Europeans and fifty Sepoys were despatched from Arcot to occupy this post, which was abandoned by the enemy on their approach. Much depending on the safe arrival of the convoy, Captain Clive, reserving fifty Sepoys and thirty Europeans for the defence of Arcot, detached all the rest of his detachment to bring it in: the enemy immediately changed their design, thinking to gain possession of the fort during the absence of the greater part of its garrison: they suddenly attacked it in the evening,

Digitized by Google

kept up an uninterrupted fire, and twice attempted to force the gates; but they were repulsed with severe loss, and in the morning, on the approach of the convoy, which arrived in safety, they retreated with precipitation.

The taking of Arcot had the desired effect on Chundah Saib, who immediately detached from Trichinopoly 4000 troops, which were joined by 150 French Europeans from Pondicherry: these arriving at Arcot, were joined by the rest of the enemy before the place, and on the 23d of September occupied the town, and regularly invested the fort; Rajah Saib, Chundah Saib's son, fixing his head-quarters in the Nabob's palace, which was near the walls. On the 24th, Clive, at the head of his garrison, made a sortie towards the Nabob's palace, in front of which, with four field-pieces, the French troops were drawn up. These being instantly driven from their guns at the point of the bayonet, ran into the palace, where they kept up so severe a fire of musketry, that fourteen men, who made an attempt to bring away the captured guns were killed or wounded: the English, having entered a choultry, a covered building open in front, continued cannonading the palace until their guns had recoiled out of fire; they then left the choultry, and proceeded with their guns to the fort. Another party, under Lieutenant Glass of the battalion, had dispersed a large body of Sepoys. The loss to the English in these operations was fifteen

Digitized by Google

men of the battalion, who were either killed or shortly died of their wounds; and Lieutenant Trenwith, who was shot through the body,—Lieutenant Revel, the only artillery officer, and sixteen other men, were disabled. The following day, the enemy were joined by 2000 men from Vellore, and took possession of all the streets and avenues leading to the fort. The fort of Arcot was about a mile in circumference; the walls, in many places, ruinous; the ramparts too weak and narrow to admit of the firing of artillery; the parapet low and slightly built; the towers were mostly decayed, and none capable of receiving more than one piece of ordnance; the ditch was in most places fordable, in many dry and choked up; the gateways were solid projections of masonry, and instead of a drawbridge over, the ditch had a large causeway built across it. Lieutenant Glass had been disabled in an attempt to destroy a house outside the fort, from which the enemy annoyed the garrison: thus, at the beginning of the siege, the services of four out of the eight officers were lost, one being killed, two wounded, and one had been despatched to Madras: the troops fit for duty were diminished to 120 Europeans and 200 Sepoys; these had to contend with 150 Europeans, 2000 Sepoys, 5000 Peons, and 3000 cavalry. There being only sixty days' consumption of provisions in the fort, all the inhabitants, with the exception of a few artificers, were turned out of it for fourteen days, until the 24th of October. The fort

Digitized by Google

was bombarded from four mortars, when the French, receiving a reinforcement from Pondicherry of two eighteen-pounders, and seven pieces of smaller calibre, formed a battery, and in six days made a practicable breach, fifty feet wide, in the curtain of the north-west wall. The garrison constructed intrenchments behind it, and planted artillery to defend the same, and to shew their confidence, mounted the large seventy-two pound gun on one of the towers which was raised with mud for the purpose, and pointing it at the Nabob's house, it was fired with a charge of thirty-two pounds of powder every day, at the time the principal officers were in attendance at head-quarters. This, for the time, created some alarm in the town; but on the fourth day the gun burst. The enemy, following the same example, mounted a gun on the roof of a house, on which a mound was raised, sufficiently high to command the inside of the fort. They were allowed to finish their work, and fire their gun, when a few rounds from an eighteen-pounder in the fort knocked the house down, and under its ruins about fifty of the enemy were killed and injured.

Government being anxious to relieve Arcot, a reinforcement of 100 Europeans and 200 Sepoys, under Lieutenant Innes of the battalion, were despatched from Madras, and proceeded about thirty miles, as far as Trivatone, where they were surrounded by about 2000 Natives, twenty French, and two field-pieces, detached from Arcot to inter-

Digitized by Google

cept them. The English, having no guns, were much annoyed by the fire of those of the enemy, which Lieutenant Innes charged and took, with the loss of twenty Europeans and two officers of the battalion killed, and a great many wounded. The enemy were repulsed, and suffered heavily; but the loss the detachment sustained prevented its advancing, and it returned to Poonamallee, then a frontier fort of the Company.

On the south-west side, Arcot had also been breached, and Lieutenant Innes' retreat left the garrison little hope of succour from Madras. Captain Clive having secured and strengthened the south-west breach in the same manner as he had the other, returned an answer of defiance to the summons of the enemy, who being alarmed at the expected arrival of a reinforcement from Madras, and the approach of a party of Mahratta cavalry, who, at the solicitation of Captain Clive, were hastening to the assistance of the brave defenders of Arcot, from the foot of the mountains about thirty miles off, determined upon an immediate storm, which on the morning of the 14th of November took place. Two divisions advanced to the gates, and two to the breaches, with a multitude besides, who came with ladders, and attempted to escalade the numerous parts of the wall which were accessible; the columns which attacked the gates drove in front of them several elephants, protected with armour on their heads, for the purpose of

Digitized by Google

pushing open the gates. These, after a heavy fire of musketry and hand-grenades, were wounded, driven back unmanageable and in confusion, trampling down the storming party in their rear, who dispersed and sought safety in flight. The division that attacked the north-west breach, crossed the ditch, which was fordable, and in a few moments the fausse braye was crowded with the enemy, who mounted the breach with the greatest intrepidity, which they were suffered to approach and crowd with impunity, and some even to surmount the first intrenchment, before the defenders gave fire, when it fell with fearful execution, every shot telling: the field-pieces also kept up continued discharges; but as soon as one body of the enemy were driven back and destroyed, another and another immediately crowded up the breach to the assault, until some bombs, with short fuses, thrown into the fausse braye, burst and destroyed many, and drove the rest of the enemy there away from the breach, and over the ditch. At the breach to the south-west, the ditch not being fordable, the enemy brought a raft, on which nearly one hundred embarked, and attempted to cross, but, after a few rounds of grape, it was capsized, several drowned and killed, and the rest reached the other side of the ditch. These different attacks continued for upwards of an hour, after which the enemy at once desisted, and employed themselves in carrying off their dead, among whom was the commander of

Digitized by Google

their Sepoys, who fell in the fausse braye, and had distinguished himself with great bravery during the storm. Two hours after these repulses, the enemy again opened a heavy fire of musketry and cannon. At two in the afternoon they requested leave to bury their dead, which was allowed, and a truce granted until four P. M., when they again recommenced their fire, and continued it until two in the morning, when it ceased entirely. At daybreak it was discovered that they had abandoned the town: the garrison immediately marched out, and took four pieces of artillery, four mortars, and a large quantity of ammunition, which in their hurry had been left behind. Thus, after fifty days, ended the siege of Arcot, maintained, under every disadvantage, by a small body of men, with the utmost resolution, and the most undaunted courage. During the time they were shut up in the fort, forty-five Europeans and thirty Sepoys were killed, and a greater number of both wounded. From so many of the garrison being disabled, there were no more than eighty Europeans, officers included, and 120 Sepoys, to repulse the storm, in doing which their loss was only four Europeans killed, and two Sepoys wounded; the loss of the enemy was upwards of 400 killed.

Among the numerous gallant and desperate services any part of the European corps has ever at any period of its existence been engaged in, the defence of Arcot must always rank as one reflecting the most honour on it. The resources employed by the

Digitized by Google

young commandant,—the talent, activity, and courage, displayed by him, on every occasion, in the successful defence of an untenable post,—were nobly seconded by the devoted gallantry and confidence of the small band of heroes under his command. The Sepoys, flattered and elevated by the confidence reposed in them, rivalled their European comrades in feats of daring: and, when provisions became so scarce, that it was feared famine might compel them to surrender, they came forward and offered Clive to take, as their share of food, the water in which the rice was boiled, saying, "that it was sufficient for their support, but the Europeans required the grain, which was more nourishing."

On the evening of the day on which the siege was raised, Lieutenant Innes' party, reinforced to the number of 150 Europeans, and four field-pieces, arrived under command of Captain Kilpatrick, of the European corps. The enemy had passed off towards Vellore, under the walls of which they encamped. On the 19th of November, Captain Clive, leaving Kilpatrick with a garrison in the fort, took the field with 200 Europeans, 700 Sepoys, and three field-pieces, and marched to Timery, which surrendered on the first summons. The Mahrattas having joined, with 600 of their cavalry, Clive made a forced march of twenty miles, and came up with the enemy, as they were preparing to cross the river to the north of Arnee. The enemy, confident of their superiority—for they numbered

Digitized by Google

300 French (Europeans), 2500 Sepoys, 2000 horse and four field-pieces,—immediately they perceived the English, formed and advanced to the attack. Captain Clive drew up in position, the Sepoys on the right, the Mahratta cavalry on the left, and the Europeans, with the field-pieces, in the centre. The entire front of his position being covered by wet rice-fields, the only approach was by a causeway to the right, along which all the French, with their field-pieces, and 1500 Sepoys, marched to the attack; the cavalry, and the remainder of their Sepoys, moving round to the left, attacked the 600 Mahratta cavalry, and a severe action commenced between these two bodies; the Mahrattas, fighting in a manner peculiar to themselves: every horseman was accompanied by a man on foot, armed with a sword and club, or short spear; and when a horse was killed or disabled, the rider fought on foot; and when a horseman, one of the foot soldiers, seized the horse and mounted it. The Mahrattas, against overwhelming numbers, stood their ground, repeatedly charging the enemy. The French, who advanced along the ditch, received so heavy and galling a fire from the field-pieces, that all, except their artillerymen and guns, left the causeway, and formed across the rice fields, extending towards where the cavalry were engaged. The Mahrattas, having been reinforced with two field-pieces, stood their ground; and Clive, advancing along the causeway, forced the enemy there to retire in confusion,

Digitized by Google

on which the whole of their line retired, and, being followed up and driven out of two other positions, they took shelter within and under the walls of Arnee. About fifty French, and 150 of their Sepoys, were killed: the English lost no Europeans, and only eight Sepoys: the Mahrattas suffered a loss of fifty. The following day the enemy retreated to Gingee, having left Arnee, with precipitation, at midnight. On entering the town the next day, the battalion captured many tents, a large quantity of baggage, an elephant, and several horses. The Mahratta cavalry continued the pursuit, sabreing and plundering the fugitives, and returned before night with 400 horses, quantities of plunder, and the enemy's cash-chest, containing 100,000 rupees. A great number of the enemy's Sepoys came in and offered their services: Clive, selecting those only who brought good arms, enlisted 600.

The Governor of Arnee refused to deliver up the fort, but took the oath of fealty to Mahomed Ally.

During the siege of Arcot, the French had occupied Conjeveram with thirty Europeans and 300 Sepoys: these interrupted the communication to Madras, and had surprised a number of disabled men returning from the siege; among others, Lieutenants Revel and Glass, and six Europeans. The officers were spared, but the six soldiers were barbarously murdered in their litters. Captain Clive determined to reduce this place; and three days after his victory, marched thither at the head of his

Digitized by Google

forces. On the French officer being summoned, and not understanding English, he desired his prisoners to write, that if his post was attacked, he would expose them on the works. This the captive officers wrote, but at the same time pressed Clive to attack the place instantly. He had to wait two days for two breaching-guns from Madras, which, on their arrival, began to batter the wall. The garrison returned a hot fire, which killed Lieutenant Bulkley and several men of the battalion. Fearing the just resentment of the English, for the murder of their defenceless and wounded comrades, the enemy abandoned their post during the night, and escaped. After the defences at Conjeveram had been ruined, Clive sent 200 Europeans and 500 Sepoys back to Arcot, and returned in the middle of December with the rest to Madras.

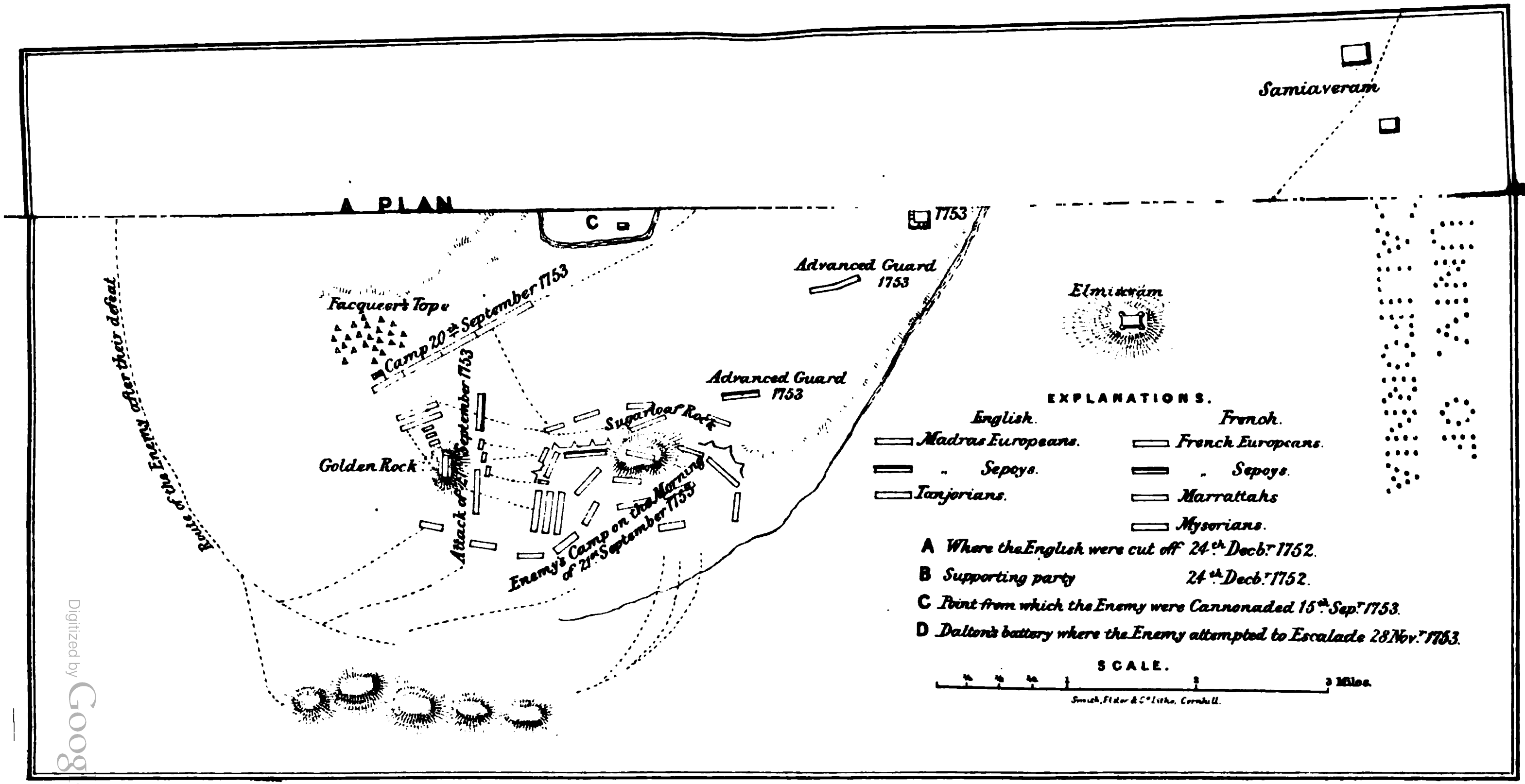
While one part of the corps was carrying on the war in the Arcot provinces, another, although the service it was employed upon did not offer so many opportunities for distinction, was upholding the honour and credit of the service, in a number of gallant combats in the neighbourhood of Trichinopoly, which the French and Chundah Saib, notwithstanding the capture of Arcot, continued to invest.

1751. The city of Trichinopoly is situated on a plain; which, before the wars between the French and English, was in a high state of cultivation, and covered with rich villages and plantations, since which both have almost entirely disappeared. The

Digitized by Google

fort is in the shape of an oblong square, the longest sides of which face east and west. On the north runs the river Cavery, less than half a mile from the city walls, which are nearly four miles in circumference; a ditch nearly thirty feet wide, but not very deep, surrounds the whole. Some of the round towers had been improved as far as possible by the English, to hold cannon, and an old projecting gateway had been formed into an outwork, mounting several guns, by Captain Dalton, of the corps, and had received the name of Dalton's Battery. A rock, about 300 feet high, stands in the middle of the city, its height commanding as far as Tanjore, and it was of the utmost use to the British during the whole war; a soldier was constantly posted there, and communicated by signals the movements of the enemy. The island of Seringam is formed by the river dividing itself into two branches, about six miles north-west of the fort. The northern branch is called the Coleroon; the southern, the Cavery, passes near the walls. Seringam, fifteen miles east of Trichinopoly, is so narrow that both rivers would join were they not prevented by a high embankment, by which means the waters of the Cavery are conducted into Tanjore and irrigate that country, and for which the King of Tanjore paid a high tribute to whoever held Trichinopoly. The bank in question was commonly called by the British, "the Pass," from the excellent position it afforded for a small body of men against a very large force

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

(it was the same bank the French afterwards cut through in 1754). About a mile distant to the east was the strong little fort of Koilladdy. On the island, nearly due north of the city, are the famous pagodahs of Seringam, and some others a little distant to the east, called Jumba Kistna. The first are little more than a mile from Trichinopoly, and are surrounded by seven distinct square walls of stone, and were occupied by the enemy during all the operations under the walls of the city. The plain round the city extends in length, from east to west, about nineteen miles; its breadth, from seven to twelve miles. It is bounded on the west by the Tanjore country, on the south by Tondiman's, and to the north by the river. The different rocks on the plain, within a few miles of the fort, were repeatedly the scenes of hard-fought battles, particularly the Golden and Sugar-loaf Rocks to the south, and the French Rock to the west of the city walls. The plain was interspersed and cut up with hollows and water-courses, sufficient to conceal or cover troops, and to a person who knew his ground afforded great advantages. A small fortified post on the top of the hill of Elmiseram, was on the high road from Tanjore through Koilladdy. The island of Seringam was also an excellent position for any army that could keep its communications open; and was besides so full of difficulties in ravines, hollows, and water-courses, that an investing force could only attack at great disadvantage.

Digitized by Google

The French and Chundah Saib's armies were encamped on the south bank of the Cavery, at Dalaway's Choultry: in the beginning of September they erected three batteries against the city; one at about 1200 yards distance, to the east of the north-east angle of the fort, was called the Grand Battery, and mounted three eighteen-pounders and three mortars; it was enclosed on all sides as a regular redoubt, and had a constant guard of 100 Europeans and 400 Sepoys. Another battery of two eighteen-pounders was erected on the northern bank of the river, across which it fired at the northern gate of the city. Two eighteen-pounders were also mounted on the top of a rock, about 2000 yards directly east from the south-east angle of the city, from which it got the name of the French Rock. These batteries were all erected at too great a distance to make the slightest impression on the city walls, and their insufficiency soon raised in the battalion a feeling of contempt for the military ability of the French. Captain de Gingens was an officer of undoubted courage, and had before he entered the regiment seen much service in Europe: he very prudently preserved his own men, and determined to allow the enemy to exhaust their means and resources, and at the same time to save his own. To preserve that part of the wall against which the enemy's principal battery was erected, a glacis was raised sufficiently high to protect all but the parapet, and the grenadiers under Captain Dal-

Digitized by Google

ton were posted behind it. They succeeded in surprising one of the enemy's batteries in a night attack. The enemy's fire, however, although smart and continued, made no impression on the defences; and as the shot were the same that had been fired into Pondicherry by Admiral Boscawen's fleet, they not only did no damage to the British, but supplied them with a great many cannon-balls, of which they stood in some need. Mahomed Ally's troops, in the meantime, were reduced to the greatest distress; want of pay would have annihilated his army entirely, had not the King of Mysore been induced to send from Seringapatam a small party of seventy Mysoreans, escorting treasure to the amount of 500,000 or 600,000 rupees. Fortunately, the day after their arrival a skirmish took place, which, trifling as it was, gave them a high opinion of European courage. A small party of Europeans, and some Sepoys, had been sent out to cut fire-wood; on their return the French thought to intercept them, and sent off a large party of cavalry, including all their mounted Europeans, for the purpose. This having been perceived from the city, Captain Dalton, with the grenadiers and one field-piece, was despatched to their assistance. He, meeting the loaded wood-carts, sent them off to the city by another route, and forming up, both parties marched towards the enemy, the small party of Mysoreans accompanying him. The enemy charged several times up to the bayonets of the British, but were repulsed and put to

Digitized by Google

flight, leaving nearly thirty dead horses, and many more men: on the plain five prisoners with their horses were secured by the Mysoreans, who took them in triumph next day to their own country, from whence, in the latter end of November, the Mysore King advanced to the assistance of Mahomed Ally and the English, with a large army. He, however, had taken 6000 Mahrattas into his pay, and 500 of them arrived in advance at Trichinopoly in December. The day following their arrival they moved boldly out on to the plain where Mahomed Ally's cavalry had never ventured. Observing a camp of 200 horse near the French Rock, they charged into it sword in hand, destroyed and put to flight every one of the enemy, and quietly brought off all the horses and property worth having, although pressed by all Chundah Saib's cavalry. The Mahratta leader observing the French hussars to be very alert on all occasions (for the Mahrattas skirmished daily on the plain), formed a plan, which he put into execution with success, of drawing them into an ambuscade. This was done by a party galloping up to the French tents, sabring and driving in every person they came across. The French dragoons, provoked beyond measure, mounted, and sallied out, the Mahrattas retreating before them until they were near their supports, who charging the dragoons in flank, at the same time that the retreating party wheeled round, and attacked them in front, every Frenchman

Digitized by Google

was cut to pieces; Chundah Saib's cavalry rendered no assistance. The officer on the French Rock detached 100 men to support the dragoons; but they were too late, and he recalled them just in time to save that post, which Lieutenant Taishan of the battalion, with a few men, had advanced to attack. This affair dispirited the enemy so much, that they did not venture into the plain to bury their dead, and the English proceeding three days afterwards to perform that office for them, found the bodies devoured by jackals.

In proportion as the enemy were dispirited, their opponents became elated, and the Mahrattas were most anxious to attack the enemy at once, promising, if the battalion would take the Frenchmen and infantry, they would dispose of Chundah Saib's 12,000 cavalry. They were, with difficulty, reasoned against persisting in this wild project; but when the 1000, who had been employed with Clive after the affair of Arcot, and at the action near Arnee, arrived in camp, they again became most clamorous to engage; and finding that the English would risk nothing until the arrival of the rest of the Mysore army, and a reinforcement of Europeans from the presidency, they taunted them by saying they were not the same men as those they had seen defending Arcot.

In the meantime the army of Mysore, with 4000 Mahratta cavalry, had arrived within a few marches, and the French despatched a strong force of Euro-

Digitized by Google

peans and natives to occupy Kistnaveram, a strong post on the high road from Mysore. They had time to strengthen its defences, and threatened either to attack the Mysoreans on their march, or enter and plunder their country. This alarmed the Rajah, a weak and ignorant man, so much, that he halted, and sent a demand for a strong party of Europeans to come to his assistance without delay, as he felt himself quite incapable of fighting against white men. Captain Cope and Lieutenant Taishan of the battalion were sent on this service, with 100 soldiers, 100 Sepoys, and two small field-pieces; their orders being to dislodge the enemy, whom Captain Cope found more numerous than he expected, and very strongly posted. The defences consisted of a double wall, flanked with towers, one side protected by the river Cavery, and the others by a morass, only one approachable road leading to the works, and it was defended by a strong outwork. The few men of the battalion attempted to carry this by assault; but after a heavy loss of killed and wounded, they were forced to retire, having Lieutenant Felix shot through the body, and Captain Cope, a most deserving officer, and highly respected, most severely wounded. Captain Dalton was ordered from Trichinopoly to take the command, and on his arrival, found the detachment joined by the van of the Mysore army. The Regent received him with great distinction and kindness, and expressed himself with astonishment

Digitized by Google

and admiration of the Europeans, whose martial appearance particularly struck him, and forming the same opinion of the French, this small party of the battalion being the first European soldiers he had ever seen, he declared his fear of engaging the French, and proceeded at midnight towards Trichinopoly, by a circuitous route, not only insisting that Captain Dalton should keep the enemy engaged and prevent them from attacking him, but even had a number of the men to accompany him as a bodyguard. Dalton commenced skirmishing about midnight, and distracted the enemy's attention, which, as it turned out, was most necessary; the Regent's line of march being crowded with torch-bearers, resembled a procession rather than the march of an army. At daylight, the English retired towards Trichinopoly without loss, covering the Mysore army, the junction of which with Mahomed Ally, induced the king of Tanjore to take the same side: he sent 3000 horse and 2000 infantry, under his General, Monackjee. The Poligar Tondiman also sent 400 horse and 3000 colleries, or, in the native language of the country, thieves: these men were nearly savages: they were chiefly used for cutting off small parties, surprising convoys, or stealing or disabling horses or cattle, at which they were most expert: their weapon was a lance eighteen feet long. Thus the forces of Mahomed Ally and his allies outnumbered those of Chundah Saib, the force of the former amounting to 26,000

Digitized by Google

horse, 6000 of which were Mahrattas, and 20,000 foot: that of the latter 15,000 horse, and 20,000 foot. The Regent was now most anxious to attack the enemy's camp, proposing that the English battalion should attack the French, which far outnumbered it, and that the other troops would fight against the natives. Captain De Gingens wisely determining not to risk the loss the battalion must suffer in the attack, which, if severe, would be irreparable, he determined to wait for the reinforcement from Arcot.

On the reduction of Conjeveram and retirement of the English into garrison, the enemy had strengthened, and again occupied that part, committing depredations, and plundering the country up to St. Thomas's Mount and the gates of Poonamallee: it was therefore determined to reduce and disperse them, before advancing to Trichinopoly; and Captain Clive, who had returned from Calcutta, was put in command of 380 Europeans, 1300 Sepoys, with six field-pieces for this purpose. Clive left Madras on the 22d of February, and the enemy intrenched themselves in their camp at Vendalore, twenty-five miles from Madras. On the approach of the English, they suddenly abandoned it, and it was discovered they had marched off in haste to Arcot, in hopes that the Sepoys who garrisoned that fort, might betray their trust: in this, however, they were disappointed, and repulsed in an attack made on the gateways. Clive rapidly

Digitized by Google

followed them up on the way, took Conjeveram, and arrived after sunset at Coverpank, where he suddenly found himself in presence of the enemy, and his van fired upon, at about 200 yards distance, by nine pieces of artillery. The British sustained some loss, before the baggage was sent half a mile to the rear, under a proper guard, and the infantry had taken up a position in a water-course. The night was a bright moonlight one; a heavy fire was kept up for two hours, and the enemy's cavalry repeatedly charged, and were as often repulsed: their artillery, however, being only answered by three of the British, did proportionate execution, and either killed or disabled so many of the artillery-men, that it became an alternative either to take their guns or retreat. A serjeant of the regiment, named Shawlum, who spoke the language of the country, was, with two Sepoys, sent to reconnoitre. He returned, and reported that no troops were posted in rear of the enemy's guns: 200 Europeans and 400 Sepoys were at once detached under Lieutenant Keene of the battalion, with Serjeant Shawlum as their guide, to penetrate to the rear of the enemy, and take the guns in reverse. Keene's party got unperceived to within 300 yards of the rear of the enemy's artillery, when Ensign Simmons was sent forward to reconnoitre: he suddenly came upon a water-course full of Sepoys, and as he replied to them in French, he was permitted to pass, and having seen that the guns were protected

Digitized by Google

by 100 Europeans, who were looking out towards their front, he returned by another route, to avoid the Sepoys; and having conducted the party unperceived to within thirty yards of the artillery, a well directed volley, followed up by a charge, swept the French from their guns, and entirely routed them: a few took shelter in a choultry close at hand, where they surrendered. The enemy in the water-course in front, who had been bearing hard upon the British, weakened by the party detached under Lieutenant Keene, no sooner saw their artillery silenced, than they dispersed, the English remaining under arms until daylight, when they found sixty Frenchmen prisoners, and fifty dead on the field, besides 300 Sepoys. The artillery captured, were nine field-pieces and three mortars: of the battalion, forty were killed and upwards of sixty wounded: thirty-one Sepoys were killed and several wounded. This victory, achieved by the skill of their commander and the gallantry of the troops, destroyed the French force in that quarter, and established the reputation of the British arms in India, besides convincing the natives of the country that the British, as soldiers, were superior to the French. On the return of the detachment to Fort St. David, it passed through the spot where Nazir Sing had been assassinated, and where a town had been built by the French, to which the name of "Dupliex Tatha Bad" (Dupliex's Town of Victory) had been given. A pillar was also erected, com-

Digitized by Google

memorating, with an inscription in every language, the event deemed by them a victory. Clive and his troops not being of the same opinion, razed everything to the ground, after which they proceeded to the presidency. By their late successes, the part of the battalion engaged had mainly contributed to recover for Mahomed Ally an extent of country sixty miles by thirty.

Three days after their arrival at fort St. David, part of the battalion was ready to take the field under Captain Clive; when, on the 15th of March, Major Lawrence arrived from England, and two days afterwards placed himself at its head. The detachment consisted of 400 Europeans, 1100 Sepoys, and eight field-pieces, which, with a large quantity of military stores, proceeded through Tanjore to Trichinopoly, where the Mysoreans and Mahrattas had become so displeased with Captain De Gingens, for his precaution in not attacking the enemy until Lawrence's reinforcements arrived, that the king of Mysore was about to retire to his own country: and the Mahrattas, disappointed in opportunities of acquiring plunder, began to treat with the enemy. Both armies were most anxious about the approaching convoy, which reached the fort of Tricatapolly, in the Tanjore country, about twenty miles from Trichinopoly, on the 26th of March, 1752, where Lawrence deposited such part of the stores as impeded his march. Next morning he was proceeding along the high road, which passed under

Digitized by Google

the guns of the small fort of Koilladdy, when he received intelligence that the enemy had there posted themselves, in force with artillery, for the purpose of attacking him. He decided upon taking another road, and avoiding it; but his guides, either through design or ignorance, brought him within its fire; and, before he could withdraw, he suffered a loss of twenty Europeans killed and wounded. The convoy continued its march, and that night reached within ten miles of Trichinopoly without any further interruption. To this place Captain De Gingens had detached, the same night, a reinforcement of 100 Europeans, and 50 dragoons; and early next morning Captain Dalton, with his grenadiers, and another company of the battalion under Captain Clarke,—in all, 200 Europeans, 400 Sepoys, and four field-pieces, were ordered to advance to the Sugar Loaf Rock, and there remain until the convoy arrived in sight, and then proceed and join it. Lawrence advanced next morning, and found the enemy drawn up: their right resting on Chucklepollam, a village on the banks of the Cavery; and their left on the inaccessible fortified rock of Elmiseram; round which he moved, covering his baggage, which was on his left flank. Near the Sugar Loaf Rock he was met by Dalton's reinforcements from the fort, accompanied by the Nabob's army, and the Mahrattas, whose cavalry kept up a slight skirmish on the plain. Being noon, and the sun striking very hot, the troops were halted to refresh themselves;

Digitized by Google

but in about an hour the enemy were observed advancing to the attack. A small choultry, in front of the French battalion, was instantly occupied by the grenadiers and the first division of artillery. The French battalion, advancing to dislodge them, were severely handled, and kept in check until the rest of the force came up, followed at a distance by the Mysore and Mahratta allies, who were unwilling to expose their horses. A cannonade began from twenty-two French guns against nine English. The fire of the English did most execution, as they were under shelter of the choultry, whereas the enemy's were exposed on the open plain. After sustaining the fire of the British for some time, the French battalion began to waver, and ultimately retired, followed by all their allies. Captains Clive and Dalton continued the pursuit until the French were thrown into confusion and dispersed, when Major Lawrence recalled them, unwilling longer to expose his over-worked soldiers to the excessive heat: the pursuit then ceased. Seven men of the battalion were struck down dead from the heat of the sun, sixteen were killed, and thirty wounded. The enemy left 40 Europeans, 300 of Chundah Saib's troops, including their commander Allum Khan, 280 horses, and one elephant dead on the plain. This action was fought almost entirely by the Europeans: had the allies acted with the slightest spirit, the entire French force might have been destroyed. The Mahrattas had been trying to make terms with

Digitized by Google

the enemy, and were therefore, if not hostile, very lukewarm. They remained idle spectators all the time of the action, and neither threats nor entreaties would induce them to make a single charge. Major Lawrence proceeded the same night, 27th March, with his convoy, and deposited it in Trichinopoly. Next day he lost no time in preparing various attacks to harass and enfeeble the enemy. Captain Dalton, with 400 of the corps, was sent the night of the 29th to beat up Chundah Saib's camp, but losing his way in the dark, at daylight he found himself some miles from it. He therefore returned towards the fort; but having been perceived by the enemy, who guessed his design, they considered themselves no longer safe in their present position, and, on the 3rd of April, hastily retreated to the pagodas on the Island of Seringam, leaving a large quantity of provisions and stores they were unable in their hurry and confusion to remove. A French detachment, however, kept the post of Elmiseram, to the south-east of the city; and Captain Dalton, with 100 grenadiers, and some Mahrattas and Sepoys, marched against it on the 30th, and took it after a loss of only five men. The garrison were taken prisoners; and some guns, one a fine eighteen-pounder, were captured. After garrisoning the place, Dalton returned to the fort, and the eighteen-pounder was presented to the Nabob, as the first piece of ordnance captured during the campaign. On the 2nd of April, the grenadiers, who had always

Digitized by Google

been remarkable for great spirit and gallantry, attacked at noon a battery in the enemy's camp, took a large gun, and brought it across the river in the face of their entire army. The gun was taken into Trichinopoly.

In European warfare, slight skirmishes, and affairs of the kind here described, would be considered unworthy of notice; but in India the entire brunt of war rests on the Europeans. No reflection is intended to be cast on the native part of the army, who, even at that time, beyond the advantage they gained by the arms, muskets, and bayonets served out to them by Government, had neither been drilled nor disciplined as regular troops: at all times their devotion and gallantry was second only to that of the Europeans, whom they invariably followed on the most dangerous and desperate services; and several of the defences and attacks made by Sepoys, unaccompanied by any Europeans, except a European officer and the serjeants, one of whom was at that time attached to each 100 Sepoys,—could not be surpassed, for determined gallantry, by any troops whatever. The Europeans in India at that time, (the troops of the rival companies of the two nations inclusive,) rarely exceeded 1000 men each corps: their superiority in arms was as marked at that period as it has ever been since over the troops of the Native Powers in India. The fate of battle always depended on the Europeans; and any affair in which only half or quarter of a company were

Digitized by Google

engaged was considered of as much consequence as that of a division of an army in European warfare.

The enemy, keeping close in their intrenchments, Major Lawrence decided upon dividing his force, and manœuvring to induce them to quit their ground; and a position within a forced march having been fixed upon as a point of concentration, on the 6th of April, 1752, Captain Clive, with 400 Europeans, 700 Sepoys, 3000 Mahrattas, 1000 Tanjore horse, and six pieces of field and two of battering guns, marched to the north of the Coleroon to interrupt the enemy's communication with Pondicherry. The first position was seven miles to the north of the river, at Samiaveram, where two pagodas were occupied and strongly intrenched. The following day the post of Musurpet was attacked, and the enemy driven out, after killing one officer and three men of the corps. On the 8th, the small fort of Lalguddy was taken: the enemy had a magazine of provisions in it, which were destroyed or carried off.

The government of Pondicherry had sent off a large convoy of provisions and stores to Seringam, which arrived at Utatoor on the 14th of April. The same night Clive set out, with a considerable part of his force, to intercept it; but the enemy receiving intelligence of his advance, retreated. Clive returned with the utmost celerity to his post at Samiaveram, and arrived early in the morning, making a march of twenty-six miles during the night. On the afternoon of the 15th the French heard of his departure, and,

Digitized by Google

not expecting his return, thought to surprise the post during his absence; and at nightfall sent eighty Europeans and 700 Sepoys to attack it. They arrived at midnight, and having answered in English, were allowed to march through the Mahratta and Mysore camp to the smaller pagoda, where, being again challenged, they replied by firing a volley into the guard-rooms and a choultry, in which Clive was asleep. They immediately rushed into the pagoda, and bayonetted all they met. Clive, starting from his sleep, imagined that his Sepoys had been alarmed at some attack on the outskirts of the camp: he, however, ran to the larger pagoda, where the Europeans there quartered had taken the alarm, and were under arms. Seeing a large body of Sepoys drawn up, and firing at random, their confusion confirmed him in believing them to be his own men. The Europeans were therefore drawn up twenty paces in their rear, and he went forward to order them to cease firing. A Sepoy, perceiving he was an English officer, attacked and wounded him in two places. Following the Sepoy to the gate, he was accosted by a French officer and six men, when his presence of mind did not forsake him; for, by representing that their detachment was surrounded, and no quarter would be given unless they instantly surrendered, he induced them to lay down their arms, and follow him to the large pagoda, where he hastened to order the Europeans to attack the Sepoys. On his arrival he found they had marched

Digitized by Google

off unmolested; the Europeans continuing under the impression that they were their own troops. Whilst Clive was giving his directions to the Europeans, a party of eight French came up, and were instantly seized, and, along with those who had been before taken, were marched off, under a small escort, to be lodged in the small pagodah; on their arrival there it was found to be in the possession of the enemy, when the escort were made prisoners, and the French released. Clive being speedily informed of this, determined to attack it, and a party moved off on the instant to the assault; it was beat back with the loss of an officer and fifteen men of the battalion, but the enemy making a sally immediately after, were received so warmly that their officer and twenty men were struck down by the first fire; the rest retreated into the place. Captain Clive going forward to parley, was fired at, and two serjeants on whom he was leaning, were shot dead; the enemy then surrendered. During all these transactions the Sepoys had got out of camp with as little difficulty and interruption as they had entered it; but orders having been sent to the Mahrattas to pursue them, they hastily mounted and overtook them on the plain; the Sepoys threw away their arms, and attempted to save themselves by dispersing; but this savage cavalry, who figure in exploits of the kind, did, in this instance, fully act up to their usual custom: not one of the 700 escaped—they were all

Digitized by Google

killed to a man. Of the entire French detachment which entered Samiaveram, not a man returned; and although the affair on the 15th of April, was one of the most extraordinary, and from first to last, a series of the strangest blunders and mistakes, and the English in repulsing it, lost many very valuable lives, yet the serious loss to the enemy of fully 800 good troops, was as severe a blow as had been inflicted during the war.

Of the only two posts to the north of the river, the French remained in possession. The one at Utatoor, where the convoy remained waiting for an opportunity to enter Seringam, was the most important. On the 9th of May, Dalton, with his grenadiers, and a company of the batallion, in all, 150 Europeans, 400 Sepoys, and 500 Mahratta cavalry, with four field-pieces, marched to attack it. Arriving at five o'clock in the afternoon within two miles of the place, Dalton sent forward a party to occupy a choultry in his front, intending to rest where he was, and make a night attack: however, the choultry was occupied by the enemy; a skirmish ensued, in which the French were driven out and followed to within sight of their main body, which advanced to their support. The English having lost their officer, mortally wounded, retreated to the choultry, followed closely by the enemy. On Dalton's advance, the enemy were in their turn driven back in much confusion under the walls of the fort, and the English were only prevented enter-

Digitized by Google

ing with them, from being attacked in the rear by cavalry, who unexpectedly appeared. The Mahrattas boldly flung themselves between, and a cavalry combat ensued, which was kept up with much spirit until an English gun was brought to bear; the enemy then gave way, and were driven into the fort, which the French during the night had evacuated; and made a rapid retreat to Volcondah, leaving behind a large quantity of military stores and ammunition, as well as refreshments for the French troops at Seringam, who, supposing that Dalton's detachment was part of Clive's force at Samiaveram, crossed over to attack it on the 11th; but Clive advancing to meet them, they at once retired.

Dalton having remained two days at Utatoor, marched to join Clive; and the united forces, as the river was flooded and impassable, determined to attack Putchandah, which kept up the enemy's communication with the country to the north of the Coleroon: a battery was formed to breach it; and at a short distance, six pieces were on the 13th planted on a mound, for the purpose of cannonading the encampment on Seringam. The garrison of Putchandah attempted to interrupt this cannonade, but failed; and the breach being practable on the 14th, they made a signal of surrender, which was agreed to; but the Sepoys misunderstanding it, rushed up the breach, carried the place, and were proceeding to put all to the sword: the Europeans followed to put a stop to the carnage,

Digitized by Google

and only succeeded after several of the garrison had been killed, and fifteen French had jumped into the river and were drowned. To add to the confusion, the Mahratta cavalry, thinking the Sepoys would get all the plunder, charged up the breach sword-in-hand, and were with much difficulty prevented from falling upon the prisoners. The enemy were spectators of this affair from the opposite side of the river; and knowing that their camp would be exposed to a cannonade, besides the other difficulties they had to contend with, in scarcity of provisions, Chundah Saib's officers tendered their resignations, and on the 14th of May sent into the English camp, offering their services, or requesting a free pass through their posts. After violent objections on the part of the allies, particularly the Mahrattas, who wished to plunder them, the passports were given. Chundah Saib was immediately deserted; 2000 of his best horse, and 1,500 foot, joined Captain Clive; some joined the Mysoreans, but the rest returned to their own countries. By the 18th of May not a tent stood on Seringham. Chundah Saib withdrew within the pagodah, with no more than 2000 horse and 3000 foot, amongst whom 1000 Rajpoots undertook to defend the inner temples. The French occupied Jumba Kistnah Pagodah, the wall of which was stronger, and more defensible.

On the 18th of May, (the same day the French withdrew within the pagodah,) Lawrence invested

Digitized by Google

it, although the troops of the enemy were, in number, double his; having no battering guns, a train was sent for from Devi Cottah.

In the mean time it was of the utmost importance that the convoy driven from Utatoor, by Dalton, should be destroyed; it had taken shelter at Volcondah, from which place intelligence had arrived of its again advancing. Clive marched for this purpose, on the evening of the 27th of May, with 100 Europeans, 1000 Sepoys, 1000 Mahratta horse, and six field-pieces, and arrived at Utatoor next morning, to within two or three miles of which the French had reached; but suspecting Clive's advance, they suddenly retreated. The Mahrattas were sent in pursuit; and by showing a small party, at first amused the enemy, who allowing themselves to be detained, the rest of the Mahrattas and the Sepoys, who had outmarched the Europeans, came upon them, when they hastily retreated, harassed by the cavalry, and took up a position under the walls of Volcondah. Six hundred of the English Sepoys had been in the service of the enemy at the siege of Arcot, and were part of the remains of those who had so gallantly stormed the breaches on that occasion—they were the same men whom Clive had enlisted after the action at Arnee; since then they had been repeatedly engaged under Clive, and had acquired great confidence in themselves, particularly when supported by Europeans. These men advancing with the utmost rapidity, but in little order,

Digitized by Google

were not checked when they got within fire of the enemy's field-pieces and musketry, which killed and wounded several, but rushed on at the charge, and with the bayonet alone, drove all before them through the barrier; in this they were assisted by the cavalry, who charged in upon both flanks. The enemy having gained the wall of the pettah, opened fire, and checked their further advance. The Europeans now coming up, forced the barrier, and again drove back the enemy, who attempted to get into the fort, the governor of which shut the gates; but ladders being at hand, they escaladed the wall, and got in; the governor in the upper fort threatening to fire upon them, and the English preparing to batter in the gate, M. D'Auteuil hung out the white flag, and terms were soon settled. The whole party, 100 Europeans, 400 Sepoys, and 340 horse surrendered themselves prisoners: their artillery was only three pieces; but three large magazines, containing, besides a variety of military stores, 800 barrels of powder and 3000 muskets, were found in the pettah: there was also a large sum of money; but part had been concealed in M. D'Auteuil's baggage, and the troops on both sides had also plundered, so that only 50,000 rupees were regularly taken possession of. The booty regularly secured, was valued at 10,000*l.* The native horse and foot prisoners were disarmed, and set at liberty, Captain Clive returning to his camp with his European prisoners and booty, on the 30th of

Digitized by Google

May. On the following day, Chundah Saib, on the sacred promise of not being detained a prisoner, and being properly used, was induced to give himself up to the Tanjore General, who likewise promised to forward him with a passport to Karecal. Monackjee broke his oath, seized and put in chains the captive Prince: the possession of him created a violent jealousy and ill feeling between all the native allies, which was carried to such an extent, that the existence of the confederacy was seriously endangered. Monackjee, to get rid of the cause of so much anxiety and danger, came to the determination of taking the fallen Prince's life, and proceeded to put this barbarous intention into execution. The murderer was a Patan, who found the unfortunate man lying on the ground, unable from sickness to raise himself up: the entrance of the assassin immediately suggested to his victim the errand on which he had come. To a request that he might see Monackjee, to communicate something of the utmost importance, he was stabbed to the heart, and his head immediately severed from his body, and sent to the Nabob Mohamed Ally, at Trichinopoly, who thus for the first time saw the face of his rival; after his Court had been gratified with the sight, the head was tied to the neck of a camel, and carried several times round the walls of the city, followed by thousands, insulting it with all the obsceneness peculiar to natives of India; it was afterwards packed in a box, and despatched with an escort to the great Mogul at Delhi.

Digitized by Google

By the ignominious and cruel death of this unfortunate prince, the war in the south of India was brought to a close. In his private character Chundah Saib was acknowledged to have been a brave, generous, and humane man; his military abilities were much greater than those of most natives; and had he been in absolute command of the whole troops, there is every reason to believe that he would not have committed the many mistakes which brought about his fall, and the total destruction of his army; and had the war not terminated to his advantage he would at least have given the British much greater trouble. After his death, on the 3d of June, the French force, materiel, and baggage, amounting to 800 Europeans, thirty-five commissioned officers, and 2000 Sepoys, surrendered prisoners of war. Four mortars, eight cohorns, and thirty-one pieces of cannon, besides large quantities of ammunition, stores, and carriages, all in excellent order, fell into the hands of the British at the same time. Four hundred of the French prisoners were escorted by Captain Campbell of the regiment into Fort St. David, the rest with the artillery and stores to Trichinopoly.

On the 28th of June the battalion, leaving behind 200 men, with 1500 Sepoys under Captain Dalton, to garrison Trichinopoly, marched with 2500 Sepoys, and the Nabob at the head of 2000 horse, towards the Carnatic. The Tanjoreans returned to their own country, but the Mahrattas

Digitized by Google

and Mysoreans hoping to obtain possession of Trichinopoly by some treachery, remained in their encampment to the west of the city.

On the arrival of the battalion at Volcondah the governor was summoned; he took the oath of allegiance, and paid down 80,000 rupees, but refused to give up his fort. The force from thence marched to Trivadi, where, after a garrison of French Sepoys had surrendered, it encamped; Major Lawrence leaving the command to Captain De Gingens, went to Fort St. David for his health.

In the latter end of July the French proclaimed Rajah Saib, the late Chundah Saib's son, Nabob of the Carnatic, and having received a large reinforcement from Europe, they prepared to take the field. Shortly afterwards a force, consisting of 500 French Europeans, 1500 Sepoys, and 500 horse, marched and encamped within a short distance to the north of Fort St. David; on which the English marched from Trivadi, and encamped within the boundary hedge to the west of the same fort. On the 16th of August Major Lawrence arrived with a reinforcement and joined the force, which amounted to 400 of the battalion, eight field-pieces, 1700 Sepoys, and 4000 Nabob's troops, cavalry, and peons. The French immediately retreated, and after some manœuvring, the rival armies met at Bahoor. The Sepoys formed the first line, the battalion the second with the artillery on its flanks, the Nabob's troop on the flanks of both lines. The English

Digitized by Google

advanced to the attack at daylight, on the 26th of August, 1752, and their Sepoys coming into contact with those of the French, a heavy fire was kept up until the day began to dawn, when the French battalion was discovered drawn up opposite to the English. After a warm fire both advanced to charge, and the English grenadiers and two platoons having forced their way through the line, the French dispersed in all directions, throwing away their arms to expedite their flight. Upwards of 100 of the French fell by the bayonet alone, besides a number of others who were killed and wounded by the fire. Thirteen officers, among them their commander-in-chief Mr. Kerjean, and upwards of 100 men were made prisoners; and had the Nabob's cavalry done their duty for half an hour, instead of rushing to plunder the camp, not one of the enemy could have escaped. All their guns, fourteen field-pieces, ammunition and baggage, were taken. The French force was on this day so completely broken and destroyed, that they could not again take the field.

The battle of Bahoor was one of the very few affairs on record in modern warfare, where two corps of about the same strength, after a hot fire, both at the same time advanced to charge, and actually met and crossed bayonets; it was not till after some minutes' hand-to-hand close fighting, when the British grenadiers broke through the centre of the French line, that it gave way; and from

Digitized by Google

the loss the regiment sustained, being one officer killed, four wounded, and seventy-eight men killed and wounded, mostly by bayonet-thrusts, the resistance the enemy made was very determined and gallant.

No sooner had the battalion left Trichinopoly, than the Mysoreans made various treacherous attempts to take the city from the British under Dalton. Five hundred of the Nabob's peons had been gained over, and promised to join the 700 Mysoreans, who partly composed the garrison, whenever they should make the attempt, at a parade of his troop. Captain Dalton ordered these peons' flints to be removed, on pretence that he intended giving them better; but the ringleaders took the alarm, voluntarily came forward to confess their crime, and implored pardon; each of the Jemadars brought the money he had received in bribe from the Mysoreans, the principal having received as his share 15,000 rupees. Captain Dalton ordered them to march next morning, and join Lawrence and the Nabob at Trivadi. This plot having been frustrated, the Mysore Regent bribed two men to shoot Dalton, who fortunately received intelligence of their design a few minutes before it was to have been carried into execution. The assassins having been secured, one confessed, but the other remained sullen. The Regent denied all knowledge of the plot, and at the solicitation of the Mahratta chief, the men were pardoned after they had been tied up

Digitized by Google

to a gun. Five days afterwards, two other Mysoreans came to a Jemadar, who commanded 180 men at one of the gates, and attempted to seduce him; he, however, secured them, and on their being searched before Captain Dalton the articles signed by the Regent were found upon their persons. They confessed the fact, and were immediately blown away from a gun. This execution struck so much terror into the Mysore and Mahratta forces, that the Regent could get no more of his people to undertake commissions of the kind. He, however, at last made overtures to a Neapolitan, commanding a company of Topasses in the Nabob's service; but he reported all to Dalton, who directed him to try and induce the Mysoreans to attempt to enter the city, by promising to open the gates for them. This was agreed to, but the Regent was unfortunately deterred from making the attempt, and withdrew his forces from near the city, and entered into a treaty with the French.

After the victory at Bahoor, Major Lawrence recommended the reduction of Chingleput and Covelong; and a force of 200 European recruits of the corps lately landed, and 500 undisciplined Sepoys were sent from Madras for the purpose. Clive volunteered to command them. On the 10th of September the party marched against Covelong with four twenty-four pounders. Before the guns had been placed in battery, the fort surrendered; the next morning a party of the enemy were ob-

Digitized by Google

served advancing to the relief of the place. The detachment marched out to meet them, and suddenly falling upon them, delivered their fire with such execution, that upwards of 100 men were knocked over by the first volley. The commanding officer, twenty-five Europeans, and 250 Sepoys, with two field-pieces, being besides taken prisoners, in a charge that instantly followed; the rest flung away their arms and fled in all directions towards Chingleput, whither Clive immediately followed them. On his arrival there, the guns were opened, and, after a partial breach had been made in the outer wall, the fort surrendered on the 31st of October. The capture of these two places, effected against a superior enemy by a handful of raw recruits of the corps, esteemed at the time much inferior to those generally sent out by the Company, and a few undisciplined Sepoys, completed the reduction of all the country to the north of the Paliar river, between Sadras and Arcot. The works at Covelong were blown up, and Chingleput repaired and garrisoned by the British.

Captain Clive's health requiring change of climate, he proceeded to Madras for the purpose of embarking for Europe. The troops returned to Trivadi, and on the 15th of November, on account of the monsoon setting in, marched into Fort St. David.

The Regent at Trichinopoly, having recovered from the alarm he was thrown into, on hearing of

Digitized by Google

the victory at Bahoor, sent to Pondicherry for a reinforcement of French; and although protesting that he wished to be the ally of and at peace with the English, continued to stop and carry into his camp all supplies entering the city. Dalton having received instructions from Madras to treat him as an enemy, marched out of the fort with a large detachment of his Europeans, and all the Sepoys, on the night of the 23d of Sept., for the purpose of beating up his camp. An artillery-officer was posted opposite the great pagodah of Seringam, with directions, when the main body entered the camp, to keep up a heavy fire upon it. The Europeans and Sepoys under Dalton, crossing the river, entered the camp, bayoneted the sentries and advanced pickets, whom they found asleep; and continuing their advance in double files from the centre, penetrated well in among the enemy's tents without opposition, and unperceived, when they commenced a fire on both flanks from front to rear. The enemy were quite taken by surprise, and thrown into the utmost confusion. Nothing was heard on all sides but the cries of the wounded, the noise of horses, elephants, and cattle that had broken loose, and parties firing at and fighting with one another in mistake. A few blue lights, burnt for a short time by the enemy, only served to shew them more distinctly, and enabled the English to fire with greater effect and precision: had a petard been brought, the gate of the

Digitized by Google

pagodah might easily have been forced, and the Regent taken prisoner. The detachment continued their fire, until every opponent outside the pagodah had disappeared; then only did the enemy who lined its walls think of firing, and in a short time about twenty men were killed and wounded.—When the Sepoys had collected as many horses and as much baggage as they could effectually secure, they leisurely retired towards the city, covered by the Europeans. At day-break the enemy were discovered returning to their encampment, but during the day were busily employed striking and removing their tents and baggage, and before evening had all retired inside the pagodah. On the 25th, Dalton determined to bombard it, and took up a position on the bank of the river. A party of eighty of the regiment and 500 Sepoys, crossing over, were exposed to a sudden attack of nearly 4000 horse, led by Hera Sing, a Rajpoot Jemadar of cavalry—the rival at that time, in military distinction, of the famous Hyder Ali, afterwards Sultan of Mysore. The English were unformed, and the cavalry were among them before they could get into position to receive them; all but fifteen men were cut down; and the Sepoys dispersing when they saw the fate of their English comrades, had nearly 300 of their best men killed or disabled; two officers of the regiment, Lieutenants Wakely and Crowe, fell on this occasion. On the night of the 30th a small party of the corps attacked and carried a strongly fortified post called Ulore,

Digitized by Google

where a considerable garrison of Mysoreans were put to the sword. The following day Dalton determined to confine all his exertions to the defence of Trichinopoly, and in order to rid himself of a number of troublesome troops, turned all the Mysoreans out of the city, retaining their commandant, Gopaulrauze, the Regent's brother.

From this time until the end of March, 1753, Trichinopoly was closely invested; the enemy directing all their efforts to prevent supplies being introduced: and the English commander, having but few troops under his command, was unable to give sufficient protection to the stray natives he could induce to run the risk of bringing provisions into the place. A party of the enemy's horse every night lay in wait to intercept these people; and having, on one occasion, captured a few, they were instantly horribly mutilated, in order that the example might deter others. The following night a small detachment of Europeans, with two field-pieces, marched out to surprise this party of horse: this they effected, inflicting upon them so severe a loss, that no more parties of the kind were afterwards sent out in the neighbourhood of the city: but, to make the investment more secure, the enemy's army was divided; one half remaining on its own ground, and the other occupying an entrenched encampment at the Faqueer's Tope, about two miles south-west of the city. Grain had been for some time sold at famine prices; and Dalton,

Digitized by Google

having reason to doubt the person (an officer of the Nabob) in charge of the provisions of the garrison, inspected them, and found that, instead of several months' consumption, barely fifteen days' rations remained; the Nabob's officer having sold the rest, and appropriated the money. The garrison were immediately put on short rations, and a dispatch, communicating their condition, sent off to Major Lawrence, who, with the greatest part of the corps, was in the Arcot provinces.

Early in January, 1753, the French equipped a force of 500 European infantry, a troop of 60 European cavalry, 2000 regularly disciplined Sepoys, and a superior corps of 4000 Mahratta horse, under Morai Row, justly considered the best Indian cavalry, and under the most daring and skilful native leader of the day. These marched to within sight of Trivadi, under the walls of which the English forces, consisting of 700 of the corps, 2000 Sepoys, and 1500 wretched horse, belonging to the Nabob, were encamped. Although superior to the French in Europeans, the British were so miserably off for cavalry, and their Sepoys were so inferior in point of discipline, that the superiority of the enemy for the purposes of a campaign was too obvious. Could a general action have been effected, the result of a close conflict could not but have been favourable to the corps. The enemy prudently avoided this, hoping, by protracting the war in the Arcot provinces, to prevent the relief of

Digitized by Google

Trichinopoly: the French, accordingly, fortified their position.

Four days after the armies came in sight of each other, a large body of Mahratta cavalry, with two companies of Topasses, and three field-pieces, advanced towards Trivadi, and cannonaded it. The grenadiers of the corps, followed by some Sepoys, advanced rapidly against them, captured their guns, and drove them, with much loss, about two miles back towards the French lines, turning the three captured field-pieces upon them. The Mahrattas, however, rallied, and again came galloping on to the attack. The grenadiers reserved their fire until the enemy were close upon them, when every shot told; and the artillerymen, serving the guns with effect, beat them off, with the loss of 100 men and horses killed. From the great superiority of the Mahratta Cavalry, and the perfect inefficiency of the Nabob's, the country people were prevented bringing any supplies into the English camp; this obliged Lawrence to draw every thing he required from fort St. David, and to escort it with the whole or the greater part of his force, always harassed by the Mahrattas, who, whenever they thought it might be attempted with effect, charged up to the very bayonets of the line. On the 28th of January, in particular, they accompanied the corps from Trivadi to fort St. David, twelve miles; and the whole march was one continued series of charges on different parts of the line of march, which were as often

Digitized by Google

repulsed. Their loss in the different attacks was upwards of 300 men and horses killed: under these circumstances, they ultimately became so dispirited, that no attempt was made to molest the troops on their return to camp with the convoy.

From the beginning of January to the end of April, the two armies remained within sight of each other, and on no occasion had the European troops of the two nations come in contact. Although the Mahrattas over-ran the whole country between the Paliar and Coleroon rivers, their constant, almost daily, attacks on every part of the force at Trivadi, proved eminently unsuccessful The loss to themselves was upwards of 500 horses killed, and more than 600 men killed and disabled. Nothing could have been more desperate and spirited than their attacks; but, although they advanced within almost touching distance of the bayonet, they were gallantly repulsed by the steady and resolute firing of the artillery and the corps. On one occasion only were they victorious. In February, one of their detachments galloped up within a short distance of a redoubt, at the western boundary hedge of fort St. David: this post was held by a brave but inexperienced serjeant of the corps, who, irritated at their insolent gestures, and thinking to chastise them and gain reputation and promotion for himself, marched out into the plain at the head of his party, consisting of 25 of the corps, and 50 Sepoys. The enemy retreated, and drew him about half a

Digitized by Google

mile from the redoubt, when they suddenly wheeled about, galloped up, and instantly surrounded him. The serjeant formed up in a good position, and, thinking that a general volley would disperse them, gave the order when they had approached within a few yards of him. It told with deadly execution; but, before they could reload, the Mahrattas were among them, and every swordsman singling out a particular man, they were all cut to pieces in a few moments.

The presidency having sanctioned Major Lawrence's proposition of storming the French camp, 200 Europeans, of whom 100 were Swiss from Bengal, with a large convoy of provisions, were assembled at fort St. David. The battalion marched from Trivadi to escort them. Returning from Fort St. David, on passing the boundary hedge, they found the entire force of the Mahrattas waiting their approach. Their conduct this day was even more spirited and determined than usual: whenever the line was in the least broken or impeded by the baggage, there was an instant charge upon it. The convoy could thus, fighting the whole of the way, advance very slowly. The weather was excessively hot, and several of the corps fell down dead from the heat and want of water. When about three miles from Trivadi, a general attack was made on the whole line at once, front, flanks and rear, and was with difficulty repulsed. Many horses fell within a few paces of the ranks, and among the slain

Digitized by Google

was the nephew of Morai Row, the same who came to Clive's assistance at the siege of Arcot. His death dispirited his troops, and they retreated to a distance, having suffered severely. The convoy then continued their march, and were surprised to find the French force drawn up in a line on their right, about a mile from Trivadi. The two European corps advanced towards each other, until the French came to the side of a water-course, where they came to a halt, leaving the Sepoys and guns to protect the convoy. Lawrence pushed on with the corps to the charge. The French kept up a heavy fire until the regiment approached within a short distance, when they broke and ran away. The English could not follow them, but waited until the convoy came up, when they continued their march, and reached Trivadi without any further molestation. The next day an attack on an advanced post in front of the enemy's camp, in which the Grenadiers were perfectly successful, enabled Lawrence more closely to reconnoitre their works, and convinced him that they were too strong to be attacked with the force under his command. Whilst he was considering the necessity of carrying the war into another quarter, Dalton's dispatch regarding the low state of his provisions, arrived from Trichinopoly. It was received on the night of the 19th; and the following morning, leaving a garrison under the command of Captain Chase, of 150 of the corps, and 500 Sepoys in Trivadi, he marched

Digitized by Google

with the rest of his force to Fort St. David, to collect the necessary military stores for the relief of Trichinopoly. As the want of cavalry had been so much felt in the late operations before Trivadi, it was arranged that the force for the relief of Trichinopoly should march through Tanjore, and that Lawrence should endeavour to procure from the king of that country an efficient body of cavalry.

In the meantime Dalton, at Trichinopoly, had not been inactive in annoying the enemy, and procuring small supplies of provisions for the daily consumption of his garrison. Knowing the Mysore general, who commanded the force in the intrenched camp at the Faqueer's Tope, to be a very timid man in night attacks, he determined, by frequent annoyances, to drive him from his position, and thus, on one side of the city, open the blockade. To effect this, a redoubt near the city, and within random-shot of the enemy, was thrown up, and two pieces of heavy cannon mounted in it. This post having been well secured, the guard frequently sallied out at night with two field-pieces, and fired grape into the Mysore camp, returning with their guns in the morning. The enemy never once attempted to intercept them; and, encouraged by their timidity, on the night of the 15th of April they fired thirty rounds of grape, at a short range from each of the field-pieces, into the camp. The execution was so severe, that the enemy abandoned their camp in no little hurry and confusion the following morning,

Digitized by Google

and joined the rest of the investing army at Seringam. The country people were thus induced to supply the garrison with abundance of provisions, and on entering the deserted camp, a quantity of baggage, and a large quantity of grain, was found and carried into the city.

On the 6th of May, Lawrence entered Trichinopoly with his convoy, but he had failed in procuring the Tanjore cavalry; and the number of his Europeans, from the great heat, had been sadly diminished by deaths on the march: desertions had also taken place from the Swiss company, and 100 sick were carried into the city. The effective state, therefore, of the whole corps for field duty, including what the garrison could spare, was only 500 Europeans, 80 artillery-men, 2000 Sepoys, and 3000 of the Nabob's rabble of cavalry. The day after the English arrived, a reinforcement of 200 French, with four field-pieces, and 500 Sepoys, joined the Mysoreans at Seringam.

Lawrence having allowed his men three days to refresh themselves, on the 10th passed over to the island, to offer the enemy battle. The Nabob's horse refused to fight, and would not leave their encampment. On arriving on the island, the corps was attacked by all the enemy's cavalry. The Sepoys of the first line were, at first, fairly thrown into confusion, but speedily recovering, stood their ground with firmness, and being promptly supported by part of the European corps, they defeated the

Digitized by Google

enemy with severe loss. After a cannonade, from which the enemy greatly suffered, and a variety of manœuvres, the English withdrew at night, with a loss of two officers killed and three wounded, and a few men killed and wounded. From the excessive heat, combined with the want of water and provisions, the troops, after nearly twenty hours' exposure, were quite worn out: the operations of the day, however, proved that in the French commander, M. Astrue, Lawrence had a more able opponent than any he had yet contended with, and as there would be no likelihood of dislodging the Mysoreans as long as he was with them, the English commander devoted his entire attention to provisioning the garrison: for this purpose, agents were sent into the neighbouring country, to collect supplies; but as the enemy had also sent theirs, from one cause and another, there was hardly a sufficient stock daily procured to subsist the troops. Lawrence, to secure the communication with Tondiman's country, had occupied the intrenched camp at Faqueer's Tope, out of which Dalton had driven the Mysore general.

Another reinforcement of 300 Europeans and 1000 Sepoys having joined the enemy, their combined force exceeded that of the English, and amounted to 550 Europeans, ten guns, 2500 well-trained Sepoys, 8000 Mysore and 4000 Mahratta Horse, 200 Topasses, and 15,000 Peons, or irregularly armed foot-soldiers. To oppose these, Lawrence had his 500 Europeans, eight field-pieces, and 2000

Digitized by Google

Sepoys, 700 of whom were absent, trying to collect provisions: 100 Nabob's Horse encamped with the English, but were worth nothing: the remainder encamped under the walls of the city. The French endeavoured to drive the English from the encampment at Faqueer's Tope, and took possession of some rocks which commanded it; Lawrence was consequently obliged to leave his intrenchments and encamp nearer the city. The enemy, on the 26th of June, then attacked the Golden Rock, a small post to the north-east, which, after a gallant resistance from its guard of 200 Sepoys, they carried, but not before their entire army had been moved forward to the support of their attacking party. Lawrence, seeing that the occupation of this rock would entirely cut off all his communications, and oblige him to encamp under the walls of the city, sent a party of Europeans to support the Sepoys; but the post was carried before they had advanced many yards: he then ordered all the troops under arms, and leaving 100 of the corps to protect the camp, instantly set off with the rest of his force, consisting of 300 of the Corps, 80 Artillery-men, and 1300 Sepoys (the rest being absent procuring rice), and hastened to reach the rock before the main body of the enemy: the French battalion, however, arrived some time before him, and formed in line, their right flank resting on the rock, which was held by their Sepoys, supported by the French Grenadiers: their artillery were divided, some in

Digitized by Google

position to the right of the rock, the others on the left flank of the French battalion: the Mysoreans were drawn up in masses on the flanks, and the Mahratta cavalry threatened the flank and rear of the English. In the meantime, the British continued to advance: the Grenadiers, and about 400 Sepoys, were directed to carry the rock with the bayonet, whilst Lawrence led on the rest to the attack of the French battalion. The Grenadiers received their orders with three cheers, dashed on, keeping their ranks and order, at a rapid run, followed by the Sepoys, neither returning nor noticing the shattering fire from the enemy's line and guns, and did not halt until the summit of the rock was gained, and the enemy driven off in disorder. The French line was drawn up within pistol-shot below them, and changed its position slightly to the right to meet Lawrence, who, wheeling his corps round the base of the hill, formed up in beautiful line, within twenty paces of it. The Grenadiers and Sepoys had been, from the time they carried the hill, firing hotly on those below; but after Lawrence's line had delivered one volley, all rushed down on the enemy, who instantly fled:—the Mahratta horse gallantly pushed forward to cover and protect them; a few of the Grenadiers were cut down whilst seizing the field-pieces of the Battalion of India, but the guns were captured and secured, and the cavalry repulsed. The Mahrattas again charged, and were

Digitized by Google

received in line with so much steadiness and with so severe a fire, that after a loss of several chiefs and many men and horses, they gallopped out of shot. Among the slain was Ballapah, the son-in-law of Morai Row, a young chief well known and highly esteemed by all the English regiment, who had often witnessed his determined gallantry in the former campaign, whilst fighting on their side. He and four others had ridden up to the ranks, and cut at and mortally wounded a Grenadier of the regiment, but in doing so, had broken his sword; a grenadier of the corps was loading at the instant behind his comrade, and, not taking time to withdraw his ramrod, fired at the chief and shot him through the body with both ball and rod.* The French were not rallied until they had got to the rear of the Mysore army, and all retired to some distance out of gun-range. Lawrence rested on the field of battle for three hours to refresh his men and give the enemy an opportunity of renewing the engagement: on their showing no inclination to do so, the prisoners and three captured guns were secured in the centre of the column, and he proceeded towards his camp. The rear had hardly left the Golden Rock, before all the Mysore and Mahratta cavalry surrounded the column, and advanced to the attack at speed, ap-

* As a mark of respect to so gallant an officer, Major Lawrence, who had also known him well when he served with the British in the former war, had his body conveyed from the field and sent in his own palankeen to his friends in the Mahratta Camp.

Digitized by Google

proaching on all sides at the same time, shouting, cheering, and flourishing their swords and spears. A spectator would have supposed a handful of Infantry, scarcely 400 Europeans and 1300 Sepoys, guarding at the same time seventy European prisoners and three captured guns, could not possibly withstand the furious charge of at least 10,000 of the finest cavalry in India. Whatever may be their discipline, the appearance alone of so large a body in rapid motion must have been most imposing; and such an onset, particularly from troops who bore the high character of the Mysore and Mahratta horse of that day, was more than sufficient to try the courage of the best soldiers; but the enemy had to deal with tried and veteran troops, confident in themselves, and convinced that well-disciplined infantry must always prevail against any cavalry, however powerful.—Thus was the column halted, and square formed, and with the most perfect steadiness did it await this furious onset: when the enemy had approached within a few yards, a rapid and well directed fire of both musketry and grape was opened upon them; the greater number pulled up and stood at gaze for some minutes,—the remainder still pushed on, although impeded by falling men and horses; a good many fell within one or two yards of the muzzles of the guns and the points of the bayonets, and several were destroyed whilst vainly attempting to ride at and cut down the men in the ranks: hardly a musket-shot but told at this short distance on so dense a

Digitized by Google

mass. Men and horses rolled over in all directions, and every discharge of grape from the well-served field-pieces, opened up lanes in the crowded ranks of the enemy: nothing could withstand this slaughter; upwards of 600 men and horses had fallen in a very few minutes, and the survivors wheeled about and retired out of shot as rapidly as they had advanced, leaving the column to return at its leisure to camp. Thus by the victory at the Golden Rock was Trichinopoly saved by the determined and desperate gallantry of a handful of men.

The enemy were so dispirited by their defeat, that neither during the following day or night did they send out a single patrol, which the English took advantage of, and in a few hours fifty days' provisions, which had been collected by the 700 Sepoys sent out for that purpose, were safely lodged in the city. This main object gained, Lawrence determined to avoid an engagement until the arrival of his reinforcement from Madras, which he directed to join him at Tanjore, whither he marched on the 2nd of July, accompanied by the Nabob and fifty of his cavalry: the rest, after his departure, joined Dalton, the commandant of Trichinopoly, and relieved him of a dangerous and troublesome incumbrance. Lawrence was fortunate enough to induce the Tanjore Rajah to declare in favour of the British, and order his troops to assemble.

Digitized by Google

On the 3d of August a reinforcement of 170 men from the regiment, and 300 Sepoys under the command of Lieut. Repington, arrived at Tanjore; and on the 5th, 3000 Tanjore cavalry and 2000 infantry also joined Lawrence, who on the same day, (Trichinopoly being in distress for provisions,) marched towards it, and on the 7th arrived at Dolaway's Choultry about ten miles east of the Fort. A heavy fall of rain having flooded the river, he was detained there the next day, but on the morning of the 9th commenced his march with a convoy of some thousands of bullocks laden with provisions. By the signals made by Dalton from an observatory on the top of the Rock of Trichinopoly, the British were given to understand that the enemy shewed a determination to oppose them; and as he advanced, Lawrence discovered them drawn up in force in a strong position extending from the French to the Golden Rock, at each of which some of their infantry was posted, and also at the Sugar-loaf Rock; between both, was the French battalion with their artillery planted to advantage; between these rocks were their cavalry drawn up in different bodies. Lawrence's object being to avoid an engagement, if possible, and to deposit his large convoy in safety at Trichinopoly, he changed his route so as to go round by the Golden Rock, and at the same time keep out of the reach of the guns near their centre position. By this order of march, the provisions and baggage

Digitized by Google

were on the left flank, with the Nabob, the Tanjore General Monagee, and the Tanjore troops; whilst half the Sepoys formed an advanced guard, supported by a party of Europeans and the first division of artillery. After these came the regiment, with the second division of artillery supported by a piquet of Europeans in its rear; the other half of the Sepoys brought up the rear of the whole. On the approach of the British, the French General Brennier, who had superseded M. Astrue after the last battle, detached a party of the French battalion to reinforce the Golden Rock, where they had a great many Sepoys posted; their main body also made a motion to support them, and attack the convoy as it approached. Finding it impossible to avoid an action, Lawrence determined to prevent the party from reinforcing the Sepoys on the rock, and eventually to carry that post. The grenadiers, the advanced piquet and advanced Sepoys were accordingly ordered to push for it. The enemy's party did the same to support it, but not with the same spirit. The British outmarched them, and carried the rock, driving the enemy off with much loss: on seeing this, their advanced party halted, and presently also the main body which had moved a very short distance from the Sugar-loaf Hill to support them. When the convoy reached the Golden Rock, it was placed behind it, out of gunshot, the cavalry remaining there to protect it; the rest of the British force was formed to attack the enemy, and cut

Digitized by Google

off their detached party from the main body, for which purpose the piquet, grenadiers, and four platoons of the corps were immediately ordered to attack them; and the rest of the force followed, either to support, or, if they were successful, to join and push on to the attack of the main body of the enemy. The British artillery were on each flank of the main body, to keep in check the enemy's cavalry which hovered on the flanks in great force. The British advanced party were without guns, and exposed to a heavy cannonade; and there being some misunderstanding regarding the orders of attack, Lawrence galloped up and assumed command, sending the commandant he had superseded back to command the main body. Captain Kirk at the head of the grenadiers, Captain Kilpatrick with the piquet, and Lawrence at the head of the four platoons, marched on in line, keeping in admirable order, in spite of a very smart fire from the enemy's artillery, by which many men of the regiment fell, and among the rest the brave Captain Kirk was killed at the head of his favourite grenadiers, by whom he was much and deservedly beloved. These gallant fellows could not see their leader fall without some emotion: Captain Kilpatrick seeing them at a stand, put himself at their head, and called upon them to avenge their beloved Captain's death; a speech of the kind delivered by a person whose spirit and courage was so well known, had its proper effect; the grenadiers roused in a moment,

Digitized by Google

swore, after their fashion, they would follow him to the gates of h—ll! and rushing on to the attack, drove the enemy before them. The main body, according to orders, moved on to the support, and joined in the attack on the French battalion, which was unable to stand the shock, and did not even stay to deliver its fire, but ran off in great disorder round the Golden Rock towards the Five Hills.

To increase their confusion, the division which had been left behind to secure the baggage, opened its guns upon them with considerable execution; and had the Tanjore horse done their duty, few could have escaped. The enemy had time to strike their tents and remove their baggage, leaving little else on the field but their dead and wounded, amounting to upwards of 100; three field-pieces were also captured; the regiment lost one officer, killed, and forty men killed and wounded at this second battle of the Golden Rock on the 8th of August.

During this affair, Lawrence's empty palankeen had straggled out of the line of march, and was captured by the Mahratta horsemen. He sent to their chief to ransom it; and as it was the same the body of Morai Row's nephew had been conveyed in to their camp, after the former action, they were very willing to send it back; but the French commander hearing of it, secured the palankeen, and forwarded it to Pondicherry, where, by M. Dupleix's order, it was carried about the streets

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

of that city in triumph, at the same time that it was reported that Lawrence had been killed, and the British completely defeated.

After the action, the enemy retreated towards Weycondah, and the British marched to Trichinopoly, from whence, after two days employed in securing the provisions inside the city, they moved towards the Five Rocks. On their approach, the enemy retreated nearer Seringam to Moutechillenour, on the south bank of the river, in such a hurry as to leave behind a fine 9-pounder and some ammunition. The strength of their position rendering it impossible to attack them, Lawrence marched to cover the arrival of some convoys from Tanjore, and the same day the enemy received a large reinforcement equal to the whole British force, consisting of 400 Europeans, six guns, 2000 Sepoys, and 3000 Mahratta cavalry, under M. Astrue, who had been reinstated in his former command.

After this, several of the British convoys were attacked, particularly one on the 28th of August, by 3000 Mahratta horse, who advanced so boldly to the charge, that several horses were bayoneted; the enemy were, however, repulsed with very severe loss.

A number of the men of the regiment dying and falling sick, the camp was moved to the French Rock on the 1st of September; the enemy at the same time moved and encamped with the Sugar-

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

loaf Rock on their right and the Golden Rock on their left. They threw up a line of strong field-works, commencing from the Sugar-loaf Rock and extending along their front about 500 yards towards the rock on their left; a line had also been commenced, pointing south, to protect the left flank, but had not been finished: within this, protected on their right and front by the Sugar-loaf Rock and the field works, and on their left by the unfinished line, were encamped the French battalion, their artillery and Sepoys; to their right beyond the rock were the Mahratta and Mysore infantry, whose front and right flank was secured by a line of intrenchments. All the cavalry were distributed in rear of both camps, and a few between the French unfinished intrenchments and the Golden Rock, which was occupied by 100 of the French battalion, 1,500 Sepoys, and two guns.

Until the 16th of September, both forces remained within sight of each other, the French in their intrenched camp, the British on the plain: on that day a reinforcement from Madras arrived within sight of Trichinopoly. To distract the enemy's attention, the force drew up and offered battle, which was refused, but an affair was brought on between two parties of Europeans on each side, which ended in the repulse of the French; and in the mean time the reinforcement of 237 Europeans and 300 Sepoys arrived in the British camp under the command of Captains Calliaud and Ridge.

Digitized by Google

This instilled great spirit into the corps, and determined Lawrence to attack the enemy as soon as possible; indeed his necessities compelled him to do so: there was a scarcity of every thing in camp, not above three days' provisions, and no convoys could be brought in without risking an engagement; it was a great object therefore to engage the enemy with the utmost promptitude. On the 20th of September, the better to mask his intentions, he marched out into the plain and cannonaded their camp from an 18-pounder, intending the following day to storm it.

Early on the morning of the 21st of September, before 4 A. M., Lawrence formed his column of attack. The regiment, 600 strong, was divided into three divisions, and formed a column at sufficient distance to wheel into line if required on either flank: the Sepoys followed in the rear to the right and left of the divisions, and the Nabob and Monagee with their cavalry, brought up the rear of all; the artillery were divided on each flank of the regiment. The leading division of the corps consisted of the grenadiers, the piquets, and two platoons; it was ordered to advance upon the Golden Rock and carry it. The whole left their camp in the utmost silence, and the moon, which was shining brightly, having suddenly become clouded as they neared the rock, they approached within a few yards before they were perceived, when the enemy were so much surprised, that they even forgot to fire

Digitized by Google

their two pieces of cannon, which were loaded with grape, and the infantry fired their muskets off at random without injuring any one. The rock was carried in an instant, and its defenders fled with the greatest precipitation towards the French camp: little time was spent in dismounting the guns and securing the post. The leading division of the corps being again formed, all advanced briskly in the same order to attack the enemy's camp, which they entered by the unfinished works on its left: the enemy had by this time drawn up to receive them, and the day began to dawn as the British advanced to where the French corps was formed up in line; their fire, both from artillery and musketry, was brisk but badly directed. A large body of Sepoys were drawn up on the left flank of the French corps, and were firing heavily, but the Sepoys on the right of the British were ordered up and forming line with it quickly drove them back. The left wing of English Sepoys having pushed on outside the entrenched works to the right of the French regiment, attacked the Sugar-loaf Hill, and carried it in gallant style, keeping up a heavy fire on the masses running about the Mahratta and Mysore camp. During this time the regiment had formed a line to the front on its leading division, and advanced briskly towards the French battalion. Captain Kilpatrick was, on this occasion, severely wounded, and several officers and many men had fallen. Captain Calliaud, who had succeeded Kilpatrick in command

Digitized by Google

of the grenadiers, observing the flank of the French regiment exposed, from the flight of their Sepoys, wheeled rapidly to his left, charged in upon it, and, after a very short melée, drove them in confusion upon their centre; the other two divisions advancing at the same time at the charge, completed the rout; and the enemy broke and fled, hotly pursued by the grenadiers, who bayoneted several and took many prisoners. The enemy were defeated at all points, and abandoned their camp, leaving their tents standing, and all their artillery (eleven pieces), ammunition, and baggage. The French battalion lost 100 men killed, and 100 wounded, and prisoners; among the latter were M. Astrue and nine officers. The English Sepoys behaved exceedingly well, and did much execution among the enemy: nearly 1000 Mahrattas and Mysoreans were killed and wounded. The plain was covered with the flying enemy making for the island in the greatest hurry and confusion. The Tanjore cavalry for a time acted with great spirit, but as the day dawned, and they could more distinctly see the camp, they could not withstand the temptation, and all were soon busily engaged in plundering: had they continued the pursuit, few of the French battalion could have escaped. In addition to the prisoners taken during the action, about 200 of the French battalion were picked up or killed wandering in Tondiman's and the Tanjore country; and after the action, whilst they were passing towards Seringam, Dalton sallied out of Trichinopoly, and

Digitized by Google

captured nearly thirty, making a total loss in prisoners to the French regiment of about 300 men. In this action, called the battle of the Sugar-loaf Rock, the regiment lost seventy men and six officers killed and wounded. Lawrence was wounded slightly in the arm; Kilpatrick was shot through the body, and thinking it was mortal, he would not permit any of the men to remain by him, but sent them on in pursuit of the enemy. Some straggling Mahratta horsemen having come round towards the rear of the regiment, discovered him lying in a helpless state, and as they passed, cut at him with their sabres: he received several wounds, and would no doubt have been killed, had not the surgeon of the regiment come up, and with his small party of assistants dispersed the cowardly assailants.

In the evening, Lawrence moved to attack Weycondah, a strong fortified place a few miles off. During the following day and night he had nearly made a practicable breach, and early in the morning, some of the enemy having been observed attempting to escape by a sally-port, they were driven back by a body of Sepoys, who following them up, made a dash at the unfinished breach, from which they were repulsed with some loss. Nothing daunted, they made a rush at the gateway, and an English serjeant of the corps having mounted on a Sepoy's shoulders, scaled the wall, and planted the colours of one of the Sepoy companies on it; he was soon joined by about twenty Sepoys, some of whom unfastened the

Digitized by Google

gate, and in a few minutes the fort was taken and nearly all the garrison killed.

On the following day the force marched and encamped at the French Rock, and Lawrence dispatched an officer to the King of Tanjore to hasten the supply of provisions, who succeeded in part, and a three months' supply was laid up in Trichinopoly.

The monsoon setting in, Lawrence, in addition to the sick, left 150 men of the regiment to augment the garrison of Trichinopoly, under command of Captain Kilpatrick (Dalton being obliged to go to the Presidency on account of his health), and marched his force into cantonments at Koillady, about fifteen miles to the east of Trichinopoly. A small garrison was also left in the small fort of Elmiseram; by this means the communication was kept open, and the troops were subsisted from the Tanjore country without indenting on the stores at Trichinopoly. The regiment was very sickly at Koillady; six officers and a great many soldiers died in less than six weeks.

About the same time, a very gallant action was fought near Tripetty by about forty men of the regiment, two companies of Sepoys, and three field-pieces, under command of Lieut. Holt and Ensign M'Kensie. This detachment was ordered to march from Madras and defend Tripetty, then threatened by a predatory Chief named Mahomed Camal, with 5000 horse and foot, and several pieces of artillery.

Digitized by Google

It was attacked on the open plain near Trivadi by the entire force of the enemy, who were defeated after an obstinate resistance; their chief, his standard, and all his artillery, with a large quantity of baggage, being taken. The detachment suffered severely, having lost Lieut. Holt, a brave young officer, who was killed leading his men on to the charge: the enemy suffered severely, and were entirely dispersed. Mahomed Camal was delivered over to the Nabob, who beheaded him.

In the beginning of November, the French at Seringam had received a reinforcement of 300 Europeans, 200 Topasses, and 1000 Sepoys, with some artillery, but they did not venture out into the plain, although Lawrence remained at Koillady, and no reinforcement had joined him from Madras. On the morning of the 28th, the piquets reported to Lawrence their having heard heavy firing towards Trichinopoly; he remained in much suspense until the evening, when a dispatch from Kilpatrick arrived, informing him that on the night of the 27th the whole French force had crossed over from the island and attacked Trichinopoly; the Mysoreans and Mahrattas were distributed round the city for the purpose of distracting the attention of the garrison, whilst the real attack was made on what was called Dalton's battery, formerly a gateway, but lately formed by that officer into an outwork, cut off from and commanded by the works in the body of the place, on which three field-pieces were planted

Digitized by Google

for the express purpose; 600 of the French battalion were to escalade at this point, and 200 more, with a body of Sepoys under M. Maissin, formed the reserve, and were prepared to follow the first party when they got over the walls. At three in the morning of the 28th of November, they passed the ditch at a place nearly dry, planted their ladders, and all entered the battery without alarming the guard of fifty Sepoys and two European gunners, who were at once dispatched without disturbing the garrison. Some of the enemy, however, stumbling into a pit in the dark, their muskets went off and gave the alarm. The French immediately turned the guns in the battery against the place, and two parties moved forward, one to force open the small gate leading into the fort, the other to escalade. The garrison had by this time got to their posts, and Lieut. Harrison, a young officer of great intelligence, being second in command, assumed the chief controul. His commandant, Captain Kilpatrick, being confined to his bed from his late wounds, he directed a heavy fire to be kept up by a party he detailed for the purpose on the approach to the small gate; and it was fortunate he did so, as the petardier and his guide were afterwards discovered killed within ten yards of it. The escaladers had so far succeeded as to plant their ladders against the inner wall, and began to mount: the commanding officer of the party, preceded by his drummer, were the first to reach the top; the latter was killed

Digitized by Google

and thrust over the wall, the officer received a shot and cut at the same time, and was pulled inside. The frequent flashes of fire were the only guide the artillery officer had to point his guns, with which he so well succeeded, having loaded them with grape, as to shatter the ladders, kill a number of men, and entirely disconcert their well concerted scheme.

The enemy attempted to retreat, but all their ladders being broken, they had no other alternative than to leap down to the bottom of the wall on the hard rock, a drop of upwards of twenty-eight feet; about one hundred made the attempt, but not one escaped fractures or other most serious injuries: the rest, in despair, turned and recommenced a fire upon the works. Lieutenant Harrison, with the greatest part of the Europeans, remained at this post, and the fire was kept up at about twenty paces distance between the two parties; the French exposed from head to foot, and the English in a higher position behind the ramparts. The enemy at last ceased firing, and concealed themselves behind the guns in the embrasures, or wherever they could find shelter; when the day dawned and discovered their situation, they threw down their arms and surrendered: 360 prisoners were taken, and about 100 killed and wounded; eight officers of the French battalion were made prisoners, nearly all wounded, and one killed; of those who escaped over the wall several were killed, and all the rest much disabled and injured.

Digitized by Google

Trichinopoly was thus saved from the greatest risk it had ever been exposed to during the war, and at an unprecedented loss to the enemy of fully 500 Europeans. Three nights after, about 8000 dismounted Mahratta and Mysore horse volunteered to storm at the same place, and at midnight they advanced to within a short distance of it, but finding the garrison on the alert, their courage failed them.

To Lieutenant Harrison's courage and intelligence may be entirely attributed the successful repulse of so daring and determined an attack. Kilpatrick could not leave his bed, but continued to issue his orders, giving his second in command discretionary powers to act for the best. Shortly after this, Lieutenant Harrison died; he was an officer of great promise and much respected.

Lawrence arrived to the relief of the city on the 3d December; the number of the prisoners obliged him to augment its garrison to 300 Enropeans, and 1500 Sepoys; 150 of the corps were likewise in hospital: the whole force he had in the field was 600 of the corps, including artillery-men, and 1800 Sepoys. The French battalion, reinforced by 200 men, was equal to the English; they had besides 400 Topasses, 6000 Sepoys, and the Mysore and Mahratta armies; but notwithstanding this superiority, and the Tanjore troops not having joined the English, the enemy did not quit their encampment.

The plain of Trichinopoly, from being so long a

Digitized by Google

battle-ground, had scarcely a tree standing for miles round; firewood could only be procured at a distance; provisions likewise came chiefly from the Tanjore and Tondiman's countries, and were escorted into Trichinopoly with detachments of about 150 Europeans, and 500 Sepoys, a force the enemy's cavalry were always afraid to attack; convoys were safely brought in by detachments of this strength, during January and the early part of February (1754); in the middle of the latter month a large detachment was sent to escort about 3000 bullocks loaded with military stores as well as provisions; it consisted of 100 grenadiers, and eighty of the European corps, four field pieces, and 800 Sepoys; this, although a third of the force, was inadequate to the protection of the convoy, which unfortunately was commanded, in regular turn of duty, by an officer of little experience and less ability. The enemy receiving intelligence of its return, despatched 400 French, 6000 Sepoys, and 12,000 Mahratta and Mysore horse to attack it. On the 15th at daybreak it was continuing its march, not suspecting danger, and although several small parties of horse were seen on both flanks at a distance, no proper dispositions were made; on the contrary, the detachment was kept dispersed in small parties along the flanks of the carts and bullocks who covered an extended straggling line. The Mahrattas and Mysoreans (being commanded by Hyder Naik, afterwards the famous Hyder Ali, Morai Row, and Juneskhan,) soon perceived the

Digitized by Google

defect, and at once charged at the head of all their cavalry, and falling at once on the fronts, flanks, and rear of all the little detached parties at the same time, they had only time to give one discharge, when their resistance became confused and pell-mell, although protracted until the French came up, who forced the Mahrattas to draw off and give quarter. Only thirty of the detachment were uninjured, 100 were wounded and fifty killed; the whole convoy, guns, military stores, and 7000*l.* in money, was captured; of eight officers of the corps, five were killed and the rest wounded, one, the commanding officer, mortally. Lieutenant Revel, the same who served with so much distinction at the defence of Arcot, under Clive, was cut down in the act of serving one of his guns; he was justly considered one of the most gallant officers of his day. This was by far the most severe reverse sustained by the English during the whole of the war; it swept off one-third of the battalion, and what rendered it irreparable was the loss to the East India Company of that gallant company of grenadiers, whose courage had on all occasions decided the victory, and who had rendered more sterling service to the state, than the same number of troops belonging to any nation in any part of the world. On the receipt of this disastrous intelligence at Madras, 180 Europeans, under Captain Pegou, were sent by sea to Devi Cotta, where they were ordered to halt until joined by some cavalry.

Digitized by Google

Notwithstanding this loss, Lawrence kept his ground on the plain of Trichinopoly, and by advancing his patrols and foraging parties towards Tondiman's country, succeeded in daily procuring scanty supplies. In this harassing duty, he was much assisted by Mahomed Issoof, an excellent partizan officer, and at that time commander-in-chief of all the Sepoys in the British service.

1754. On the 12th of May, a party under Captain Calliaud, of 120 of the corps, two field-pieces, and 500 Sepoys, accompanied by Mahomed Issoof, marched early in the morning beyond the Sugar-loaf Rock to meet and escort into camp a convoy of provisions. On arriving at their ground they found it already occupied by the enemy. Calliaud lost no time, but at once formed line, placing the Europeans on the left, and natives on the right, and directed Mahomed Issoof to attack the left, whilst he advanced against the right of their position; both attacks were made at the same time, with the utmost vigour, and the enemy were driven out of their position in confusion, and with much loss. After day had dawned, the enemy, who numbered 250 Europeans with four guns, 1000 Sepoys, and 4000 Mysore horse, made an effort to recover their lost ground, and their entire army crossed the river from Seringam, and advanced to their support. Captain Polier who commanded in Trichinopoly, in room of Lawrence confined to his bed, immediately marched with the rest of the force to the

Digitized by Google

assistance of his convoy, and reached Sugar-loaf Rock with very little loss beyond the disabling of two of his gun-carriages; but before the two guns could be placed on spare ones, the entire army of the enemy, amounting to 700 European infantry, 50 European dragoons, 5000 Sepoys, and 10,000 horse, were drawn up to oppose them. The corps had only 360 men on the field, 1500 Sepoys, and twelve troopers. Polier took up a position of great strength near his own camp, not, however, without the loss of several killed and wounded, (himself in two places,) which obliged him to give up the command to Calliaud. In the meantime, the French advanced to the attack, but were received so warmly by the fire of the English guns, that they were thrown into slight confusion. Perceiving this, Calliaud advanced against them at the charge, and drove them back far out of the reach of gunshot, and no inducement of their officers could persuade them again to advance to the attack. Their Sepoys and cavalry, seeing the flight of their European allies, also retired, and the whole retreated together to their camp on the island, with a loss of 200 of their Europeans and 300 Sepoys killed and wounded; whereas that of the English was only fifty-nine Europeans killed and wounded, six out of nine officers wounded, and 150 Sepoys killed and wounded. The detachment brought up the convoy, and quietly regained their camp.

After this severe check, the enemy, fearing to

Digitized by Google

attack the corps in their camp, over-ran the neighbouring countries and entered Tanjore, cutting the bank over the river at Koillady. Lawrence, expecting this would induce the Tanjoreans again to join him, determined to move towards that country. Having left 100 Europeans in the city to make up its garrison to 400, he marched to Tanjore, where Pegou with his reinforcement joined him; he remained there until the 22d July, by which time the King of Tanjore had agreed to assemble an army to assist in carrying on war against the French. He subsequently encamped within a short distance of Tanjore, until joined by another reinforcement of two companies of the Bombay regiment, about eighty of the corps, and 200 Topasses from Madras; and the Tanjore contingent being collected on the 15th of August, the united force were reviewed before the king. The English consisted of 1000 men in battalion, 200 Topasses, 3000 Sepoys, and fourteen guns; the Tanjoreans 2500 cavalry, and 3000 infantry, mostly armed with muskets, besides some small guns.

On the 16th, this force entered the plains to the south of Trichinopoly, intending to reach it by the Sugar-loaf and French Rocks; the enemy marched out of Seringam to oppose them. The French had 900 Europeans and 400 Topasses in battalion, 5000 disciplined and well-armed Sepoys, and 10,000 Mysore and Mahratta cavalry. The British took up a position of some strength, having their Europeans,

Digitized by Google

Topasses, Sepoys and guns in the first line, and the Tanjoreans on the flanks and rear to protect the convoy. The French came on with much confidence, but were so warmly received that, after sustaining considerable loss, they retreated in much disorder, which Lawrence was prevented taking advantage of by a daring and successful attack made by Hyder Naik, afterwards Hyder Alli, sultan of Mysore, on his baggage. This skilful soldier perceiving, from a false movement of the Tanjore general, that the baggage was exposed, swept round the base of the French Rock, and fell upon it, capturing and carrying off thirty-six carts before he could be driven off. The enemy profited by the time spent in collecting the baggage and restoring order,and before the British could advance they had withdrawn to Seringam. Lawrence, meanwhile, proceeded with his convoy, and encamped under the city walls; his loss in this engagement was eighteen men killed, and among them Captain Pegou, an officer of spirit and great promise: that of the French battalion was 160 killed and severely wounded. This action, called the battle of the French Rock, was almost entirely a cannonade; and the British, having a large convoy under their protection, fought under every disadvantage.

The following day, after driving the enemy into Seringam, Lawrence detached the Tanjore troops with 220 Europeans and 600 Sepoys, under Captain Joseph Smith of the corps, to the great tank of

Digitized by Google

Koillady, the bunds of which the enemy had destroyed in May, the Tanjore king having requested that the labourers repairing it might be protected. The monsoon setting in on the 13th of September, the rest of the corps and the Sepoys went into cantonments at the Warriore Pagodas. At this time, a squadron under Admiral Watson, with some Company's ships, arrived at Madras, having on board a king's regiment, " Aldercorn's," now H. M.'s 39th, about 700 strong, which being the first of H. M.'s regiments that set foot in India, has the honour of wearing the distinguishing motto of " Primus in Indus." From the same fleet also were landed forty of the Royal Artillery, and 200 recruits for the corps. The French had also, about the same period, received 1200 Europeans, of whom 600 were a regiment of hussars, commanded by Fitcher, a partizan officer of considerable reputation and merit; each side was thus able to bring into the field about 2000 Europeans.

From its formation into a regular regiment in 1748, until the arrival of the first of H. M.'s regiments at Madras in September, 1754, the Company's Madras European regiment with the two detachments from the Bombay European regiment, under command of Captains Andrews and Forbes, sent to the Coromandel Coast, had been engaged, and borne the principal share in all the very numerous affairs and actions fought in Southern India; its devotion and gallantry had invariably been con-

Digitized by Google

spicuous, and there are few instances on record where so many distinguished services have been performed by such a handful of men, with such uniform determination and valour, on most occasions, under particularly disadvantageous circumstances and against superior numbers. It is not too much to assert that the early services of the Company's Madras European regiment, under its distinguished commanders Lawrence and Clive, up to the arrival of the first king's regiment at Madras, laid the foundation of the British power in Southern India. During the eight years' operations against the French, in which the corps was engaged, nearly 2000 of the French had been killed in action, upwards of 2000 taken prisoners, of whom sixty-two were officers, and 105 pieces of cannon captured.

In the beginning of the following year, when peace was proclaimed at Madras, there were 900 French soldiers of the battalion of India prisoners of war, whereas only 250 of the corps were in the enemy's prisons.

On the 11th of January, 1755, peace was concluded between the French and English in India, and the battalion for a time was not called upon to act against its European rivals, the French battalion of India. During the whole of the year it was, however, actively employed in a very harassing and cruel warfare, bringing under subjection to the Nabob his revolted subjects the Polygar chiefs, in

Digitized by Google

the countries round Madura and Tinnevelly. This was entirely a jungle warfare.

The Polygars and Colleries, a rude, warlike and savage people, fought with every advantage, in their native fastnesses, against regular troops; and although European discipline and gallantry eventually prevailed, the war was not brought to a successful conclusion before many valuable men had been lost to the corps, and some severe examples, particularly at the fort of Nellicottah, where the garrison were put to the sword, had taught the enemy that it was useless to contend longer.

During this year also, several attempts were made by the Regent of Mysore, to gain possession of Trichinopoly through treachery; but all were frustrated by the vigilance and determination of part of the corps that garrisoned it. In October, Clive arrived at Bombay from England with 300 European recruits for the Company; soon after his arrival there, it was decided to attack the Pirate Angrias' forts on the western coast of India.

On the 11th February, 1756, the fleet under Admiral Watson, having on board 800 Europeans, the greater part composed of the Bombay European Regiment, and 1000 Sepoys under Clive, arrived off the famous fort of Gheira. After a severe cannonade from the ships, the troops were landed, and the forts taken possession of by Colonel Clive. In them were found 200 pieces of cannon, and a large quantity of ammunition, besides naval and military

Digitized by Google

stores; the money and effects of other kinds amounted to upwards of 120,000*l.* In the beginning of April, the fleet returned to Bombay and refitted; about the end of the month it sailed, having on board Clive, and a number of the Europeans who were at Gheira, and arrived at Madras on the 12th May.

Clive proceeded to take charge of Fort St. David, where he arrived on the 20th of June, the very day on which the Nabob of Bengal took Calcutta, intelligence of which unfortunate event, together with the melancholy loss of life from the confinement of the English prisoners in the Black-hole, reached Madras on the 16th August. On the 18th, Clive was offered the command of the expedition to retake Calcutta. After some consultations regarding the force to be employed,—as by this time advices had been received from England, that war between France and England would shortly be declared, and that reinforcements were on their voyage out from France,—it was decided to despatch a sufficient force not only to retake Calcutta, but to attack the Nabob of Bengal in his capital. At this time, the forces of the rival nations on the coast of Coromandel amounted each to about 2,000 Europeans, and 10,000 Sepoys, both separated in detachments, in different garrisons, in an extent of about 600 miles.

A sloop of war was despatched to Fulta, to inform the English, who had taken refuge there after

Digitized by Google

the loss of Calcutta, of the intended armament, and on the 16th October, the fleet, consisting of six ships of war, and several transports, having on board 900 Europeans and 1500 Sepoys, sailed from Madras Roads: of the Europeans 250 were of H. M.'s 39th, the rest were picked men from the Madras European battalion.

On the 20th December, the fleet, with the exception of two vessels containing 250 Europeans, arrived, and found Major Kilpatrick with a small detachment of not more than 100 men, only fifty of whom were fit for duty; these, however, daily recovering their health, and a company of seventy volunteers, in a measure made up the loss of the 250 troops not arrived. On the 27th December, all the ships weighed and stood up the river as far as Moyapore, ten miles from the Fort of Budge-Budge, which it was determined to attack the following day; on the morning of which, all the men of H.M.'s 39th who were present, amounting to 120, the remainder not having arrived, were kept on board ship; whilst 500 of the Madras Europeans, with 1500 Sepoys, and two field-pieces, were landed a few miles from the fort under Colonel Clive, and proceeded to its attack. Whilst the troops were resting after the fatigue of a long march and dragging their guns through the mud, they were attacked by Mouick Chund, the Governor of Calcutta, with 2,000 foot and 1500 horse; the enemy being under cover, stood for a short time, but were ultimately dislodged and re-

Digitized by Google

pulsed with considerable loss; several of the corps were wounded, and one ensign killed. The following day the fort having been previously fired upon from the fleet, was evacuated; but in a skirmish with some of the retreating enemy, Captain Campbell of the corps was killed.

On the 1st of January, 1757, the fleet arrived before Alighur, which, with Thanah, was found abandoned; in them fifty pieces of cannon were found. The next morning Clive landed with most of the Europeans and Sepoys, and marched towards Calcutta. The ships had, however, arrived before him, and after a short cannonade the enemy evacuated the fort, and it was taken possession of, and the English colours hoisted by Captain, afterwards Sir Eyre Coote, who was landed from the ships with the detachment of his regiment, the 39th. On the 12th the fort of Hooghly was captured by a small party of Europeans of both corps, under Coote, who detached a party to the northward, which captured and destroyed several granaries. On the 19th all returned to Calcutta.

During this time, news arrived, *viâ* Aleppo, of war between Great Britain and France, and there being 300 Europeans and a train of field-artillery at the French settlement of Chandernagore, it was determined to treat with the Nabob, and thus prevent the junction of the French with him; but the attempt was unsuccessful, and he advanced to retake Calcutta and punish the English. On the 2d

Digitized by Google

of February his army entered the Company's limits, and on the following day closely invested Calcutta. On the 4th Colonel Clive determined to attack him in his camp. At midnight 600 sailors having been landed, the whole, consisting of 650 Europeans in battalion: 100 artillerymen, 800 sepoys, six field-pieces, and the sailors marched out of the fort; at day-light they came upon the enemy's advanced guards, which were quickly driven in. A dense fog coming on, they continued their march towards where the Nabob was supposed to have encamped; and after repulsing a well-executed charge by a body of Persian cavalry, continued on through the enemy's camp, and returned to Calcutta on the opposite quarter from whence they had set out. The troops were much exhausted by the day's work, and the loss was considerable. Twenty-seven of the Europeans, twelve sailors, and eighteen Sepoys were killed; seventy Europeans, twelve sailors, and thirty-five Sepoys wounded; Captains Pye and Bridges of the corps were killed, also Mr. Belcher, Colonel Clive's secretary; Mr. Ellis of the civil service, a volunteer, lost his leg by a round shot. The enemy's loss was severe; twenty-two officers of distinction, 600 men, 500 horses, four elephants, and several camels were killed and wounded; and the Nabob, from being so near the tumult of the fight, from which he could not escape, was impressed with such dread of his enemies, as on the following day

Digitized by Google

to make terms with the English, and withdraw from their territory.

In the meantime, one of the missing ships of war, with the remainder of the detachment of Aldercorn's (the 39th) regiment, having arrived together with two companies, 400 men of the Bombay European regiment, under Captains Bucannan and Armstrong, and one of artillery from Bombay in Commodore James' squadron, it was determined at once to attack the French settlement of Chandernagore. On the 14th of March hostilities commenced. The ship containing the detachment of Aldercorn's regiment, having so many sick on board, was obliged to leave the river, and proceeded to Vizagapatam, where ninety of the corps were landed to reinforce that garrison. The vessel then proceeded to Madras, and landed the rest; thus was the army, at the commencement of the campaign, deprived of the services of a considerable number of soldiers, both of H. M.'s 39th, and the corps.

On the 22nd, the batteries against Chandernagore were completed; the ships moved up next day, and commenced the bombardment. At sunrise on the 23d, the batteries on shore opened their fire, and shortly afterwards, the ships having dropt anchor at their several stations, a furious cannonade was kept up until 9 o'clock A. M., when a flag of truce was hoisted, and at 3 P. M. the fort capitulated. The loss to the army on shore was about forty Europeans killed and wounded, of whom about twenty

Digitized by Google

belonged to the corps: on board the ships thirty-two were killed and 120 wounded; among the former, Mr. Perrot, first lieutenant of H. M. S. Kent, and among the latter, Captain Speke, of the same ship: the shot which carried away part of the latter's leg, killed his son, a midshipman, who was standing close to him. Captain Speke's abilities had eminently contributed to the successes of the squadron, and his character and reputation justly stood very high in India. The loss to the enemy was forty killed and seventy wounded; the garrison consisted of 600 Europeans and 300 Sepoys; only 300 of the former were, however, regulars, the rest being European inhabitants of the town, and some sailors; their defence was most gallant, as few had before seen service. The immediate reduction of the place was entirely owing to the navy, whose fire, during the three hours it lasted, did more execution than the batteries on shore could have effected in several days. Before Chandernagore surrendered, about fifty Europeans and several officers marched away towards Patna: the plunder of Chandernagore was estimated at 100,000*l.*

Contrary to the orders of the Madras government, Clive determined to remain, with his entire army, in Bengal, convinced that no treaties, during the absence of an English force, would be binding with the Nabob, or prevent him on the first favourable opportunity from attacking the English possessions in Bengal; the army was therefore

Digitized by Google

encamped on the plain to the north of Hoogly, a position well adapted either to awe or act against the Nabob.

In April, the Nabob assisted, with money and arms, the small body of adventurers who had escaped from Chandernagore; and, when called upon to give Clive permission to attack the French in their factory at Cossimbazar, his conduct was so violent and insulting that an immediate rupture was expected. Until the 17th of May, affairs continued in a most unsettled state, the Nabob intriguing against, and endeavouring, by favouring the French, to do every injury to the British. His own court became disaffected; and Meer Jaffer, his principal general, found himself obliged, in self-defence, to conspire against his master. On the 19th of May, treaties were entered into with Meer Jaffer to dethrone the Nabob. On the 12th of June, the troops at Calcutta, with 150 sailors from the squadron, proceeded to join the remainder stationed at Chandernagore. All necessary preparations had been made to attack the Nabob; and leaving 100 sailors to garrison Chandernagore, every soldier was available for field duty; the Europeans and guns were placed in boats, 200 of which were rowed up the river; the Sepoys marched along the banks. On the 16th the army landed at Paltee, and Major Coote, with a detachment of 200 Europeans, partly H. M.'s 39th, and partly the Madras Europeans, with 500 Sepoys, was sent to take the Fort of Cut-

Digitized by Google

wah, which the enemy evacuated after a slight resistance. On the evening of the same day, the main body of the British arrived, and encamped near that fort. On the 22nd it crossed the river; on the same evening, before sunset, it again moved, and at one o'clock in the morning, after a very fatiguing march through a whole night's rain, up to the soldiers' middles in mud, the army reached Plassey, and took possession of a tope of trees. Information was shortly brought to Clive that the enemy were encamped within two miles; the advance guard of 200 Europeans, 300 Sepoys, and two field-pieces, had been posted in a small hunting house of the Nabob's, and had thrown out piquets in front of the tope or grove of trees, which extended about 800 yards north and south, and 300 broad, and was surrounded by a slight bank and ditch; the Nabob's house was a little in front of it, and on the bank of the river, which at the nearest point was about fifty yards distant from the tope.

At day-break on the morning of the 23d June, the enemy was observed marching out of his lines towards the grove of Plassey, his intention appearing to surround it. The small handful of British viewed with wonder this numerous and imposing army, at least 50,000 foot, 18,000 horse, and fifty pieces of artillery, slowly advancing towards them; the infantry were mostly armed with matchlocks, pikes, swords, bows and arrows, and a considerable number with rockets: the cavalry were

Digitized by Google

particularly fine, the men a very superior class from upper Hindoostan, and their horses of a larger and stronger breed than any the British had before met with in India, and both far superior to any cavalry they had seen in the late wars in the Carnatic: the guns were chiefly 18, 24, and 32-pounders, and each of these, with its carriage and tumbril, was mounted on a large wooden stage raised on wheels about six feet from the ground, and conveying also the artillerymen who worked it; these machines were each drawn by forty or fifty yoke of very large white bullocks, and behind each gun walked an elephant trained to assist by shoving with his head when required. A party of forty Frenchmen under an officer of the name of Sinfray manned four French field-pieces which were attached to this army. On the advance of the enemy, Colonel Clive formed his force outside the bank which surrounded the grove; the Europeans were formed up into four divisions; the first under Major Kilpatrick of the corps, were composed of the Madras Regiment; the 2nd, under Major Grant, partly Madras and partly Bengal Regiments; the 3d, under Major Coote, were Aldercorn's Regiment, and the 4th, the Bombay Europeans under Major Gauh; the Sepoys were formed on each wing; three field-pieces were on each flank of the Europeans, and these and the two guns with the advanced guards, were manned by 100 artillerymen, and fifty sailors; in all, the British had not more

Digitized by Google

than 1200 Europeans in the ranks, and 2,100 Sepoys. The formation of the enemy on this occasion differed materially from that on any former, and the position of their artillery was much more judicious, for instead of it being all drawn up together in one line, as was the usual practice, it was dispersed in brigades of not more than two or four guns between the divisions of their troops, which were formed in deep masses; an attack on any one part of their artillery could not, therefore, have been decisive. In this order the enemy slowly advanced and attempted to surround the tope, which the river and the occupation of Plassey house prevented; he then halted, and the Frenchman, Sinfray, advanced in front of a large body of infantry commanded by Meer Moodeen, with his four guns, and posting them on the bund of a tank near the grove, about 8 A.M. began a brisk cannonade, the first shot of which killed one and wounded another of the grenadiers of the corps. The British, drawn up outside the grove, their left flank resting on Plassey House and the river, and their right on the grove, remained for some time exposed to the fire of all the enemy's artillery, and in a few minutes, having lost about twenty Europeans and thirty Sepoys killed by the cannonade, Colonel Clive ordered them to retire within the tope under shelter of the mound and ditch; this was done leisurely and in order, the left flank being still covered by Plassey house and the river; the enemy were much elated, and pushed forward all their

Digitized by Google

artillery within shot range; the English field-pieces were beautifully served, and continued a heavy fire on those of the enemy; in this situation both armies remained until twelve o'clock, when some explosions of tumbrils were heard in rear of their guns, and on a shower of rain falling, their fire was very much slackened. A large and select body of their cavalry at this time attempted to charge; but notwithstanding the heavy rain, were received with so constant and well-directed a fire from the field-pieces, that they broke and drew out of shot; on the rain clearing up, the enemy again resumed their cannonade, which was kept up on both sides until 3 P.M., when the enemy having lost many men, and several of consequence,—among others Meer Moodeen, one of his best generals,—retired leisurely into his camp, the artillery marching first; the French artilleryman, Sinfray, however, still kept his position.

The entrenchment occupied by the enemy was about three miles in extent, on a peninsula formed by the winding of the river. In the centre of this position, the bund of a tank formed a sort of mound, on which some guns were mounted, about 300 yards from which, outside, was another mound or hillock, and about 800 or 900 yards further off to the south were two others. After the enemy had retired, Colonel Clive intended to refresh his wearied troops and renew the attack at night; he therefore withdrew to Plassey House, and had not been long

Digitized by Google

absent from the grove, before Sinfray withdrew his men and guns from the position he had held during the action. Major Kilpatrick perceiving this, instantly pushed forward with his division and two guns, and occupied it. Colonel Clive, joining him on the spot at once, determined to renew the attack, and ordered the rest of the troops to advance. All the British artillery were formed up in the position the French had lately occupied, and kept up a galling and heavy fire on the crowds in the enemy's camp, which completely threw their artillery into confusion, killing and wounding many of the gunners, bullocks and elephants. At this juncture, a large corps of the enemy, on the right of their line, was seen to separate itself and advance, in such a manner as made it doubtful whether they were friends or enemies; but being at first kept at a distance by a few cannon-shot, they remained aloof. The British were now ordered to storm the entrenchments in two columns, one led by Kilpatrick and headed by the Madras Europeans, the other by Coote and the Grenadiers of H. M.'s 39th. The former stormed and captured Sinfray's guns, and drove the enemy out of their camp in that quarter; the other were opposed by a large body of the enemy, who were soon dispersed and completely routed. Cavalry, artillerymen, and infantry, all fled in one confused mass, throwing away their arms and everything that impeded their flight. All their artillery were abandoned. Many of the elephants

Digitized by Google

had been wounded, and had become quite unruly; and a great many of the gun-bullocks had been killed, and nearly all wounded.

The victorious columns halted on the field of battle only sufficiently long to enable them to procure fresh bullocks to drag their guns, when they continued the pursuit, and halted at midnight at Doudpore. Meer Jaffer joined on the field of battle, where he remained all night, and entered Doudpore next morning, where he was proclaimed Nabob of Bengal.

This important victory was gained with little loss to the English: the corps only lost fifteen killed; the enemy upwards of 500 killed and wounded; besides all their guns, elephants, a great many horses, and all their baggage, camp equipage, and tents captured. The defeated Nabob fled from the field on a fleet dromedary, escorted by 2000 cavalry, and reached his capital late that night. On the following morning he despatched his harem and treasure to Patna, intending to place himself under the protection of the Frenchman, Mr. Law: in the evening he left his palace in disguise as Meer Jaffer was about to enter it. On the 25th the English force arrived before the city; and on the 29th, Clive, escorted by 200 of the corps and 300 Sepoys, entered it, and solemnly placed Meer Jaffer on the throne. On the night of the 2nd July, the ex-nabob was brought into his former capital, having been betrayed by a person towards whom, in the days of

Digitized by Google

his prosperity, he had behaved unjustly. About midnight he was brought before Meer Jaffer, his late servant, now raised to the dignity he himself so shortly before enjoyed; he prostrated himself with the utmost humility and begged his life. Jaffer ordered him to be removed, and held a lengthened consultation as to how he was to be disposed of. Meeran, his son, a youth of seventeen, of a fierce and cruel disposition, whilst they were consulting, secretly gave orders for his assassination, and the unfortunate man was cruelly murdered by a party chosen by the young prince for the purpose.

The victory at Plassey was one of the last occasions of importance on which a large portion of the corps was engaged in action under the eye of its distinguished commander, Clive, emphatically designated by the great Chatham "a heaven-born general."

From the beginning of the year, part of the corps at Trichinopoly had been employed under Calliaud in reducing the country round Madura, which city, after having twice stood the assault, was carried by storm on the 8th of September, the very day a large French squadron, having on board the Regiment of Lorrain and 50 artillerymen, arrived at Pondicherry.

On the 12th of May, a French force of 1000 Europeans in battalion, 150 Hussars, 3000 Sepoys, and ten field-pieces, arrived at Seringam. Several attacks were made on Trichinopoly, the garrison of which was much weakened by the detachment

Digitized by Google

sent to Madura, and amounted to only 150 of the corps, 15 artillerymen, and 700 Sepoys, who had besides to guard 500 European prisoners in confinement in the Fort. On the 10th, in expectation of these prisoners breaking loose, the enemy attempted to carry the place by escalade, but were severely repulsed. On the 25th they also failed in preventing Captain Calliaud's detachment of 120 men and 1200 Sepoys from forcing their way through their lines and entering the city.

Intelligence of the French being at Trichinopoly was received at Madras on the 15th of May, and on the 25th Colonel Aldercorn, at the head of his regiment, marched out towards Wandiwash, which he took after a slight resistance. This had the desired effect of alarming the French, who withdrew as quickly as possible from Trichinopoly; but Colonel Aldercorn having returned to the Presidency, the enemy sent out light detachments to plunder the country. Early on the 15th of June, a detachment of 200 French and 500 Sepoys, with two field-pieces, appeared before Conjeveram, for the purpose of burning and plundering it. The large pagodah was, at the time, garrisoned by two companies of Sepoys, commanded by Sergeant Lamberton of the corps, who disputed every street of the town until driven in upon the pagodah, where the Sergeant had made such excellent dispositions for receiving them, that they were repulsed with severe loss, and obliged to leave the town, which, however,

Digitized by Google

this small party could not prevent them from plundering and setting fire to. Sergeant Lamberton got a commission for his gallantry.

The terror inspired by these inroads, convincing the Government of the impolicy of withdrawing Aldercorn's force, it was augmented by part of the corps, and left St. Thomas's Mount on the 19th June, Colonel Lawrence accompanying it as a volunteer,—his commission being junior to Colonel Aldercorn's,—and marched towards Ootramalore, where an uncommon sickness broke out in camp. For the first four days the force remained stationary, and the mortality was very great, men dying in less than twelve hours' illness; on the fifth day it changed ground, and the disease entirely disappeared. On the advance of the English, the French retired towards Wandiwash, where, on the 11th of July, the English force encamped within sight of them. The strength of the two armies was nearly equal, the French being 800 Europeans, of whom 100 were Hussars, and 1500 Sepoys; the English, 700 Europeans, partly of Aldercorn's and partly of the corps, and 2000 Sepoys.

On the 16th, Lawrence, who had received a superior commission, and assumed command, marched out and offered the enemy battle, which they declined, and the 26th he retired towards Conjeveram, where 500 Europeans, and 1500 Sepoys remained in cantonment, the rest retiring to the different posts they had been taken from.

Digitized by Google

During the remainder of the year, the corps in the Carnatic was employed in attacking and defending small posts and harassing the enemy's countries. The French, notwithstanding their great reinforcements, were anxiously waiting the arrivals of others; the English, from the same cause, and the doubtful state of affairs in Bengal, remained entirely on the defensive.

Clive, in the mean time, was engaged settling Meer Jaffer's country, and endeavouring to capture and disperse bodies of French adventurers, who were moving about the provinces; and fearing, from the arrival of the French squadron on the coast, that Calcutta might again be attacked, he could not return to Madras the part of the corps which had been originally sent, and had since been employed at the different affairs from the recapture of Calcutta until the end of the following year.

In August, orders from England arrived, recalling Colonel Aldercorn and his regiment, but the War Office allowing the men to enter the Company's service, most of them volunteered; those in Bengal remaining there, and those at Madras joining the part of the corps serving in the Carnatic.

Until the middle of the year, nothing of consequence occurred at either presidency, and the new year opened with as little activity as the one just closed, with the exception that, at daybreak on the 28th of April, twelve French men-of-war were discovered entering the roads of Fort St. David,

Digitized by Google

in which two English frigates, lying at anchor, were obliged to run on shore: the crews were saved, and added to that garrison. This fleet brought out large reinforcements to the French, consisting of 1080 men of the regiment of Lally, fifty artillery, a number of officers of distinction, also the Count De Lally, colonel of the regiment of that name, and governor-general of the French possessions in the East, who, on his arrival at Pondicherry on the following day, immediately set about dispatching a force to reduce Fort St. David; and such was his activity, that before sunset of the same day, 1000 Europeans and as many Sepoys were on their march to that place under the Count D'Estaign, who had landed with him. Early on the following morning they arrived near Cuddalore, and approached so close to the fortifications, driving in the advanced posts of Sepoys, that they were exposed to a fire from the ramparts, and lost several men; six prisoners were besides taken during the morning, from whom the garrison received intelligence of the enemy's force. In the afternoon, the firing between the French and English squadrons, under the Count D'Ache and Admiral Pollock, at the time almost out of sight, was heard. This action took place the day after Lally and part of the troops had landed; and although no ships were captured or destroyed on either side, the loss, in killed and wounded in the French squadron, besides damage done, was more than double that of the English,

Digitized by Google

who were only prevented coming to close quarters by the superior sailing of the enemy. On the following day, a reinforcement of troops with a battering train arrived from Pondicherry: and on the 1st of May, Lally, escorted by two troops of hussars, arrrived, and occupied, as his head quarters, Garden House. Cuddalore being quite untenable, a conference was opened about its surrender, which it was eventually agreed should take place on the morning of the 4th of May, provided by that time the enemy had been able to construct a battery of heavy cannon, ready to open, the garrison being allowed to march back into Fort St. David, and 150 French prisoners to proceed to any neutral port in the South until exchanged. On the day agreed upon, Cuddalore was surrendered.

On the 6th of May, the French squadron, after its action, arrived at Pondicherry, and disembarked the remainder of the troops on board, which were instantly marched to Fort St. David. Lally returned to Cuddalore on the 14th, having left it immediately after its surrender, and on the following night batteries were erected about 1000 yards from the works of Fort St. David. On the 16th, all the out-posts and field-works were occupied by the enemy, and the place closely invested. On the 26th, four batteries, besides the guns from the works on Cuddalore, opened their fire. By the 30th, the trenches were advanced within 200 yards of the glaces, and the works on the north face

Digitized by Google

had suffered much, not only having been shaken by the fire of their own guns, but by a constant fire of both shot and shell from the enemy. The ammunition of the besieged began, moreover, to fail. All hopes were now turned to the squadron, which, from adverse winds and currents, could not approach. The enemy's fire had ruined the reservoirs and wells so much, that little water could be procured except that from the ditch, which was brackish. On the 1st of June, an incessant fire was kept up from twenty-one guns and thirteen mortars, which, for want of powder, could not be returned by a single gun: at noon, the French squadron were discovered entering the roads, when Major Palier determined upon making terms, which were concluded in the evening, and the garrison surrendered prisoners of war. The force before Fort St. David, amounted to 2,500 Europeans, and about 3000 Sepoys.

The French having found a pretender to the throne of Tanjore, who had been kept in confinement in Fort St. David, determined to make use of him to extort money from the king of Tanjore. On the 18th, Lally marched for Tanjore, leaving behind 600 Europeans, and 200 Sepoys, for the defence of the French territory. On account of his violent conduct towards the natives in paying no attention to caste, and making all, without distinction, carry burdens, Lally could procure neither Coolies nor followers to accompany his army; his Sepoys even deserted, disgusted at his conduct, and although

Digitized by Google

their heavy baggage and guns were conveyed by sea to Karrical, yet they moved with much difficulty, and the Regiment of Lorrain left their tents at Cuddalore for want of carriage, and when it arrived at Devi Cottah, the army was twelve hours without food. On entering the Tanjore country, the king endeavoured to come to terms, but the enormous sum demanded by Lally prevented him; and on his earnest entreaty, Calliaud sent him from Trichinopoly 500 of his best Sepoys with ten Europeans, and 300 Colleries, as also 4000 of the latter, who were induced by Calliaud to accept service under him. The French remained at Trivatore until the 12th July, sweeping the country round of all the cattle, which they drove down to the coast: on the arrival of the Colleries, however, they were dispatched to forage in the rear of the French, and recaptured most of what the French plundered, which, however, they again sold to the highest bidder.

On the 18th, the French arrived within sight of the city of Tanjore, and in the evening, after breaking off all negociations, occupied the town and suburbs. On the following day, batteries were erected, but being much exposed to a superior fire from the walls, the French lost many men, and were unable to make any impression. On the 1st August, the king again rejected the terms offered, and on the 6th, a further reinforcement of 500 Sepoys, two excellent serjeants, and twenty-seven men from

Digitized by Google

the corps, reached him from Calliaud; on the 7th, batteries were opened against the south side, and a practicable breach effected: on the 8th, reports arrived of the arrival of the English fleet before Karrical, and the enemy being exceedingly pressed for provisions, and their ammunition failing, Lally decided upon raising the siege, and on the following day, the sick and wounded, upwards of 150, were sent to the rear, and preparations made for a retreat.

On the morning of the 10th, the Tanjore General attacked and beat up the French camp, a party of horse penetrating towards Lally's tent; he was severely wounded and trampled upon, but saved. The English Sepoys captured two field-pieces, and the French camp was thrown into the greatest confusion before they could repulse their assailants. On the following night, after having spiked all his guns, Lally retired, harassed during his retreat by the Tanjorean horse and the Colleries, who plundered and cut off nearly all his baggage.

The English Sepoys, and the few European artillerymen, and men of the battalion, returned to Trichinopoly, having, by their gallantry, foiled the French in their attack upon Tanjore, which would certainly have fallen into the hands of the enemy had it not been for the assistance they rendered, and the confidence their presence inspired.

On the 18th, Lawrence, with 520 of the corps, and 1200 Sepoys from Madras, took the field, and a party of the Nabob's troops took Trivatore by

Digitized by Google

assault. At about the same time, Trinomalee was also taken from the enemy. When Calliaud sent troops to assist at the defence of Tanjore he was obliged to abandon his outposts, and among others Seringam. The Mysoreans immediately re-occupied it; but on the return of the detachment from Tanjore, Calliaud dispatched parties of the corps to disperse these troops, which they did, and drove them out of the place. A detachment also, under command of Captain Joseph Smith, (afterwards General Smith,) of the corps, consisting of his company of seventy Europeans, fifty Caffres, and two field-pieces with ten companies of Sepoys, under Mahomed Issoff, was sent to dispossess the reigning chief of Terriore, a person favourable to the French, and to restore his cousin. This service was executed with some loss to the detachment, but much greater to the enemy, in whose fort were found several ladders ready made for the French, on the first favourable opportunity, to use in escalading Trichinopoly.

In September, accounts arrived at Calcutta of the fall of Fort St. David, the failure of the enemy before Tanjore, and the different actions between the squadrons; nevertheless, Clive determined not to send troops to Madras, but to employ all that could be spared against the French in the northern circars; for this purpose, Colonel Forde, who had left Aldercorn's regiment, was put in command of 500 of the corps, all of whom had for-

Digitized by Google

merly embarked from Madras; 2000 Sepoys and 100 Lascars, with six best brass field-pieces, and six 24-pounders for battering. This force being embarked on board six ships, sailed for Vizagapatam.

During the month of August, after the reduction of Fort St. David, the French took all the small posts in the neighbourhood of Madras, except Chinglyputt, which still held out, and it was reinforced with three companies of Sepoys under Lieutenant Airey. On the 14th of September, several Company's ships, and two men-of-war, arrived at Madras with 900 king's troops, under Colonel Draper, styled Draper's Regiment. One hundred more having arrived shortly afterwards, a further reinforcement was sent to Chinglyputt, and augmented its garrison to nine companies of Sepoys, with twelve gunners, and about 30 chosen Europeans, which were placed under command of Captain Richard Smith of the corps, and ordered to defend the fort to the last. The garrison from Trichinopoly being also called in, arrived on the 25th of October at Madras, under Calliaud, and this increasing the means of defending Chinglyputt, four more field-pieces, with a complement of Lascars to work them, were sent thither. Lally, too late seeing the importance of this place, resolved to march against it with his entire force as soon as possible.

On the 2d November, 800 Europeans, and some native cavalry and Sepoys, marched against Chinglyputt; but Draper and Lawrence having preceded them

Digitized by Google

the enemy returned, and a convoy of provisions and ammunition was safely deposited in the fort.

On the 20th of October, Colonel Forde and his force arrived from Bengal at Vizagapatam; on the 1st of November the troops moved from that place; on the 3rd arrived at Cossimcottah, where they were joined by the Rajah, and it was determined to march upon Rajamundry, near which M. Conflans had assembled all his forces. On the 21st of November, a Mr. Andrews arrived at Madras, to re-establish the factories on that coast, as well as Captain Callender of the corps, to act as Colonel Forde's second in command. On the 1st of December the united forces moved, and on the 3rd came in sight of M. Conflans, with his force drawn up in a strong position near Condore: he had upwards of 500 Europeans, thirty-six pieces of cannon, some mortars, 8000 native foot, and 500 horse; the English had 470 Europeans, and 1900 Sepoys, six field-pieces, and a howitzer, eight battering guns, and three mortars; the Rajah had 500 indifferent horse, and 5000 variously armed infantry; but he had about forty renegade Europeans under a Mr. Bristol, an Englishman, who managed four pieces of artillery.

On the 10th, after some manœuvring, both forces came in presence of each other, the French batallion in the centre of their line, with thirteen field-pieces on each of its flanks, 500 horse on their

Digitized by Google

right flank, 3000 Sepoys forming their left wing, and the same number on their right. Colonel Forde, placing no reliance on the Rajah's army, ordered it to form aloof, and they drew up in the rear, far out of shot, with the exception of the renegade Europeans, who formed up in line with the British guns, on the left of the European corps, which was in the centre of the line, having the artillery equally divided on each of its flanks, and the Sepoys forming on each wing; both forces advanced in line towards each other, but a field of high Indian corn intervening, the French, by obliquing to their right, got in front of the left wing of Sepoys, who having lately, for the first time, been dressed in red jackets, were mistaken, at a distance, for the European regiment. The French halted, and commenced platoon firing, which was returned stoutly by the Sepoys for some time, until the French advanced, when they began to give way, on seeing which the Battalion of India rushed eagerly on; but the European regiment filing steadily to their left, led by Captain Adnet, formed line in front of the Sepoys, and after pouring in one close and well-directed volley, which knocked over half of the enemy's grenadiers, rushed on to the charge; the French did not stand it, but turned and ran, seeking shelter behind their guns, under a heavy fire of which, they rallied; but nothing could withstand the corps, who moved swiftly on, capturing every gun, and driving the French before them for some distance, in confusion. The

Digitized by Google

enemy, who had been pressing the Sepoys on the flank, also immediately retreated, and were pursued for some distance with severe loss. The French again rallied in their entrenched camp, near Tallapool, to which they had retreated; but being followed up smartly, they again broke, and took to flight, in much disorder, abandoning their camp and baggage. Six officers and eighty men were killed, or mortally wounded, and six officers and seventy men made prisoners, and wounded, all belonging to the Battalion of India; thirty-two pieces of brass cannon, fifty tumbrils and other carriages, seven mortars, 3000 draught bullocks, and all the tents of the French corps were captured. Of the regiment, Captain Adnet (who had particularly distinguished himself), and fifteen men, were killed; four officers and twenty-nine men wounded; of the Sepoys 100 men were killed and wounded, one or two of the Rajah's were killed by random shots during the engagement, in which, however, they took no part. In the afternoon, Captain Knox, with 500 of the Sepoys, (those who had been mistaken for the European corps, and which in the army were ranked as the best battalion,) were sent off, in pursuit, towards Rajamundry: to these 1000 more, under Captain M'Lean, were added, and the whole arrived there early in the morning, took prisoners fifteen Europeans, and captured all the stores, baggage, and bullocks which had escaped from the field the previous day; four brass guns which the enemy had attempted to re-

Digitized by Google

move from the fort of Rajamundry, and a brass mortar were also abandoned, and fell into the hands of the Sepoys. Colonel Forde, with the rest of his force, arrived at the fort early next morning, and found a large quantity of military stores.

Whilst these operations were going on in the Northern Circars, Lally, with his entire force, was advancing to the siege of Madras, and as every delay that retarded his march, was an advantage gained, Captain Joseph Smith, who commanded at Trichinopoly, equipped a body of 2000 Sepoys, and two field-pieces, under Mahomed Issoof, and despatched him across the Coleroon, to act in the rear of the enemy. On the 29th November, the French army left Conjeveram, and advanced towards Madras. Lally reconnoitred Chinglyputt on the 4th December, and finding it impracticable except by regular approaches, he committed the dangerous error of leaving it in his rear. On the 8th, he advanced from Vendaloor to Saint Thomas' Mount, and Lawrence, who commanded the troops stationed there, retired to Choultry plain. It was never the intention of the British commander to risk an action with so superior a force, who had alone 300 European cavalry, excellently mounted, and in higher order than any that had ever before been seen in India. On the 12th December, the enemy's cavalry experienced some loss in the Triplicane road, where they got exposed to a fire from two field-pieces, and some musketry. On the same day, the enemy's

Digitized by Google

line approached, and there was a distant cannonade; but Lawrence retired leisurely into the fort after withdrawing all his outposts, and placing his guards at the different avenues leading into Black Town; the same day the French occupied the ground the English had left. A party of 300 Europeans, and two 12-pounders, had been despatched by the enemy whilst they were marching from the Mount to attack Poonamallee, which was garrisoned by Ensign Crowly, and a small detachment; they were repulsed in their assault with a loss of about thirty killed, but the natives of Crowly's garrison, were so terrified at the threats held out by the French, that they began to waver, and he marched them out at midnight in silence, and early next morning reached Madras undiscovered.

The roll of the English European military, including sixty-four Topasses, and eighty-four Caffres, besides officers, amounted to 1,758; the Sepoys were 2,220; of the Europeans, twenty-four were mounted troopers. The Nabob's horse, perfectly useless, were 500. Of Europeans of all ranks, not military, there were 150, and they, without distinction, were appropriated to take charge of and serve out stores. On the 14th, the enemy entered the avenues leading into Black Town, and experienced a loss of eleven men from the small parties left to protect them, who got safely into the fort. The regiment of Lally took up their quarters near the

Digitized by Google

beach, that of Lorrain, with the Battalion of India, on the rising ground to its right.

A number of the natives who had remained in their houses to the last hour, now crowded up to the works, but were refused admittance. The French troops being all employed plundering, and having been reported in a state of intoxication from the cellars of arrack they had broken open, it was decided to sally out upon them; 500 picked men from the European regiments, with two field-pieces, were accordingly placed under command of Colonel Draper, who suggested the design; 100 with Major Brereton, followed as a support. Such was the negligence of the French, that the approach of the party was not observed until it had entered the streets of Black Town, when the drum-boys, by mistake, struck up the Grenadier's March; the men cheered, and alarmed the enemy, who advanced a party to meet them, which delivering their fire, did some execution. Draper, however, pushed on, leaving a platoon to occupy the entrance into one of the side streets, and wheeling suddenly round a corner into a broad street, he came on the flank of the Lorrain regiment and Battalion of India; the leading troops fired heavily, and the guns having been advanced, also opened with execution; the French did not stand a moment, but ran into the houses on either side of the street; their guns were even deserted and taken possession of by Colonel Draper, and a few of his men, until the Battalion of India

Digitized by Google

crowded up together, and opened a hot fire, which was kept up for about twenty minutes, when Draper, fearing that Lally's regiment might intercept his retreat, gave orders to retire; the order, from no drummer being procurable, was not fully understood, and the grenadiers of the Madras European regiment, who had been placed in an enclosure, and were hotly engaged, were not aware of the retreat of the rest of the party until it was too late to follow them, and being surrounded by the whole French force in an untenable post, were obliged, after a gallant resistance, to surrender; there were eighty of them, and their loss was severely felt, being justly considered the best soldiers of the garrison. Draper returned with the rest of his party, which, as it neared the fort, got into some confusion, but closed upon its supports who stood firm. The regiment of Lally were too drunk to act with effect. No officer but Lieutenant Bullock was killed on the spot; but Major Palier, Captain Hunce, and Ensign Chase, of the corps, were very severely wounded. Palier came into the fort, but the other two were taken. Lieutenant Elliot, of the corps, was shot through the body, but recovered; three other officers—Smith, Blair, and Cook, were wounded and taken prisoners, also 103 men, eighty of whom were of the corps, and nineteen of them wounded. Fifty returned wounded, and upwards of fifty were killed, of whom twenty were found in houses in Black Town, stabbed with bayonets, their antagonists lying dead beside them.

Digitized by Google

The garrison lost 200 men and six officers, killed, taken, and wounded, by this unfortunate sortie. The enemy suffered a much greater loss,—twelve officers wounded, Saubenet mortally, and three killed on the spot; only four prisoners were taken, of whom one was the Count D'Estaigne.

The following day, under cover of the houses, the enemy commenced their batteries; some shells from the fort were thrown among them when a good chance offered; their battering guns were however still at sea, not having arrived; and on the day of the sally, a party under Lieutenant Airey from Chinglyputt captured on its way from Pondicherry the only mortar they had. The experience of a few days had convinced the Nabob that quarters in a beleaguered fort were far from comfortable: on the night of the 20th he and all his family were embarked in a small vessel and landed at Negapatam, from whence he proceeded to Trichinopoly; his followers gradually disappeared every night, and in a few days not one remained; a most fortunate event, as relieving the garrison from a very great nuisance.* On the nights of the 19th, 20th, and 21st, sallies were made by small parties of natives headed by twenty or thirty Europeans, but attended with little success and as trifling loss. Captain Preston from

* On the 17th, Mr. Pigot issued the following general order:—"As soon as we have obliged the enemy to raise the siege, the Governor promises, in the name of the Company, to present the garrison with 50,000 rupees, which sum shall be divided among them within five days after the enemy's retreat."

Digitized by Google

Chinglyputt, endeavoured to intercept the detachment escorting the prisoners taken on the late sally, who on the 17th were sent off to Pondicherry, but unfortunately he missed the party during the night. On the 22nd the guns for the breaching batteries arrived on board the sloop Harlem.

On the 26th, Mahomed Issooff arrived at Chinglyputt, and joined Captain Preston; he had reduced several small posts and ravaged the enemy's country in all directions. On the 27th, his horse were despatched to ravage with fire and sword the country round Conjeveram, from which the enemy drew their supplies, and the same day marched with his infantry, supported by Preston's detachment of eighty Europeans of the corps, two field-pieces, and six companies of Sepoys, and arrived at the Mount on the 29th, where they were joined by the horse from Conjeveram. Early in the morning of the 30th, they were attacked by 500 Europeans, of whom 100 were cavalry, 300 Sepoys and 800 cavalry, sent by Lally to surprise them; these they repulsed, and the Europeans in a charge took two field-pieces from the enemy. On the 28th December, another sally through Triplicane was made from the fort, and a despatch was intercepted, but nothing else of consequence occurred, and the year ended with the completion of two batteries, one called the Lorrain, from being near where that corps was posted, the other, for the same reason, named the Lally.

Digitized by Google

Since 1751, when the English received back Madras, much improved in its fortification, they had done much towards perfecting what the French had begun: the area of the fort had been much enlarged; the north and western faces were extended and strengthened; the glaces were complete, and nothing but mines were wanting to make the fort strong in every respect; before the sea-gate a strong work had been thrown up sufficient to prevent a surprise, which was all that was required on that side.

At break of day on the 2nd January, the Lorrain battery opened from both cannon and mortars, and also Lally's shortly after from four 13-inch mortars. The fort soon silenced the guns, but the mortars continued their fire, and during the day threw eighty shells into the fort, but which, although they caused much mischief to the buildings, neither killed nor wounded a single person. On the 3d, an affair took place near St. Thome, between Captain Preston's and Mahomed Issooff's troops, and the French: the enemy, 650 Europeans, of whom 150 were horse, fell unexpectedly upon Mahomed Issooff's troops, whom they quickly routed. Preston coming up suddenly with his small party of eighty of the corps and 600 Sepoys, attacked the French and drove them back in disorder, recapturing Mahomed Issooff's guns: the enemy had nearly 100 killed and wounded; among the former were two officers. Of the corps only six were killed and wounded, and

Digitized by Google

of the Sepoys 180. On the 6th, the enemy received some more battering guns, and again opened fire on the fort with both shot and shell; this continued during the 7th, when Lieutenant Brooke of the artillery was killed. On the 11th, several guns in the Fort were dismounted: before daylight on the morning of the 12th, a sally was made towards Triplicane by a detachment of Europeans, who captured and brought in two guns and some prisoners, one an officer. By this time it was evident that the enemy directed the brunt of their attack against the northern bastions of the fort, and additional defences in that quarter were begun to be thrown up by the garrison. On the 13th, some mischief was caused by a shell from the fort falling behind Lally's battery, and setting fire to a few houses which communicated to a powder magazine and blew it up. Until the 16th, an incessant fire was continued from the batteries, which had mounted more guns; the trenches were also much advanced. On the 17th, the enemy's fire dismounted three guns on the works. On the 18th, additional guns were placed in Lally's battery, and the corps lost five men killed by the fire. On the 20th, two sallies were made from the fort with little loss and less success. On the 21st, another sally was made, when part of the enemy's works were destroyed, and many of them killed and wounded. On this occasion a detachment of the corps were very conspicuous. On the 23d, the enemy advanced a battery nearer the

Digitized by Google

works, and for some time fired with considerable effect, until ammunition began to fail, and its fire slackened. Repeated sallies were made during the night, and part of their works destroyed. On the 24th, intelligence was received of the arrival on the coast of some ships with reinforcements from England. On the 25th, another successful sally was made, in which Captain Black and Lieutenant Fitzpatrick of the corps were wounded. Until the 1st February, the enemy's batteries never ceased, and a Company's ship, one of the squadron from England, having anchored in the roads, was exposed to a constant fire.

On the 3rd, Preston, advancing with his small force, took up a strong position between the Mount and St. Thome; and Lally, with 300 Europeans, 600 Sepoys, and six field-pieces, advanced against him. Preston stood his ground, and the enemy retreated with considerable loss. At two on the morning of the 5th, the enemy sprung a mine, which however did little mischief. Soon afterwards their shipping were seen to stand out to sea, in consequence, as it was afterwards discovered, of their learning of the approach of the English squadron. On the 6th, the enemy's breaching battery was silent; but the mortars and another battery kept up their fire. In the evening, all the horse and Sepoys, and a strong detachment of European infantry were seen to move into the plain.

Preston and Mahomed Issooff were at the Mount,

Digitized by Google

and Calliaud had joined them, with a small detachment of the corps, with some Sepoys, from Trichinopoly. Early on the morning of the 7th, the French were seen advancing towards the Mount. Calliaud's force consisted of 103 of the corps, twelve of whom were gunners, and ten troopers; the artillery were six three-pounders. He had 2000 horse little to be depended upon, and about 2500 Sepoys, only 1500 of whom were well-disciplined; he occupied the houses and enclosures at the bottom of the steps on the east side of the Mount; the strongest walled enclosure was round a house of Colonel Lawrence, and to the east of it was another called Carvalho's garden, which was considered the key of his position, and in it were stationed eighty Europeans and four field-pieces; twenty Europeans, 300 Sepoys, and two field-pieces, were posted at the Sawmy house or choultry to the south of the enclosure. The left of this position was protected by paddy-fields, which extended all round the north and north-east of the enclosures. The inlets to the different lanes were barricaded, and the mud walls lowered for the guns or loopholed for musketry. The cavalry were encamped to the north under the hill, and the rest of the Sepoys occupied different posts along the north and faces of the Mount; about 1700 were also distributed in the enclosures along the front (the south) of the hill, and communications opened in their different walls and enclosures. In this position, the detachment awaited the attack.

Digitized by Google

At dawn on the 9th, the enemy were perceived advancing in two columns, one on the east or left flank, from the direction of Manmelong; the other, having no guns, on the front or south, across the plain, now the artillery parade-ground. The former column consisted of 300 European cavalry and 600 infantry, with eight guns; the other were entirely natives, 1200 Sepoys and 500 horse: the whole were commanded by a Colonel Lally, a relation of the Count. The native cavalry under Calliaud, headed by the ten mounted troopers, formed in front of the enclosures with resolution; and on the French advancing to the front, it was Calliaud's intention to let them approach within a flanking fire of the field-pieces at the Sawmy house, and then to have charged; but his troops pressed on and neared the French, who came on at a trot, but suddenly halting, poured in a fire from their carbines, which knocking over a few men and horses, all, with the exception of Calliaud and his ten troopers, went to the right about and fled. Some pushed into the lane in their rear, followed by the French, who, coming within range of the guns at the Sawmy house, were severely checked and obliged to retire; the rest rushed towards the lane between the left enclosure and the foot of the Mount, hotly pursued by the French hussars, who, whilst wedged up in the narrow road, fell under a close and galling fire from some of the Sepoys posted there. This obliged them in turn to fly, and they rejoined their line of

Digitized by Google

infantry, which advanced to within 200 yards of the front of the English position.

Lally, seeing that, before he could attack the enclosures, the advanced post at the Sawmy house (the same the ruins of which are now standing at the north-east corner of the artillery parade-ground) must be taken, directed 100 Europeans to storm it; these approached to within thirty yards, when they were driven back with loss; shortly after, they made another attack, with as little success; and half-an-hour afterwards, being reinforced with 200 Europeans, they again advanced, and were again beaten back. This last repulse so encouraged the defenders, that, with Lieutenant Airey at their head, all the Sepoys and a few of the Europeans sallied out and followed them about sixty yards from their post. Getting into disorder in hot pursuit, they were charged by the enemy's horse, who, falling suddenly upon them before they had time to form, were instantly scattered, and many cut down before they could reach their post. Having been thrown into a panic, the Sepoys continued their flight towards the enclosures, when the cavalry again got in among them, and followed them up to the gate of Lawrence's compound, where the French were suddenly fired upon by a number of Mahomed Issooff's Sepoys, drawn up by him on seeing their advance. The French cavalry experienced so much loss that they got confused, and gallopped along the face and round the flank of the enclosures, severely

Digitized by Google

galled in passing, by the fire of all the guns and musketry from the walls. Although many fell, their loss was trifling compared to the havoc they had made among the party at the Sawmy house, most of whom were, however, Sepoys. The Europeans, having remained at their post, with the exception of a few that accompanied Airey, suffered very little; the post was, however, abandoned, and soon afterwards taken possession of by the enemy, who during the rest of the day kept up a cannonade against the enclosures. In the evening the enemy, finding they could not force the position, retired, having lost upwards of fifty Europeans killed and wounded, whereas the loss to the detachment was only seven killed and thirteen wounded. During the early part of next morning, Calliaud retired to Vendaloor.

Up to the 14th of February, the fire on Fort St. George continued brisk and incessant, and the trenches were advanced; on the morning of the 15th, the long-expected ships, with reinforcements from Europe and Bombay, were seen in the offing; in the evening they anchored in the roads, and although a heavy fire from the batteries was kept up all that night, at daylight next morning, the French army was seen en route to the Mount, and as they crossed Choultry plain, the powder mills at Egmore Buildings, which had cost the Company 50,000*l*, were blown up by a party detached for the purpose. In his hurry, Lally forgot to fire Black Town, which he intended, in the event of being obliged

Digitized by Google

to raise the siege, to level and burn to the ground. By noon on the 17th, the reinforcements from England, amounting to 600 men, of Draper's corps, were landed. On marching out to the enemy's batteries, the garrison found fifty-two pieces of cannon, only twenty-six of which were spiked or otherwise destroyed, and 150 barrels of powder; such was the hurry of their retreat, that they left behind forty-four sick Europeans. Thus, after fifty days' duration, ended the siege of Madras, the most strenuous and regular ever conducted in India, during which time, one Major (Palier, of the corps,) two Captains, six Lieutenants, and four Ensigns were killed, one Captain and two Lieutenants died of sickness, fourteen officers were wounded, and four were taken prisoners—in all thirty-three. Of the rank and file of the Europeans, infantry, and artillery, 198 were killed, fifty-two died in the hospital, 122 were taken prisoners, and 167 wounded. The loss in Europeans was more than compensated by the troops landed from the ships. Mr. Pigot, the Governor, had daily visited the stores and works, encouraged all ranks by his presence, and on the spot rewarded those who were more exposed, or who distinguished themselves. Provisions were in the greatest abundance, and in excellent condition. The officers of the corps, consisting of three battalions, who served during the sieges under their old commander Lawrence, were — Major Palier, Captain Pascall, Charles

Digitized by Google

Campbell, Beaver, Richard Smith, Guntler, Debeck, Freishman, Black, Hume, Donald Campbell, and Greig; the Company's artillery was served by Captain Robert Barker; but Captain Hyslop, of the Royal Artillery, who came out with Aldercorn's regiment, being senior officer, commanded the whole of the artillery. Colonel Draper and Major Brereton belonged to the Royal Army. Every individual of standing in the Madras Service was employed on this service except those absent with parts of the corps in Bengal, or in the Northern provinces. Captains Calliaud, Preston and Airey, of the corps, were employed in acting on the enemy's flanks and rear, and Captain Joseph Smith, was left in command of Trichinopoly, a particularly responsible charge, where the French European prisoners outnumbered, by five to one, the few weak and invalid Europeans of the corps forming its garrison.*

During their operations before Madras, the French lost 700 Europeans by deaths and prisoners, besides the wounded they took with them. Of 2700 men of the battalions of Lorrain, Lally, and India, who marched from Chinglyputt to Madras, 2000 only returned, and these were worn out, dispirited, wretchedly clothed, and in arrears of pay for several

* On the 20th of February, the following General Order was published by Mr. Pigot:—" Returns to be given in to the Town Major, of the non-commissioned and private men in the several corps that are entitled to share the present the Governor intended for them, as in the General Order of the 17th of December last, solely as a mark of his regard, knowing they needed no spur to make them exert themselves against the common enemy."

Digitized by Google

months. Although the reinforcements from England made up the Europeans to 1500 effective men, who were well able to meet the French in the field, yet, for want of carriage of any description (the country being drained of every thing), they were prevented from moving from Choultry plain until the 6th of March, when 200 more men of Draper's regiment arrived; the whole army then moved out under Lawrence, towards Conjeveram, where the enemy were entrenched.

Accounts having arrived from Colonel Forde of his distress for money and reinforcements, when before Masulipatam, the army was halted. M. Lally falling sick, left his army and returned to Pondicherry. Colonel Lawrence, from the same cause, was obliged to return to the coast;* his successor, Colonel Draper, also losing his health, the command of the King's troops fell upon Major Brereton; that of the Company's on Major Calliaud. The rival armies remained in sight of each other until the 1st of April, the French wishing to be attacked in their entrenchments, the English in the open plain.

When the English moved towards Wandiwash, and laid siege to it, the French moved out of their entrenchments, leaving Conjeveram strongly garrisoned, and advanced to Trivatore. Lally hearing

* On the 20th of March, when he arrived at Madras, he declared his inability, from the impaired state of his health, of longer holding the command of the army, and received from Government the highest encomiums.

Digitized by Google

of the English attack on Wandiwash, left Pondichery with 300 Europeans, and ordered the army to meet him at Chinglyputt. Brereton, hearing of this on the 13th, set off at night, reached Trivatore the following morning, and finding it abandoned, destroyed its works. Continuing his march, he arrived early next morning, the 15th, at Conjeveram, and in the evening invested it, when Colonel Morison was wounded. Before the gateway of the pagoda the French had thrown up a strong *ravelin en barbette*, on which were mounted guns, as also on each angle of the pagoda. During the night a parapet was thrown up in front of the ravelin, and guns mounted in it before morning. By 8 A. M. it was sufficiently destroyed, and the grenadiers of the corps, led by Calliaud, rushed in and drove the defenders inside. The officers having got into the ravelin, were forming up their men for an attack on the gateway, when an old gun, loaded to the muzzle with musket balls, &c., was fired among them, by which eight men were killed, and ten wounded on the spot. Of the killed, were Captains Stewart and Bannatyn, and Lieuts. Hunter and Elliot; of the wounded, Major Calliaud, Lieutenant Vaughan, dangerously, a lieutenant and two ensigns. During this time, however, Lieutenant Airey, with a small party of Europeans, and the Sepoys under Mahomed Issoof, had entered the pagoda on the other side; the place was instantly carried, and the garrison received quarter. The news

Digitized by Google

of this success, with accounts from Colonel Forde, reached Madras the same day.

After the defeat of the French at Candore, by the force under Colonel Forde, he was detained there (from the Rajah breaking all promises with him,) until about the 28th January, 1759, nearly fifty days after the victory. On the 6th February, he arrived at Ellore, and after much time lost in waiting for the Rajah, the united forces left that place on the 1st March, and proceeded to Masulipatam. On the 2d they crossed the dry bed of the Lake Colar, and on the 3d, reached the small fort of Koncale, which, after considerable resistance, was taken by some Sepoys, under Captain McLean. Three days afterwards, Forde reached Masulipatam, the fort of which, situated on the bank of one of the small arms of the Kistnah, which washes its southern face, is surrounded on all sides by a swamp; that towards the east is of less extent, the sand-hills on the sea shore having encroached upon it, and formed firm soil. The approach to the Pettah, or western gate, is by a raised causeway across this swamp, which the Rajah's troops occupied; and as it was impossible, unless with a force ten times stronger than Forde's, to make regular approaches against it, even were it practicable in swampy soil, he determined to batter it from the nearest sand-hills to the east, in rear of which, on the bank of the river between it and the sea, was a small fishing-village called Gilkindindy: this situation was the more convenient as being near

Digitized by Google

the shore, on which heavy artillery would be landed from the two ships that had followed him down the coast. Between this village and the fort was a wet nullah; when the tide was in, it was perfectly impassable; it ran from north to south, parallel to the east side of the fort, and about 800 yards from it, and entered the river close to the village; at the junction one battery of four guns was erected; to its north, about 400 yards on the bank of the nullah, was another, and in rear, and between both, about 100 yards off, was a third. The east side of the fort had four bastions; the southern battery fired against the two southern bastions, called the François and Dutch bastions; the centre battery, on the centre, on St. John's bastion; and the northern battery against the north or Camelion bastion. The enemy erected a battery on the south side of the river, which took the English in flank, and as the guard in it had the river between them and the fort, it was strongly garrisoned by Europeans and natives to ensure it against attack; it did not, however, annoy the English much, or in any way impede the operations of the siege. On the 25th March, the batteries opened and continued a hot fire until the 4th of April. On the 5th, a severe storm put a stop to the fire, and on the 6th, only two days' supply of ammunition for the guns remaining, and the French army of observation, with a large force under Salabut Jung, advancing rapidly upon Masulipatam, Forde kept up a heavy fire next day, and formed his

Digitized by Google

column for attack at night. The ditch on the south-west angle of the fort was unfinished, but the swamp that surrounded it, was deemed most difficult of approach. Captain Knox, with his Sepoys, was despatched to make a false attack upon it, if possible to be converted into a real one; the Rajah was directed to skirmish against the ravelin at the Pettah gateway. The real attack was upon the north-east or Camelion, (now called Forde's bastion,) and all the Europeans, including the artillery, and thirty sailors from the Hardwicke, numbering only 362 men, were allotted to the main attack. Knox and his party of Sepoys, having further to go, marched first, and as his fire was heard, the Rajah's party attacked the gates with more resolution and noise than was expected, whilst the main attack advanced rapidly against the north-east bastion, crossed the morass, and waded the ditch up to their breasts. They were discovered just before they got to the pallisade on the berme, which took some minutes to tear down, and before the troops could gain the breach, they had experienced a heavy loss; but all pushed boldly on, and the bastion was instantly cleared. Captain Fisher's division moving towards the left, Captain Yorke's towards the right; both divisions swept along the works, and as prisoners were taken, they were despatched to the north-east bastion, where the reserve was posted. Captain Yorke, and a number of his men, having been struck down by a discharge of grape, his column

Digitized by Google

was thrown into slight confusion, but soon recovering, advanced; the troops in the ravelin, having been kept employed by the Rajah, suffered the Pettah gate to be shut upon them; after this the guards on all the other bastions surrendered, except that at the Pettah, from whence a few shots were fired, one of which killed Captain Callender. Forde, in reply to M. Conflans' offer of surrender on terms, threatened to put every one to the sword if further resistance was offered, on which the enemy surrendered at discretion. In the morning the enemy were found far to exceed Colonel Forde's force, being 500 Europeans, of whom 100 were either officers, or men of better condition, and 2539 Caffres, Topasses, and Sepoys. Of the assailants, Captains Callender and Mallitore, and twenty-two soldiers of the corps, were killed, and sixty-two wounded. The Sepoys, who behaved with the utmost gallantry, had fifty killed, and 150 wounded; 150 excellent cannon were taken, also abundance of military stores. The plunder of other effects was very valuable,—Masulipatam and the adjacent countries having been ceded to the English.

Forde continued in command; his success had been as brilliant and complete as it was unexpected.

During the month of April, an exchange of prisoners took place, and 100 of the corps, who were taken when Fort St. David was surrendered, rejoined their regiment. In the latter end of June,

Digitized by Google

200 recruits arrived from England; at the same time, 200 European prisoners were received from Pondicherry, in exchange for the same number released from Trichinopoly. On the 25th July, 500 men, being the first division of Colonel Coote's, the 84th regiment, arrived at Madras, and were immediately sent off to join the army in the cantonments at Conjeveram, where Colonel Brereton, of Draper's regiment, commanded.

In August, 300 of the corps, with guns and ammunition, marched against Trivatore. About the same time, a large French fleet having arrived from Europe, the Government wished to defer the attack on Wandiwash; but at Colonel Brereton's earnest solicitation he was allowed to advance; and on the 25th his force,—including part of Coote's regiment, Draper's and part of the European Corps, consisting of 1500 Europeans, 80 Caffres, 2500 Sepoys, 100 Europeans of the corps mounted and serving as dragoons, 700 native cavalry, and ten field-pieces,—marched out of cantonment. On the 27th the European dragoons came up with a party of French hussars, whom they defeated, taking one officer and eight men prisoners with their horses. This skirmish took place about three miles from Trivatore, which surrendered on the main body of the force coming up. The army then advanced rapidly towards Wandiwash; and Brereton, being ignorant of the enemy's force, which he believed to be only 900 Europeans, whereas it amounted to 1600, of whom

Digitized by Google

300 were cavalry, and anxious to distinguish himself before Colonel Coote's arrival, made a night attack in three quarters, hoping to carry both fort and pettah by *coup de main*. In this, however, although the corps behaved with the utmost gallantry, he failed, after an attack which continued all night; and in the morning he was obliged to retire, which he did in excellent order, with a loss of twelve officers and 195 soldiers killed, wounded, and prisoners; two officers, one of the corps, and seventy soldiers, of whom thirty belonged to the corps, were killed. The enemy's loss was—General Mainville, who commanded against Lawrence at Trichinopoly in 1753-54, and two officers killed, and upwards of 200 men of the French corps killed and wounded; about thirty prisoners were also taken.

Although the attack was unsuccessful, the spirits and courage of the force were far from being depressed.

On the 5th of October the force returned to Conjeveram, and on the 18th the French concentrated their troops at Wandiwash.

On the 26th of October, the remainder of Coote's regiment, 600 men, arrived at Madras; and as soon as they were landed, 200 of the corps under Calliaud were sent to Calcutta, Colonel Clive having appointed that officer commander-in-chief of the troops in Bengal. Sixty men of the corps were also sent to Masulipatam.

About the end of October, 170 of the regiment,

Digitized by Google

(the last of the prisoners who remained for exchange at Pondicherry), rejoined the corps in cantonment; the prisons at Trichinopoly had also been cleared of 670 French non-commissioned rank and file, who had been taken at different times under the walls of the city during Lawrence's last campaign. Trichinopoly at this time had only 250 of the corps and 3000 Sepoys to garrison it.

On the 11th of November, 1759, a French force of 1000 Europeans, 100 of whom were hussars, 1000 Sepoys, 200 native cavalry, and ten pieces of artillery, under General Crillon, assembled at Thiagur. A few days afterwards, it proceeded towards Trichinopoly, and on the 17th of the same month its advanced guard occupied Munsurpet, near the Cavery, at Seringam. Early the following morning, a small detachment of Europeans and natives from the garrison, under command of Captain Richard Smith, of the regiment, crossing the river unperceived, suddenly fell upon the French detachment in Munsurpet, and drove them out of it with very severe loss; following them up rapidly, they obliged them to throw down their arms, when they were all taken prisoners, and two guns, with a large quantity of ammunition, and all their baggage, captured. On the 20th, the French force arrived at Seringam, and at once began to batter the pagodah, occupied by 300 Sepoys, 500 Colleries, and two field-pieces manned by European gunners. On the following day, the wall having been battered down, the place

Digitized by Google

was stormed and taken. After all resistance was over, the French inhumanly refused quarter until nearly the whole of the garrison had been put to the sword. A very few of the Sepoys regained the city, and the Colleries were either all destroyed or entirely dispersed. Captain Smith severely reproached Crillon for this act of barbarity.

On the 21st, Colonel Coote arrived at Conjeveram, and assumed command of the army. He immediately dispatched Captain Preston of the corps to Wandiwash with about 200 of the regiment and the materiel for a siege. He likewise detached another party from his own regiment and the Madras Europeans, under Colonel Brereton, to attack Trivatore, which was taken on the 25th, and Brereton pushed on next day, and joined Preston before Wandiwash. On the following morning, the pettah was stormed and taken; a battery was immediately begun, and by the time Colonel Coote arrived, he having pushed forward on hearing that the pettah had fallen, it was quite finished, and the guns in it. During the two following days, the defences had been nearly destroyed, and the wall breached. On the 29th the fort surrendered. The besiegers sustained a very trifling loss: the corps had only five men wounded. The French lost five officers, 100 Europeans, and 500 natives taken prisoners, besides ordnance and stores.

As the enemy had made no attempt to interrupt the siege of Wandiwash, Coote moved against the

Digitized by Google

strong fort of Carangooly, distant about thirty-five miles to the south-west. The fort was a large irregular four-sided one, built of stone after the native fashion, with round bastions at each of the corners, and square towers at intervals along the faces; before the main wall and bastions was a fausse-bray and wet ditch; the sides faced the points of the compass, the north being nearest the pettah at 300 yards distance. The French had thrown up a glacis, all along, before it, except under the north-east bastion, where it had not been finished. On the 4th of December, the troops occupied the pettah, and by the 6th had erected two batteries, which the same day commenced playing upon the towers and bastions along the north face. On the following day, a mortar was planted to the north-west, so as to enfilade the face attacked. The fire continued until the 10th, when the garrison surrendered. Five of the French were killed, and one officer of the English artillery, and two privates of the corps, mortally wounded.

When marching on Wandiwash, Colonel Coote had directed Captains Wood and Elliot, who were *en route* with small detachments of Europeans and natives, the one from Connenpauk, the other from Nellore, to proceed to Arcot, occupy the city, and prevent the enemy in the fort from drawing provisions from the country. These two detachments entered the town on the 28th of November, and not only invested the fort completely, but erected a

Digitized by Google

battery and prepared fascines. On the near approach of the Marquis Bussy's troops of 350 French infantry, 150 hussars, 3500 Sepoys, 500 Arabs, and 800 native cavalry, with ten field-pieces, on the 9th of December, both these officers fell back, and joined the army before Wandiwash. Bussy arrived at Arcot the morning after they left it. On the 19th of December, Coote's army entered cantonments at Connenpauk, and he repaired to Madras.

On the 9th December M. Lally despatched 600 French infantry from Seringam to join the army in the field. On their departure, Captain Smith, the commandant of Trichinopoly, sent out parties to possess themselves of some of the small forts and posts in the neighbourhood, in order that the rents of the district might be received, the harvest being nearly ready. In three days, parties under Ensigns Bridges and Hart of the Regiment had taken the Forts of Cortalum and Totcum, captured a convoy, dispersed several parties of the enemy, and taken prisoners two officers and thirty-eight French grenadiers, besides collecting 100,000 rupees, the revenue of the district.

On the 25th December, Coote's force moved out of cantonments to Chinesimandsum: on the 29th both armies were in sight of each other, and on the French General's reconnoitering, there was some skirmishing at the outposts. On the 30th a body of the enemy's horse cut down a few Sepoys at an advanced post, but were ultimately repulsed with

Digitized by Google

considerable loss. Early on the morning of the 31st, three companies of English Sepoys entered the Mahratta camp; the enemy were completely surprised, and fled in all directions, but Ensign Meredith, who led the party, having been wounded, the Sepoys became discouraged, and did not attempt to improve their success, but retired without capturing any horses or baggage. Thus ended the third year of a doubtful war in the Carnatic, with the rival armies in sight of each other, but neither ready nor willing for immediate action.

About the 15th October, Colonel Forde left Masulipatam by sea for Calcutta, and delivered over command of the garrison, 300 of the corps, and 800 Sepoys, to Captain Fisher of the Regiment. On the 5th December, Fisher marched with the greater part of his garrison to Coconadah, near Rajahmundry, and captured nearly all the Chevalier Poete's detachment of Europeans, the Chevalier and a few of his men only escaping in a vessel lying at anchor off the Dutch factory at that place. Until the 9th of January, 1760, both armies remained in sight of each other, awaiting the result of their respective negotiations with Innes Khan and his Mahratta horse: on the following day 5000 joined the French and only 200 the English.

On the evening of the 11th, Coote reconnoitered the French, and supposing that their first movement would be directed against Wandiwash, made his dispositions accordingly, and dispatched orders to

Digitized by Google

Captain Sherlock, who commanded that fort, to defend it to the last; also to the two companies at Trivatore to join Sherlock immediately. On the following day the French troops were drawn out and manœuvred until nightfall, when they turned off from their right flank and suddenly appeared before Conjeveram, at that time the hospital and store of the English force. The place being well defended by Lieutenant Chisholm with a small party, held out, and the enemy after plundering the pettah, moved off next day. The first intelligence Coote heard of their route, was by an express sent by Chisholm; the British force was at once in motion, and by one o'clock in the morning reached Conjeveram. On the 16th, intelligence was received of Lally's arrival before Wandiwash; the force immediately marched in that direction, and by the 17th had reached Outramalore, which, although almost a ruinous fort, was much better than an open plain in which to secure the surplus stores aud baggage of the army.

Sherlock had thirty Europeans of the corps and 300 Sepoys stationed in the pettah of Wandiwash, which Lally attacked early in the morning before daybreak, with all his infantry in two columns. They were discovered and fired upon before they gained the foot of the wall, and the marines, who formed one column of attack, broke, and in their panic ran towards the other composed of Lally's regiment, which, thinking they were the British making a sortie, fired upon them for some

Digitized by Google

time with much execution, before the mistake was discovered, after which both columns retired. At eight o'clock the same morning the French were again formed for the attack, and shortly after that hour moved on to the assault; but were soon brought to a stand from the heavy fire poured in upon them from the Pettah walls. Lally galloped up to the head of his regiment, which was leading, dismounted and calling for volunteers, rushed forward and was the first man to mount the walls; the whole column poured over after him, and the troops in the Pettah, having no orders to defend it to extremity, gradually retired in good order and without loss into the fort. During the morning's skirmish, the corps lost five men, but the enemy had upwards of thirty killed and 100 wounded.

Colonel Coote had by this time advanced within an easy march of Wandiwash, and deferred his attack until the enemy were prepared to commence the assault. On the 20th, their batteries began firing with such spirit and effect that by the evening of that day the wall of the fausse bray was opened up. On the receipt of this intelligence, Coote advanced his whole army to Trumbourge, seven miles from Wandiwash.

The enemy's position in front of the fort was a very strong one, the bunds of several dry tanks acting as intrenchments. The Mahrattas were encamped on their left, and no sooner heard of Coote's approach, than they all mounted, and with 300

Digitized by Google

French hussars, rode out to meet him: their skirmishers were driven back, and a division of Sepoys with two field-pieces marching unperceived in rear of the British cavalry, the whole advanced slowly to the attack, which the French and Mahrattas pulled up to receive. On arriving within 200 yards, the cavalry suddenly opened out from its centre to unmask the guns in its rear, and formed up on each flank of the Sepoys. The enemy, mistaking this movement for unsteadiness preparatory to a retreat, at once pushed forward in great haste, and were galloping up to take advantage of it when the field-pieces opened upon them with grape: every discharge knocked over many men and horses, and the Sepoys delivered their fire of musketry with so much steadiness and execution, that the Mahrattas soon broke and fled off the field. The French hussars for some time stood firmly, but on the flight of the other cavalry, the entire fire of the British became directed upon them, and they were obliged to go about, but retired in good order, leaving the ground open up to the French camp. After this, Coote halted his cavalry and waited the arrival of the rest of his force, which shortly came up, in order of battle, across a hard and level plain: the cavalry were formed up in the rear and on the flanks of the line, which halted and offered battle, but the enemy declined it. After some time spent in reconnoitering, Coote moved to his right, thereby gaining the enemy's flank, and resting his own on the rough

Digitized by Google

broken ground impassable to cavalry along the foot of the hills to the north of Wandiwash; the baggage and followers of the camp were at the same time placed in a small village in the rear. As the British drew up in order of battle, the French beat to arms and formed up in front of their lines: during all this time the two forces had cannonaded each other, and skirmished with their advanced posts and Mahratta horse, but the latter were soon driven back and took no further share in the action. The French hussars 300 strong, on the right of the regiment of Lorrain consisting of 400 bayonets, formed the right of their line; the battalion of India 700 strong in the centre; next the regiment of Lally, 400 men, whose left flank rested on the entrenched bund of a dry tank, in which were posted the marines of the squadron, and the troops which had escaped from the northern circars under Chevalier Poete, in all 300, with four field-pieces: between this post and Lally's regiment were three guns, and the same number between each corps, in all sixteen pieces of field artillery in position along the line: 400 Sepoys were stationed in the rear of Poete, and 900 were distributed in rear of each of the French regiments, besides an entrenchment at each extremity occupied by fifty Europeans, and a field-piece secured both extremities of the line; the whole force thus in position, including the artillery and hussars, amounted to 2,250 Europeans, 300 Caffres, nearly 6000 na-

Digitized by Google

tives, and 20 pieces of artillery; 150 Europeans and 300 Sepoys besides remained in the batteries before Wandiwash, and 3000 Mahratta cavalry were drawn up in front of their own camp.

The British force, formed up in three lines, numbered, including eighty dragoons, 1700 Europeans, 2,100 Sepoys, 16 field-pieces, and 1,250 native cavalry. In the first line was Coote's regiment on the right, Draper's on the left, and the battalions of the corps in the centre, all without their grenadiers, and between them, ten pieces of artillery were placed in position. In the second line, as a reserve, were all the grenadiers of the European corps, 300 bayonets, with two field-pieces, and on their flanks were 1900 Sepoys. The cavalry formed the third line, the eighty dragoons being in the centre: two companies of Sepoys and two guns remained on the left, and a little in advance of the first line at a short distance from it.

As the English were advancing across the plain in this manner, Lally, at the head of all his cavalry, made a detour, and swept round to attack the left flank of the British cavalry, the native part of which, in forming to their left to receive them, got confused, and ultimately galloped off the field, leaving the eighty dragoons to stand the charge. The advanced guard on the left had, however, opened their two guns on the enemy, as they were galloping up; it fell so heavily on their flanks as at once to stop them, and immediately afterwards oblige them to

Digitized by Google

hurry out of fire. The native cavalry of the British, at the same time recovering from their panic, formed up, and led by the dragoons, in their turn charged the enemy, and pursued them to the rear of their camp. The line having advanced within gun-shot, a smart cannonade was commenced, the fire from the British guns telling with much execution on the French line, which, growing impatient under the fire, and having been rejoined by Lally, advanced to the attack. Coote, at the same time, moved on with all his Europeans to meet them, leaving all his Sepoys and cavalry to remain behind, where they were. About one o'clock, both lines halted within 200 yards of each other, and opened a heavy fire of musketry, which had continued a very short time, when the regiment of Lorrain, breaking rapidly into column, rushed on to the charge. Coote's, the regiment attacked, reserved its fire until the French had arrived within twenty paces, when it was delivered with effect in front and on both flanks of the column; it did not, however, stop its advance, and the two regiments were instantly mingled in a close conflict with the bayonet: in a few minutes the ground was strewed with wounded and dead of both corps. Lorrain, being crowded up in column, and attacked fiercely on both flanks, gave way, and ran back in disorder to camp. Coote's regiment being also in some confusion, was called back from the pursuit, and formed up in line in its original position. At this time, a shot from one of the guns

Digitized by Google

near Draper's regiment, striking a tumbril in the entrenched post, to the left of Lally's, caused an explosion, by which eighty of the marines were blown up, and nearly all, including the Chevalier Poete, killed. The confusion the enemy were thus thrown into, was instantly taken advantage of by Draper who led on by Colonel Brereton, stormed that post, and, although losing many men,—among the number their gallant leader very severely wounded,—drove all the enemy before them, occupied their position, and opened so hot a fire on the field-pieces, to the left of Lally's, that the artillerymen ran away from their guns. The Marquess of Bussy coming up, endeavoured at the head of the regiment of Lally, to retake the position; he had advanced some distance, when his horse being shot under him, and part of Draper's regiment advancing to the charge, his men ran away, and left him a prisoner to an officer of Draper's corps. On his removal to the rear, he expressed much astonishment and admiration at the reserve of grenadiers, who had moved up into the position in line lately occupied by Draper. During this conflict on both flanks, the two corps of the rival East India Companies in the centre, were keeping up a heavy fire upon each other, the British keeping in hand until the result of the other attacks were known. On Lally's repulse, the two battalions of the corps, Coote's regiment, and the reserve of grenadiers, were ordered to advance upon the enemy in their front, and after driving them in, to storm their

Digitized by Google

camp; leaving their guns behind, they pushed on rapidly at the charge. The battalion of India, although joined by the marines, and the remainder of the two regiments of Lally and Lorrain, could not stand their ground; but were all obliged to retire within their lines, whither they were vigorously followed, again repulsed, and driven in total disorder beyond the rear of their camp, where the French hussars, who had from the first been kept in check by the British cavalry, gallantly threw themselves between them and their assailants; and three guns, and their tumbrils, which had been left in rear of their camp, having been manned by some of the defeated French gunners, they restored such confidence, that the routed infantry instantly rallied and retreated in good order, covered by the cavalry and guns, towards the Pettah of Wandiwash, where the detachment in the trenches joined them, having abandoned all their breaching, guns, ammunition, &c., none of which they had time to destroy. During the action, the Mahratta cavalry made several attempts upon the rear and baggage, but were uniformly repulsed. When they saw the regiment of Lorrain broken, they at once moved to the rear, with all their baggage and camp, but rendered no assistance to the French until they had passed Wandiwash, when they joined the Hussars, and prevented the English cavalry, commanded by Captain De Vassevot, from continuing to harass and impede the retreat. The native cavalry on neither side had

Digitized by Google

acted with much spirit. The Mahrattas had been, for some time, dissatisfied from want of pay, and the defeat this day induced their General to move off towards his own country.

The fighting at the battle of Wandiwash was almost entirely between the Europeans, the natives on neither side having scarcely any share in it after the cannonade had commenced. After the battle, the commandants of the native troops complimented Coote on his victory, and for having shown them a fight the like of which they had never before seen. Twenty-two pieces of cannon were taken from the French, seventeen on the field, and five in the batteries before Wandiwash: 800 of the French were killed and wounded, 200 were counted dead on the field, 240 were taken prisoners, of which number nearly 200 were wounded, and thirty died before next morning; six of the killed, and twenty of the prisoners were officers, the principal of whom were Brigadier General de Bussy and Le Chevalier Godevile, Quarter-Master-General; of the regiment of Lally, Lieutenant-Colonel Murphy, two captains, and two lieutenants; of the Lorrain regiment, one captain, and one lieutenant; of the battalion of India, two lieutenants, and two ensigns and Le Chevalier De Poete, Knight of Malta, who died of his wounds; all these officers were wounded except General De Bussy, and an ensign of the battalion of India. The British lost sixty-three Europeans, officers included, killed, and 141 wounded, several

Digitized by Google

of whom died of their wounds, among others, the gallant Brereton, who had so great a share in the success of that glorious day; thirty-six of the killed, and fourteen of the wounded belonged to the corps; thirteen and thirty-six to Draper's, and seventeen and sixty-six to Coote's regiment; four of the European cavalry were wounded; of the native cavalry, seventeen were killed, and thirty-two wounded; of the Sepoys six and fifteen.

A rumour of this important victory was received at Madras early next morning, and at noon, a note written in pencil, by Coote, on the field of battle, arrived at Government House; the joy it diffused throughout the presidency, was equal to that felt at Calcutta on the receipt of the news of the victory at Plassey.

The enemy retreated as fast as possible, and in complete disorder, to Chittapett, and the following day to Gingee, where the broken remains of the army were collected. In the meantime, the British cavalry, under Captain De Vassevot, was despatched to lay waste the country round Pondicherry, where the French army had retired from Gingee. On the 26th of January, after repairing and strengthening Wandiwash, Coote determined to reduce Chittapett; he invested it on the 28th of January, during the night, erected a battery, which opened early in the morning, and by 11 A. M. the wall was nearly breached, when the place surrendered. The garrison commanded by the Chevalier De Tilly,

Digitized by Google

consisted of four officers, fifty-four Europeans, besides seventy-three, who had been wounded in the late battle, and were in hospital, and 300 Sepoys; nine guns, a large store of ammunition, and 300 new muskets were captured, the latter were distributed among the Sepoys.

After the victory at Wandiwash, Captain (afterwards Colonel) Wood, of the regiment, was ordered to advance with a small detachment of Europeans and natives from Conerpauk, and invest Arcot. On the 30th, intelligence arrived of his having done so, and driven the enemy out of the Pettah with considerable loss. On the 31st, Coote marched to Arnee, where Captain Stephen Smith, of the corps, who had been detached with a small party to intercept some of the enemy, returned with twenty Europeans, fifty Sepoys, and two brass field-pieces. Captain Smith had also picked up three commissaries who were travelling comfortably towards Pondicherry in their palankeens. On the 1st of February, Coote arrived before Arcot, the fortifications of which had been greatly improved since its defence under Clive, in 1752. The English had contributed most, but the French had finished what they had begun; the ditch had been deepened, and a glacis and covered way carried all round; from the centre of the north face projected a strong ravelin, mounting six guns; in the interior, the walls had been widened, and ramparts raised; the towers or bastions at each angle admitted of three guns,

Digitized by Google

and each of the others along the faces one; the British erected three batteries, one to the east, at 360 yards, another at 260, and one to the south, nearly opposite the S.W. angle of the fort, at 200 yards. On the 5th, all three opened their fire. On the 6th and 7th, approaches were advanced, and by the 9th the wall was breached in two places, when the enemy surrendered. Early next morning, the grenadiers took possession of the gates, and the garrison, consisting of eleven officers, 247 Europeans, and 300 Sepoys were made prisoners; four mortars, twenty-two guns, and a large quantity of ammunition, and stores of all kinds were captured.

The news of the victory at Wandiwash reached Trichinopoly on the 30th of January, and M. Lally, at the same time sent peremptory orders to the French to evacuate Seringam, and join him as soon as possible. They could not conceal their intended retreat from Captain Joseph Smith, of the regiment (afterwards General) the commandant at Trichinopoly, who marched after them, and before they reached Utatoor, captured thirty European prisoners, and the following day, a small detachment, under Ensign Horne, of the corps, took the small forts of Tokum and Cortalum, the only remaining posts occupied by the enemy, and thus, for the first time since any part of the corps garrisoned Trichinopoly, was its neighbourhood entirely free from the French.

After the reduction of Arcot, Coote's force en-

Digitized by Google

camped under Vellore, which to spare the attack, paid a tribute of 30,000 rupees. On the 20th February, it marched and arrived at Arnee; on the 22d, and following day, at Chittapet, from whence Captain Stephen Smith was detached, with part of the regiment and some natives, to take Trinomallee, which after a slight resistance surrendered on the 29th.

On the 1st March, Coote marched against the hill-fort of Permacoil, lately occupied by a French garrison, thrown into it after the battle of Wandiwash. The fort had never before been invested by Europeans; it was situated on the top of a steep rock, the upper part regularly and strongly fortified after the native fashion: the lower fort was merely a wall and breast-work of loose stones, for protection against cavalry or sudden alarm. Coote arrived at the north-east gateway of the Pettah, and was attacked by a sortie, which was repulsed, and the assailants and defendants entering the gateway together in confusion, the Pettah was, after good resistance, taken, and four guns captured. After an attempt to escalade the upper fort had been made, in which Coote was wounded in the knee, the place surrendered, the garrison were made prisoners, and twenty-two guns captured. On the 9th, the force pushed forward to Pondicherry, where the Regiment of Lorrain retiring towards the boundary hedge, were charged with such spirit by the Company's European dragoons, as to be thrown into

Digitized by Google

considerable confusion, and had several men sabred. On the following day, the 12th March, the fort of Amalparrah was taken by assault, the garrison were made prisoners, and twenty guns captured.

On the 28th, Karical was invested; this fort was an oblong square, completely fortified after the modern fashion by the French; although each of the four bastions only mounted three guns, each curtain was covered by a large ravelin mounting six, whilst a covered way and excellent glacis surrounded the whole; the Pettah, however, approached within 100 yards of the north face, and was occupied by the British, who erected three batteries under cover of the houses; another was also erected to the east, and enfiladed the whole of the north face. The bombardment and cannonade was kept up until the 5th, when the garrison surrendered; 115 Europeans, seventy-two Topasses, and 250 Sepoys, were made prisoners. Besides small arms and stores of all sorts, 155 pieces of cannon, nine mortars, with a large quantity of ammunition for both, were captured. The fort of Karrical and the surrounding districts were thus transferred to the English.

On the 3d April, the small fort of Villaporam, garrisoned by 1000 natives, was assaulted and taken by a small detachment under Captain Wood of the regiment. On the 7th, Colonel Coote having recovered from the wound in his knee, rejoined the army, and the following day reconnoitered Valdore; on the 12th, his entire force invested it; on the

Digitized by Google

14th, the batteries opened their fire and continued it until the 18th, when the fort surrendered, although the entire French force was marching to its relief, and at the time of its surrender, were drawn up in position against the English, who covered their besieging party and trenches; twenty pieces of cannon were captured in this fort.

In the mean time, the division, which had taken Karical, marched viâ Devi-Cottah against Chilamberam, which was given up shortly after being summoned. In every one of these captures part of the corps was engaged. On the 1st May, the French withdrew close to the boundary hedge of Pondicherry.

When Cuddalore was abandoned by the French, they had demolished the parapets of the bastions, made several breaches, and removed the three gates; information had been received of Lally's intention to retake Cuddalore, and its garrison had been kept on the alert in consequence. On the night of the 10th, a strong detachment of Europeans suddenly attacked it, dispersed the Sepoys, and captured five Tangeons, six warrant officers, and about seventy sick left in hospital there. On the following night, the attack was repeated, but a party of the regiment having reinforced the garrison, the enemy were beat back with a loss of three officers, and thirty-two men killed and wounded. On the 20th, another night attack was made with as little success; the enemy, 700 French infantry, 150 hussars, and 500

Digitized by Google

Sepoys, were repulsed with a loss of two officers killed, and upwards of eighty men killed and wounded. On the 25th, three companies of royal artillery, with their guns complete, consisting of 178 men, lately arrived from England, joined the army. By this time, the enemy were confined within the limits of their camp near the boundary hedge, and were reduced to the greatest distress for provisions. On the 4th June, the first division of the Mysore army for the relief of Pondicherry arrived at Thiagur, which, according to treaty, was given up to them. On the 10th they had advanced as far as Tricatore, before which they were repulsed, but their cavalry setting out with a large drove of bullocks, reached the French camp, although several parties were out to intercept them; they however only passed in 300 bullocks, leaving several large herds behind in different places to be escorted in the following day; this, however, they did not effect, as Ensign Turner captured and brought into the English camp 900. On the 28th, the Mysore horse marched towards Thiagur to collect more cattle and grain for the French, and on the 30th, Coote despatched some of his dragoons, 500 native cavalry, fifty Europeans of the corps, and 400 Sepoys, to reinforce Major More's detachment at Tricalore; the Major's party consisted of 180 European infantry, thirty Caffres, fifty dragoons, and 1600 inferior native cavalry and infantry belonging to Kistnarow: the enemy had 4000

Digitized by Google

excellent cavalry, 1000 Sepoys, and 200 Europeans, with eight guns.

On the 17th July, the British and Mysoreans were advancing by different routes towards Trivadi, and suddenly came upon one another not far from that place. Notwithstanding the enemy's superiority, More at once advanced briskly to the attack, but a panic all at once seizing his Sepoys and native cavalry, they immediately went about and fled; the Europeans and Caffres stood firm and made a gallant resistance; the dragoons were all either killed or wounded, and the infantry, fighting as they retired, reached Trivadi with a loss of fifteen killed, and forty wounded. The Mysore army the following day formed a junction with the French, and it was expected that the united forces would prevent the reduction of the French fort of Villenore at that time invested.

The left of the British rested on the foot of the hill of Perimbé, the right extended 1500 yards across the plain towards Villenore; to the centre and right of this position, two elevated roads led to Pondicherry from Tanjore and Trichinopoly. On the 18th, Coote threw up entrenchments across these two roads, and in line with them, a field-work mounting three guns, was constructed on a small detached hill in front of the left of the line; the plain between the right of the British position and Villenore was open, but it was secured by the detachments holding the villages near that fort and the

Digitized by Google

besieging party bombarding it. On the 20th the French and Mysore armies advanced along the bank of the river, threatening to raise the siege; Coote immediately moved out with the two battalions of the corps, the company of the Bombay regiment, their guns, and half the Sepoys and cavalry in camp to meet them, on which they drew up in position, but Draper's and Coote's regiments having marched from the left and threatened their left flank and rear, they at once retired under the boundary hedge. In the evening, however, the Mysore cavalry brought 900 bullocks into their camp, having crossed the river to the south of the city; the same evening the guards before Villenore were doubled, and increased diligence employed in carrying on the operations of the siege. The fort was triangular, of solid masonry, surrounded by a ditch with covered way and glacis; the fortifications were strong, and laid out after the modern fashion; the gateway and drawbridge were complete, but the passage through the glacis being straight, and no traverse or work thrown up to protect them, a battery was erected against the gateway, and another near the villages to the north occupied by part of the troops, and about 300 yards off. Both opened early on the morning of the 16th, and about three hours afterwards, the French and Mysore armies were seen advancing along the bank of the river as they had done the previous day; some cavalry and Sepoys with three field-pieces were pushed forward to skirmish, whilst the rest of

Digitized by Google

the line got under arms: a strong reinforcement of Europeans, with four guns, were likewise sent to the two villages near the fort, the fire of which the batteries had already silenced: in the meantime, two companies of Sepoys rushed forward and got behind the brick-facing of the covered way, where the glacis had not been filled up; a few jumped over into the covered way, but still there was the ditch to cross, and an impracticable breach to scramble up. Notwithstanding, the commandant held out a flag of truce, and the gates were immediately opened to a detachment, which hurried up and pulled down the French and hoisted the British flag. On seeing this, the enemy halted, and immediately retired under the guns of the fort of Ariancopang. Had the garrison of Villenore, consisting of thirty Europeans, twelve Caffres, with eight field-pieces, held out for a quarter of an hour longer, and it might easily have held out for two days, there would have been a general action.

Up to the end of the month, the army remained stationary, during which time the Mysore cavalry, whilst foraging, met with several reverses, which had the effect of preventing them spreading about so much; the French were, consequently, much straitened for provisions. About this time 600 men arrived to replace vacancies in Coote's and Draper's regiments.

On the 13th August, provisions had become so scarce in Pondicherry, that the Mysore troops left the French camp. On passing near the British

Digitized by Google

lines, their cavalry were very severely handled by Lieutenant Eiser of the corps, with thirty of his own men, 400 Sepoys, and 100 native cavalry; about sixty were killed, and 200, with their horses, and 900 bullocks, with all their baggage, captured. By the 17th, all the Mysoreans had left Pondicherry and advanced against Trinomalee, which they laid siege to. It was defended by a British detachment, consisting of a few Europeans of the regiment and four campanies of Sepoys. The enemy stormed twice with much resolution, but were repulsed with great slaughter, and eventually abandoned their guns, and retired to Thiagur.

The marines of the squadron, 422 men, having been landed, Coote determined to drive the enemy within the boundary hedge, and take the fort of Ariancopang. On the 2nd of September, a further reinforcement of part of a Highland regiment arrived, the first of those sent to India by the great Chatham. On the 4th, Lally made an attack on the English camp, which was repulsed after one redoubt had been taken by the enemy, and an officer and three men taken prisoners, one field-piece captured, and two other guns spiked. The regiment of Lally was particularly distinguished on this occasion, and lost eight sergeants and twenty-five privates killed. Four French prisoners were taken on the occasion: one of them was M. D'Autueil, the same who commanded at the affair of Amboon in 1749, and afterwards surrendered to Clive at Volcondah.

Digitized by Google

At this time, commissions of a senior date having arrived from England for Major Monson, Coote was superseded and retired to Madras, leaving Colonel Monson to command, who determined to make a simultaneous night attack on all the redoubts at the four openings in the boundary hedge. The redoubt on the north was called the Madras; on the west were two, the Valdore and Villenore; and the Ariancopang on the south: all were strongly fortified and well garrisoned. During the night, the force was formed in two columns: the first, Draper's and Coote's regiments, 1000 strong, 200 marines, 150 Highlanders, and 500 Sepoys, was led by Colonel Monson, and destined to attack the Valdore redoubt and hedge to its west; the other, composed of 800 of the corps, two companies of foreigners, 120, the Bombay detachment of 350 Europeans, and Topasses under Captain Gore, of the Bombay European Regiment, and 600 Sepoys, led by Major (afterwards General) Joseph Smith, were to carry the village of Oulgarry, and afterwards to attack the Villenore redoubt.

Colonel Monson's column pushed on, but having a considerable distance to march, and the rear having lost its way, there was some little delay; and the head of the column having been brought on a road enfiladed by the enemy's guns, a single discharge of grape from an 18-pounder killed eighteen and wounded twenty-six of the leading division, and among the wounded (shot through the thigh) was

Digitized by Google

Colonel Monson. The troops, nothing daunted, rushed on to the attack; and after several repulses, the Valdore redoubt was carried.

Smith's column had been discovered before Monson's had been fired upon, at a village in front of the Oulgarry redoubt, occupied in force by the enemy. After a determined resistance, the grenadiers in a bayonet conflict cleared the village, and the troops, entering through the embrasures in the works, carried them in gallant style, driving out the defenders, the two regiments of Lally and Lorrain, taking nearly 100 prisoners, and capturing ten pieces of cannon. On this occasion, Ensign (afterwards Sir Henry) Cosby served with the first grenadier company of the corps, and distinguished himself. The two French regiments, after their defeat, drew up in front of the Villenore redoubt; but, hearing the firing of Monson's column on their flank, and being pressed by Smith, whose column moved on to attack them again, they retired in such haste and confusion, that they did not attempt to reinforce the redoubt, the guard of which, taking the alarm, after discharging their guns, abandoned it, and retired with these regiments to the glacis of the fort. The Battalion of India continued in possession of the works at Ariancopang, which had only been threatened by the cavalry. The total loss to the British in these attacks was 115 men killed and wounded. Monson's column suffered most, more particularly his grenadiers, who had two officers killed. During

Digitized by Google

the night, the enemy made a determined attempt to retake these posts, but were repulsed with much loss by the Bombay detachment, who particularly distinguished themselves.

Colonel Monson's wound obliging him to give up command, the Madras government earnestly entreated Colonel Coote to reassume it; and that distinguished officer, much to the delight of the army, arrived in camp on the 20th of September, when he immediately had all the gorges of the captured redoubts properly secured; and on the 23rd, fortified a mound to the north of the town, opposite the Madras redoubt: it was occupied by 200 Europeans and the company of pioneers. On the 27th, he reconnoitred towards Ariancopang, which, on his approach with his usual escort, the enemy abandoned in a panic, and it was instantly taken possession of by a small party of the corps and some natives, under the command of Ensign Cosby. On the following day, 400 of the Battalion of Lorrain, with two field-pieces, advanced from the glacis to recover it; but their various attempts were repulsed, with a loss of many men killed, and twenty, with their adjutant, wounded. Ensign Cosby held the command of this important post during the remaining operations of the siege, and, by his vigilance and activity, prevented any provisions being introduced into the city.

To the north of Pondicherry, and in view of the Madras redoubt, within the boundary hedge, was a

Digitized by Google

considerable village, built by the French East India Company, for storing and bleaching their cloths, and called the Blanchiere. As, in the event of the redoubt being taken, this village would afford cover to an enemy, on the 30th the French began to demolish it. The same day, however, Coote made a reconnoisance towards that quarter; and having advanced along the north beach, he penetrated through an unguarded opening, and gained the rear of the intrenchments. He immediately formed his detachment into two parties; one attacked the Madras redoubt in front, whilst the other proceeded along the inside of the works, and took all the different posts in reverse. After a short resistance, the enemy abandoned the Madras redoubt, and took post in the Blanchiere in its rear. The redoubt was instantly occupied by the British Sepoys; but during the night, whilst the company of pioneers were fortifying its gorge, it was suddenly attacked by 400 of the Battalion of India, and 600 French Sepoys; the British were driven out of their post, and the officer of pioneers was killed. A Soobadar named Covin Sing, however, quickly rallied his men, and gallantly led them to the attack. They gained a footing inside the work, and kept up so hot and well-directed a fire, that the enemy, supposing themselves engaged with a superior force, began hastily to retire; and a party of Europeans, detached from each British regiment, coming up at the same time, secured the post, the acquisition of

Digitized by Google

which completed the investment of Pondicherry, from the sea, on the north, all round on the land side, to the river of Ariancopang on the south-west, between which and the sea-shore, to the south, there remained an opening, secured by a redoubt called St. Thomas', on a small sand island in the river, about 500 yards due south of the city fortifications.

Up to the 8th of November, the British were employed in erecting batteries, during which time there were daily skirmishes, between parties of foragers in the neighbourhood; on that day four Richochet batteries opened their fire, one to the north, at about 1500 yards distance, enfiladed the east face of the works; another of two 24-pounders, and three mortars, was situated towards the west, and bore upon the N.W. angle, and two others to the south, one on the edge of the large island, formed by the river, fired on the south-west angle of the fort, and on St. Thomas' Redoubt; the other was erected on another island, and fired in the same direction. On the 12th of November, St. Thomas' Redoubt was abandoned by the enemy, and immediately occupied by a detachment, the European part of which was furnished by the Madras European Regiment. On the following day, its gorge was secured, and formed into a battery, against the south face of the fortifications.

The investment of Pondicherry was continued until the night of the 30th of December, with the greatest vigour, when a furious hurricane arose, that

Digitized by Google

not only drove Admiral Stevens' fleet out of the roads, but inundated the country far and near; all the English batteries and field-works were destroyed; all the powder, except what was under shelter of masonry, ruined; the whole of the tents and huts of the troops blown down; and the entire army so much scattered, that in the morning not more than 100 men were found collected in any one place; many of the native troops perished from the inclemency of the weather, and although no Europeans died, many were laid up from injuries or sickness; the inundation was, however, so extensive, that the enemy were unable to take the slightest advantage of the besieging army; they could not even procure any supplies by sea,—as Admiral Stevens' fleet appeared the following day in the offing.

St. Thomas' Redoubt had, after the storm subsided, been occupied by the enemy. On the 7th of January it was attacked and carried by a detachment, headed by a part of the Madras European Regiment; the same night it was retaken by all the grenadiers of the garrison, and the small guard left in it, after a gallant resistance, overpowered and taken prisoners; these General Lally immediately returned, not having provisions to subsist them. On the 10th of January, a large battery named the Hanover, opened against the west face of the fort. On the night of the 13th, 700 Europeans draughted from every corps in the force, assembled at the

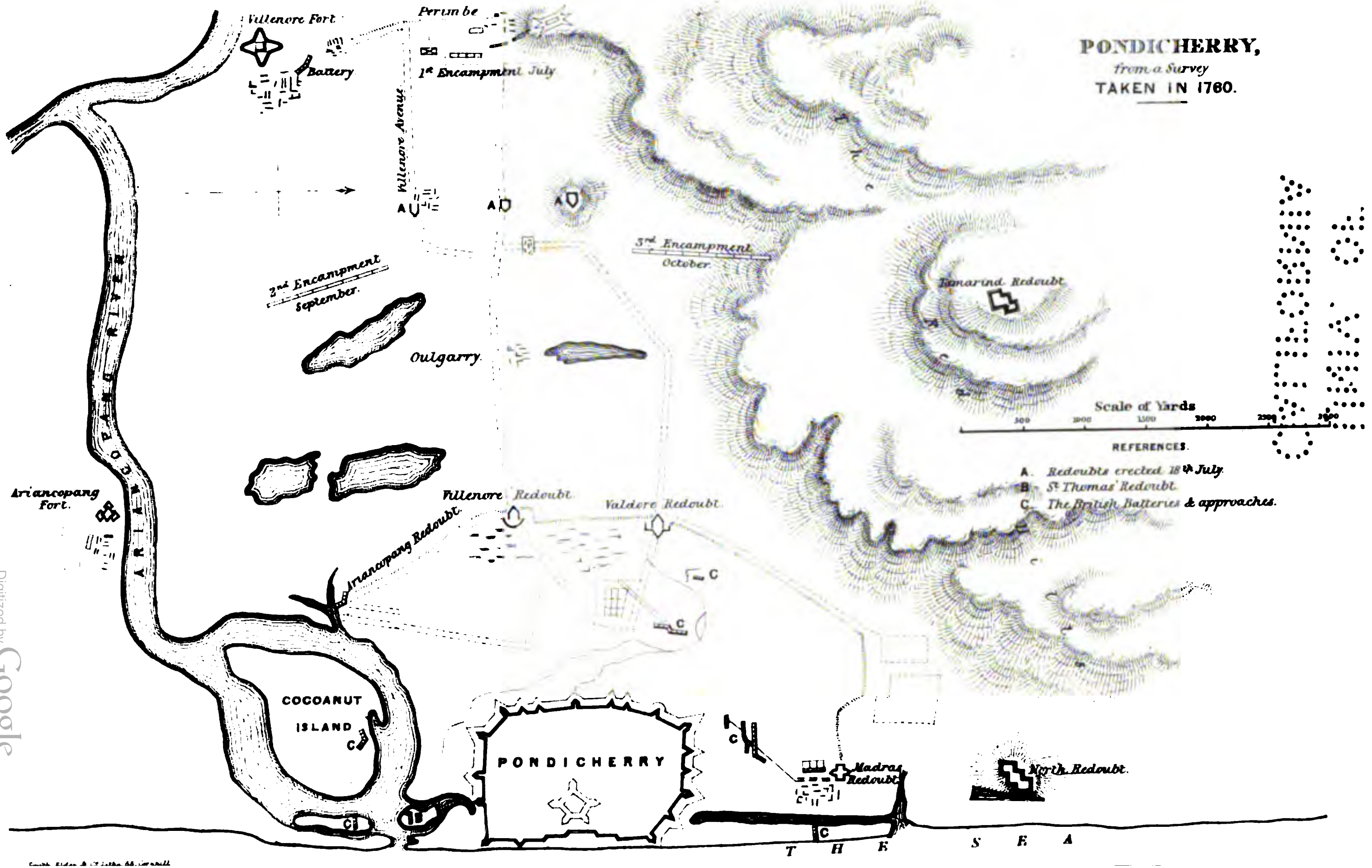
Digitized by Google

bleaching village, and before day-break next morning, had not only constructed a battery, within 450 yards of the town, but two long parallels; during the 14th, the Hanover battery silenced the fire of the west face. The following day, a battery was marked out near the north beach, and within 300 yards of the walls, but in the afternoon a flag of truce made its appearance, and the city of Pondicherry surrendered at discretion. On the 16th, the grenadiers of the British European corps occupied the different gates, and on the afternoon of the same day, the French garrison paraded in front of the citadel for Colonel Coote's inspection; 1100 Europeans only appeared under arms, and these were worn down from famine, fatigue, and disease: the most impaired and enfeebled were the grenadiers of the regiments of Lorrain and Lally, the finest body of French troops that had ever landed in India. During the entire period of their service in India, and during the distresses of the siege, not a man had deserted; their conduct on all occasions had been distinguished by the most devoted gallantry. After the review, the French troops grounded their arms, and became prisoners of war, and the following day, the 17th of January, 1761, the British flag was hoisted on the citadel, and its display saluted with 1000 guns. The European military prisoners, of all ranks, were 2072, and 381 civilians; in the arsenal, and on the works, were 500 excellent cannon, and 100 mortars,

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

besides an ample supply of ammunition of all sorts, and a great number of fire arms.

During this first capture, and second siege of Pondicherry by the British, their loss was thirty-two officers, and 500 rank and file killed and wounded; that of the enemy considerably greater. After its surrender, there was some misunderstanding on the part of H. M.'s officers, whether or not Pondicherry should be given up to the East India Company; but on reference to the King's patent of January, 1758, the city and its dependencies were handed over to Mr. Pigot, the Governor of Fort St. George.

The forts of Gingee and Thiagur still held out, the former was attacked by Captain Stephen Smith, of the corps, with a detachment of Europeans from the regiment, and a large body of Sepoys. After a slight resistance it was taken in the middle of February, and on the same day the strong fort of Thiagur surrendered, after a bombardment of sixty-five days, to a force under Major Preston, of the corps, consisting of a strong detachment of Europeans from the corps, a large party of artillerymen, and a considerable body of Sepoys and native horse; the enemy lost nearly 100 Europeans killed and wounded.

During the following month, the settlements of Mahè and Tellicherry were taken from the French, in which service a detachment of the corps and the company of the Bombay European Regiment under

Digitized by Google

Captain Gore of that corps participated: By the 5th of April, not a single settlement remained in India belonging to that nation. Thus, after a war of nearly fifteen years' duration, in every action or affair of which the corps, or a detachment of it, had been engaged, during the whole of which period, it had alone kept the important fortress of Trichinopoly, and not only defeated every assault made upon it, but had, on seven different occasions, defeated the French in pitched battles on the plain, within sight of the walls, and thrice taken prisoners or utterly destroyed the entire investing French force,—was the same injury inflicted upon them as they had intended to the British after the reduction of Madras in 1746, the destruction of whose commerce and power in India was the object of De la Bourdonnais' expedition, and the whole policy and ambition of those two most able men, Dupleix and Lally.

Shortly after its capture, the fortifications and public buildings of Pondicherry were razed to the ground; and in a short time not a building of the kind or a work was standing in this once well-fortified city. M. Lally after his exchange, returned to France, to fall a victim to popular violence in 1766.

On the 9th December of the previous year, Major-General Lawrence, who had for some time been unable from age and infirmity to perform any active duty, returned to Europe. No one ever left

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

STATUE OF MAJOR GENERAL LAWRENCE
IN THE SALE ROOM OF THE EAST INDIA HOUSE, LONDON.

London: Smith, Elder & Co. 65, Cornhill.

on Zinc by A. R. Grieve

Digitized by Google

the shores of India more highly respected and loved by all classes, natives as well as Europeans.

Adored for his distinguished and noble spirit, the name of Lawrence, "the great and good," must always rank high among the many of India's most illustrious soldiers. In the language of Sir John Malcolm, Lawrence "neither was nor pretended to be a statesman; but he was an excellent officer. He possessed no dazzling qualities, and his acts never displayed that brilliancy which men admire as the accompaniment of genius; but he was nevertheless a rare and remarkable man. We trace in all his operations that sound, practical knowledge of his profession, which, directed by a clear judgment and firm mind, secured to him an uninterrupted career of success, under circumstances of great difficulty and danger. As one of the chief causes of this success, we may notice the absence of that common but petty jealousy which renders men afraid lest they should detract from their own fame by advancing that of others, and the influence of which is, consequently, most fatal to the rise of merit. Lawrence early discovered and fully employed the talents of those under his orders; and we find him on all occasions much more forward to proclaim their deeds than to blazon his own. To this quality, which is the truest test of a high and liberal spirit, England is principally indebted for all the benefit she has received from the services of Clive. It was the fostering care and the inspiring confi-

Digitized by Google

dence of his commander, that led to the early development of those talents, which, by the opportunities afforded him, were matured at an age when most men are only in the rudiments of their military education. Clive continued through life fully sensible of the magnitude of his obligations to Lawrence, towards whom he ever cherished the most affectionate gratitude." On his retirement with a very moderate fortune, Clive, who visited England at the same time, settled 500*l*. per annum on him, a liberality which was greatly enhanced by the warmth and delicacy of the sentiments expressed upon the occasion. "It gives me great pleasure," writes Clive, "that I have an opportunity given me of shewing my gratitude to the man to whom my reputation, and, of course, my fortune, is owing." On his return home, General Lawrence's statue was placed in the India House, along with those of Sir George Pocock and Lord Clive, who had arrived in England about the same time.

None of the regiment that had proceeded under Clive in 1756 for the recapture of Calcutta had returned to the Presidency; and in October, 1759, an additional detachment of 200 of the regiment accompanied Calliaud to Calcutta, when he proceeded to take command of the forces in Bengal, which had been much weakened by the absence of the troops under Forde at Masulipatam.

When the Shah Zada suddenly invaded Meer Jaffier's dominions in July, 1759, the British had a

Digitized by Google

very small disposable force to support their ally. The enemy were joined by Law and his detachment of Frenchmen, (the same which had escaped from Chandernagore in 1757,) and laid siege to Patna, at that time garrisoned by a very small English detachment. Clive lost no time in advancing to its relief at the head of a very small force, of which a detachment of the corps formed part. On his approach, the enemy retired, and the Shah Zada withdrew from the province. For his services on the occasion, Clive was raised to the rank of Omrah of the Mogul empire, and had bestowed upon him the Jaghire of 30,000*l.* per annum, so well known as Clive's Jaghire, and now forming Clive's Fund.

In August, very shortly after the Shah Zada had retired, a Dutch ship, filled with troops, arrived in the river near Fulta; and in October was followed by six more, having on board 700 European soldiers and 800 Malays, to reinforce the Dutch garrison at Chinsurah. Although it was well known that Meer Jaffier had been intriguing for assistance from the Dutch Government at Chinsurah, to rid himself of the English, Clive induced him to issue his orders desiring them instantly to leave the river. They were not complied with; and at last, after much remonstrance and correspondence with their Governor at Chinsurah, the Dutch ships commenced hostilities by seizing some small English vessels and boats on the river, detaining their crews, and landing part of their own troops, and tearing down the English colours at Fulta and Riapore.

Digitized by Google

Although the two nations were at peace, Clive determined to treat them as enemies. The three English ships in the river were ordered to attack the Dutch fleet, whilst the small body of troops,—only 240 European infantry, 80 artillerymen, 1200 Sepoys, a troop of cavalry, some militia, and a company of volunteers,—were disposed, some at Charnoc's and Tanna's batteries, to bombard the fleet, should it come up the river ; the rest to be ready to attack the enemy if they landed, and prevent them forming a junction with the Dutch garrison at Chinsurah.

Colonel Forde had arrived from Masulipatam, and assumed command of the troops. On the 19th November, he marched out, and took possession of Barnagore, from whence, crossing the river to Serampore, he marched on towards Chandernagore, and took up a position between Chinsurah and the Dutch troops, should they land.

The enemy's ships, disregarding all remonstrance, proceeded up the river, and three days afterwards anchored at Saukeval Reach, within range of the guns from the batteries. On the 23d, they landed 700 European soldiers and 800 Malays, and dropped down the river to Melancholy Point, near which the three English ships lay. The troops from the batteries were instantly sent off to reinforce Colonel Forde, and orders were sent by Clive to Commodore Wilson, to demand instant restitution of the English ships, subjects, and property, and on their

Digitized by Google

refusal, to fight, sink, burn, and destroy the Dutch fleet; the following day the demand was made and refused. Notwithstanding the inequality, seven to three, the British tars immediately attacked the enemy, and after two hours' engagement, the Dutch commodore struck, and the rest followed his example, except his second in command, who cut and run, but was stopped at Culpee by two English ships on their way up.

Whilst the ships were engaged, Forde was marching through Chandernagore, intending to encamp nearer Chinsurah. On his way through the ruins, houses, and enclosures of that place, he was suddenly attacked by the garrison of Chinsurah, which had marched out with four guns to meet him; the enemy were soon dispersed with considerable slaughter, lost their guns, and were pursued to the barrier of their fort, which Forde prepared to invest, but hearing the following day, the 25th November, of the landing of the enemy's troops from the ships, he immediately marched with all his force, and met them about four miles off, on the plains of Bedarra. The engagement, which immediately took place, was "short, sharp, and decisive;" the Dutch in less than half an hour were completely routed, with a loss of 120 Europeans and 200 Malays killed, about 150 wounded, besides 350 Europeans, exclusive of Colonel Roussel and fourteen officers, and 200 Malays, prisoners. The Dutch force, commanded by Colonel Roussel, a

Digitized by Google

French officer of merit, consisted of 700 European infantry and 800 Malays, besides some natives. The English had only 240 Europeans, a small detachment belonging to the corps forming part, eighty artillerymen, and 800 Sepoys; a few of Meer Jaffier's cavalry joined Forde at the close of the fight, and were useful in pursuing the fugitives after the victory. Of the entire Dutch force, only seven men reached Chinsurah, to the investment of which, Colonel Forde returned the same day. A few days afterwards, a treaty was entered into with the Dutch, who disavowed the proceedings of their commodore, acknowledged themselves the aggressors, and agreed to pay the expences and damage when their ships and prisoners were delivered up to them.

Colonel Forde's admirable skill and gallantry in attacking and defeating so superior a force, saved the English power in Bengal. Had he experienced a reverse, however slight, there was a powerful party in Meer Jaffier's court, which would have joined the enemy in subverting the British government. Forde was very cautious about attacking the Dutch troops, on account of the two nations being at peace, and wrote a note, stating that "if he had the order in council, he could attack the Dutch with advantage." Clive wrote a reply in pencil as follows: "Dear Forde, fight them immediately. I will send you the order of council to-morrow." A few days after the victory of Bedarra, Colonel Calliaud arrived at Calcutta from

Digitized by Google

Madras, with 200 of the Madras European regiment.

The arrival of the Dutch fleet had encouraged the Shah Zada again to invade Bahar. Colonel Calliaud at the head of 300 Europeans, 200 of which belonged to the corps, fifty artillerymen, with six pieces of field artillery, and 1000 Sepoys, left Calcutta in December, and reached Moorshedabad the day after Christmas. On the 18th January, 1760, Calliaud at the head of his force, reinforced by 15,000 horse and foot, and twenty-five pieces of artillery, under Meer Jaffier's son, Meeram, marched towards Patna, which was threatened by the Shah Zada at the head of an army of 50,000 men. Calliaud was detained some days on the march settling terms with the Nabob of Poornia, which enabled the Shah Zada to reach Patna: the Nabob's governor there had received strict injunctions from Calliaud, to avoid an engagement until his arrival. An action, however, took place, contrary to the advice of the English officer there, who had a small detachment under his command of seventy Europeans, and a battalion of Sepoys; the Nabob's troops were routed, and the English Sepoys cut to pieces with all their European officers. Of the two guns the English had, one was rendered unserviceable; but they succeeded in carrying one with them, and fighting their way into Patna, which they gallantly defended until the 19th February, when Calliaud's advance to within twenty-eight miles of

Digitized by Google

Patna became known ; the enemy then raised the siege, and prepared to oppose him. On the 22d both armies met; Meeram's army was quickly thrown into confusion, and only saved by Calliaud marching a battalion of Sepoys to its support, which forming on the enemy's flank poured in two deadly volleys, and immediately charged home. The enemy was thrown into great confusion, and being charged by Meeram's horse, fled. Calliaud was prevented following up the pursuit by the indolence of Meeram, who remained several days at Patna. The Shah Zada had in the meantime pushed on towards Moorshedabad, and Calliaud with Meeram followed on the 29th of February. A force of 200 Europeans had been despatched from Calcutta, and had joined Meer Jaffier for the protection of Moorshedabad. On the 4th of April, Calliaud's force joined him, and on the 7th the Shah Zada's camp was attacked, but he set it on fire and fled.

Patna in the hurry had been left with a very trifling garrison; the Nabob of Poornia had decided against Meer Jaffier, and joined the Shah Zada; Law, with his French detachment, also joined; Patna was again besieged, and as gallantly defended by the few English in that factory. Calliaud had, however, foreseen the danger, and despatched a detachment under Captain Knox (the same who had distinguished himself at Candore), consisting of 200 picked European infantry, a part of which belonged to the corps, and a battalion of

Sepoys. In the meantime Patna had been twice assaulted, and the enemy both times repulsed. Another assault was hourly expected, when Knox's detachment appeared in sight; he had performed the march from Moorshedabad to Patna in thirteen days. The night of his arrival, Knox reconnoitered the enemy's camp. About two P. M. the next day he surprised them, when asleep, drove them from their works, and raised the siege. The Shah Zada retired to the neighbourhood of Teekaury, where he waited the arrival of the troops of his ally the Nabob of Poornia. To prevent their junction, the force under Calliaud, and Meer Jaffier's under Meeram, concentrated at Ragé Mahl. On the 23d of May, the troops of the Nabob of Poornia were on one side of the river, and the English and their ally on the other, both advancing towards Patna, where orders had been sent to Knox to cross the river at Patna, and harass the enemy's march. Knox expressed his determination to attack the enemy on their arrival, and marched out at the head of his 200 European infantry, a battalion of Sepoys, five field-pieces, and 300 cavalry belonging to a petty rajah, who gallantly volunteered to accompany him. Knox attempted a night attack, but the guides mistaking the way he did not reach the enemy until broad daylight. Their army consisted of 12,000 men, and thirty pieces of artillery. Knox took up a capital position, and after six hours' conflict, within sight of the

Digitized by Google

walls of Patna, defeated the enemy with much slaughter, and pursued them till nightfall. The junction of the Poornia troops with the Shah Zada's was thus most effectually prevented. About the same time, Calliaud came up with his army, and followed the Shah Zada so close, that he was obliged on the 29th of June to abandon all his artillery, and the greater part of his heavy baggage. On the night of the 2d of July, Meeram's tent was struck with lightning, and that prince killed, which led to the abdication of Meer Jaffier, and Meer Cossim Ali being made nabob.

On the 2d October, Mr. Vansittart, Clive's successor in Bengal, accompanied by Calliaud with a large force, of which the detachment of the corps formed part, marched to Moorshedabad to invest Meer Cossim Ali.

In January, 1761, Major Carnac succeeded Calliaud in the command of the troops, and shortly afterwards at the head of a force of which the detachment of the corps formed part, attacked the Emperor in his entrenched camp at Gyah Maunpore, and completely defeated him. M. Law and his detachment of French being taken prisoners, another victory gained over the enemy at Beerboom, where Major Yorke commanded, entirely dispersed the Emperor's army, and ended in his coming to terms with the English.

During the year 1762 there was no service in Bengal, or in the Carnatic; the detachment which

Digitized by Google

had accompanied Calliaud to Bengal continued to serve there.

On the breaking out of hostilities between the English and Meer Cossim Ali, the detachment of the corps formed part of the force of 750 Europeans, 1200 Sepoys, and some native cavalry under command of Major Adams, which marched against him on the 2d of July, 1763; it participated in the victories gained over the Nabob's troops near Moorshedabad on the 19th of the same month; and on the 24th, at the storming of the lines at Mootejil, which gave the English possession of Moorshedabad. On the 2d of August, it shared in the victory at Gheriah, the severest action the English ever had with an Indian army. Cossim's troops were divided into brigades, and were regularly disciplined after the English fashion, and commanded by the German Sumroo: he had also a splendid train of field artillery beautifully served: the action lasted four hours, and few fields have been more obstinately contested. The English line was at one time broken, and two guns captured; the Europeans were attacked at the same time, both in front and rear. The firmness of the English infantry, however, in the end prevailed, and the enemy were defeated with much slaughter, and lost all their cannon and baggage. The English did not exceed 3000, the enemy had 8000 foot, 30,000 cavalry, and thirty guns. They fled to a strong entrenched position on the Oodwa, near to and covering Mon-

Digitized by Google

gheer. The English approached the entrenchment on the 11th of August, and a ditch about sixty feet broad, deep, and full of water, extended the whole way from the bank of the Oodwa to the foot of some hills near which that stream swept. The ground in front was very swampy, except for a small space on the bank of the river. The British, constantly harassed by the enemy's cavalry, were kept in check until the 5th of September, when the entrenchment and ditch at the foot of the hill was, after a determined resistance, most gallantly carried. The enemy fled, hotly pursued to Mongheer, which had been strongly garrisoned. Meer Cossim, however, continued his route to Patna, carrying with him the English prisoners he had captured at the commencement of the war. In the meantime, Mongheer had been regularly invested, and early in October, surrendered.

The loss of Mongheer, which was Cossim's usual place of residence, and where he had his arsenal, so enraged him, that he had all his European prisoners massacred. His German commandant, Somers, or Sumroo, with a company of Sepoys, carried the barbarous order into execution. He invited the gentlemen to supper, and when they had all assembled, and were entering the room where the supper was laid out, Mr. Ellis was seized by the hair of his head behind, whilst some one cut his throat. Mr. Lushington being close to him knocked the murderer down, seized his sword, and killed

Digitized by Google

one man and wounded two before he was despatched. The rest of the gentlemen taking the alarm defended themselves for some time with the plates and bottles on the supper-table, and even repulsed the Sepoys until Somers ordered them to mount on the roof of the house, and fire down through it on the English below. This they reluctantly did, and forty-nine English gentlemen, and a young child of Mr. Ellis', were slaughtered. The private soldiers were despatched by sixty at a time,—a few of the latter belonged to the Madras infantry; a Dr. Fulerton was the only person whose life was spared.

After the fall of Mongheer, as the English advanced against Patna, Meer Cossim left it. The garrison, however, defended it with great spirit, and took one of the besieger's batteries and blew up a magazine; in eight days, however, a breach was made, and the place after a gallant resistance was carried by storm on the 6th of November. Of the British, four officers and forty men were killed and wounded; the enemy lost 1500. After the loss of Patna, Meer Cossim withdrew from the provinces, and ended a campaign of only four months, during which Major Adams cleared the country of the enemy, after fighting four battles, forcing several strong entrenchments and passes, taking two strong forts, and capturing 500 pieces of cannon, and all against one of the best native armies ever seen in India, numbering nearly 60,000 men, with a force of 3000, of which 750 were Europeans of H. M.'s

Digitized by Google

84th, the Bengal regiment of infantry, and the detachment of the Madras Europeans.

The Carnatic and Southern India had enjoyed a season of tranquillity until August, 1763, when a force, of which the Madras Europeans formed the principal part, marched to Madura against Mahomed Issoof, who had brought into subjection the Southern Paligar States round Madura and Tinnevelly, which he had rented from the Nabob; but being backward in paying the revenue, was accused by the Nabob of defalcation and rebellion. Until October, 1764, that gallant soldier made a desperate struggle against his enemies, and his capture was not effected (and that by the treachery of a Frenchman in his service) until much blood and treasure had been expended. In this harassing service the regiment suffered severely, but succeeded in the complete subjugation to the Nabob of all the country round Madura.

On the 3d of May, 1764, the detachment of the corps serving in Bengal were present with the force commanded by Major Carnac, in the action under the walls of Patna, where he completely defeated the armies of the Emperor and Sujah Dowla with great slaughter. The same detachment was also present with the force under the command of Major Munroe, on the 22d of October, near Buxar, when after a severe action, that lasted from 9 A. M. till noon, the armies of the Emperor Sujah Dowla and Cossim Ali were routed with a loss of 6000 men,

Digitized by Google

killed and wounded, and 130 pieces of cannon captured; the loss to the English was very considerable. A few days after the battle of Buxar, the Emperor came over to the English army, which advanced to Benares. Major Munroe having left the army, the command devolved on Sir Robert Fletcher, who, on the 14th of January, 1765, marched from Benares, and in less than a month drove Sujah Dowla from his dominions, captured all his cannon (several hundred pieces), dispersed his forces, and took all his forts, in all which service the Bengal detachment of Madras Europeans participated.

Sujah Dowla having been joined by the Mahrattas, again took the field. General Carnac, who had succeeded Sir Robert Fletcher, immediately marched and came up with the enemy at Calpy. On the 20th of May, 1765, they were defeated with the greatest slaughter, and entirely dispersed; Sujah Dowla throwing himself on the mercy of the English, to whom he came and gave himself up; and thus at the same time were the Emperor and Sujah Dowla prisoners in an English camp.

In January, 1765, on Nizam Ali invading the Carnatic, the greater part of the Madras European infantry composed the force under Colonel Campbell, which marched against him, and on whose advance that prince quickly retreated to his own country.

Digitized by Google

In May, 1765, Lord Clive landed at Calcutta as Governor-General.

In 1766, the corps of European infantry, on the establishment of Fort St. George, which had heretofore consisted of three battalions, was formed into three regiments, each of nine companies. Each regiment consisted of 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 6 captains, 1 captain-lieutenant, 9 lieutenants, 9 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quarter-master, 1 sergeant-major, 1 quarter-master-sergeant, 1 drum-major, 41 sergeants, 41 corporals, 23 drummers and fifers, and 660 privates. Each battalion company consisted of 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 drummers, and 70 privates. Each grenadier company consisted of 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 6 sergeants, 6 corporals, 4 drummers and fifers, and 100 men. Three battalion companies in each regiment were called field-officers' companies, and each had an additional fifer. The strength of the entire European corps of three regiments was at this time—3 colonels, 3 lieutenant-colonels, 3 majors, 18 captains, 3 captain-lieutenants, 27 lieutenants, 27 ensigns, 3 adjutants, 3 quarter-masters, 3 sergeant-majors, 3 quarter-master-sergeants, 3 drum-majors, 123 serjeants, 123 corporals, 69 drummers and fifers, and 1980 privates, making a total of all ranks, 2394. The Table of pay and allowance for each rank was as follows:—

Digitized by Google

	Pay of each per Diem in English Money.			Batta per Diem in Indian Money.			Extra Allowance, when quartered in Madras, for Oil and Peon.			
	£	s.	d.	Pag.	F.	Cash	Pag.	F.	Cash	
One Colonel	1	5	0	6	,,	,,	2	1	,,	For Oil and Peon.
One Lieutenant-Colonel	1	0	0	5	,,	,,	2	1	,,	do. do.
One Major	0	15	0	4	,,	,,	2	1	,,	do. do.
Captain	0	10	0	1	25	16	2	1	,,	do. do.
Captain-Lieutenant } Lieutenant }	0	5	0	1	2	64	,,	15	,,	For Oil.
Ensign	0	4	0	,,	33	48	,,	15	,,	do.
Adjutant	0	5	0	1	2	64	,,	15	,,	do.

Non-Commissioned Rank and File in Indian Money for One Month.

	Pay.			Batta for a Month.			Messing for a Month.			
	Pag.	F.	C.	Pag.	F.	C.	Pag.	F.	C.	
Sergeant-Major	4	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	This in addition to Sergeants' Pay.
Quarter-Master-Sergeant	4	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	
Drum-Major	1	25	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	
Sergeant	5	,,	,,	1	10	60	6	10	60	All Non-Commissioned Rank and File were victualled by contract in the field.
Corporal	3	14	,,	1	1	60	4	15	60	
Drummer, or Fifer	3	10	,,	1	1	60	4	15	60	
	3	14	,,	1	1	60	4	15	60	
Private	2	21	,,	,,	26	20	3	5	10	

About the same time a similar organization of the European corps in Bengal took place, and the remnant of the detachment of the Madras infantry serving there was incorporated with the Bengal European infantry regiments.

In the end of January, 1767, Lord Clive left Bengal, and arrived in England on the 14th July following, his constitution much impaired and shattered. On his arrival he was warmly welcomed, not only by his family and numerous friends, but by men most distinguished for rank and talent in England, and by the Court of Directors who owed him so much. While conducting the affairs of his country with such distinguished honour and success in India he had not been forgotten in Europe, where his name occupied a high rank among those of the illustrious men who had raised the fame of England to so high an eminence at that glorious period.

Clive's statue, with those of Lawrence and Admiral Sir George Pocock, had been placed in the India House, the Admiral's in the centre over the chairman's seat, Clive's on the right, and Lawrence's on the left. Sir John Malcolm, in speaking of Lord Clive, observes, "In the East all his endeavours had been crowned with brilliant success. His operations from the moment he appeared on that theatre till he quitted it, formed a great era in the history of England, of India, and of the world. The rapidity and ease with which the richest provinces in India were subjugated, threw a new light on the nature of the intercourse between Europe

Digitized by Google

and Asia. The veil which Bussy had in part lifted up, he removed. Men who till now had appeared in the humble garb of merchants and suitors, henceforward assumed the reins of government, and took their place in the direction of nations and of states where they had lately been strangers. The power of the East was once more, as in the days of Alexander, brought into collision with that of the West, and once more quailed before it. The grand secret of oriental splendour and weakness was confirmed, and Clive had sufficient greatness of mind to forego the tempting occasion of being the conqueror of the Mogul empire, and to content himself with a more moderate and less brilliant, but, to his country, infinitely more useful triumph. He had the rare, and, in a successful soldier and conqueror, almost unparalleled magnanimity, to place his ambition under the guidance of his judgment and his duty."

By the treaty of Paris, of the 10th of February, 1763, Pondicherry was given back to the French, and, about the same time, the northern circars were ceded to the British by Nizam Ali. War having been declared by the Nizam, with the Mahrattas, against Hyder Ali, the ruler of Mysore, the British, being allies of the former, became embroiled in it. During the month of May, 1767, the Mahrattas invaded Mysore by its northern frontier, whilst Nizam Ali, with a detachment of the Madras army, under command of Colonel (formerly Captain and

Digitized by Google

afterwards General) Joseph Smith, of the regiment, penetrated from the N.E., and all joined under the walls of Seringapatam.

Hyder, however, first of all, bought off the Mahrattas, and, a few days afterwards, formed an alliance with the Nizam. Colonel Smith was kept in ignorance of these transactions until he had arrived at Seringapatam, where he found himself deserted, and suddenly in the vicinity of two overwhelming, hostile armies, at a distance from his reinforcements and supplies. Smith slowly retired into the Carnatic, where he was joined by a detachment of troops which had been employed to the southward, in the Barmahal; his force, however, only amounted to 800 Europeans, of the Madras regiment, thirty of the corps mounted as dragoons, 1000 of the Nabob's cavalry, 5000 Sepoys, and sixteen field-pieces; but these were wretchedly supplied with provisions, camp equipage, and carriage. Looking down upon them, from the crest of the Ghauts, were the armies of the Nizam and Hyder, amounting to 42,000 cavalry, 28,000 infantry, and 109 guns, ready to rush down upon the Carnatic, the projected invasion of which, no assurances or protestations of Colonel Smith would induce the Governor and Council of Madras to credit. No prepaiation was accordingly made, not a magazine formed, nor a single step taken to assist their small army in arresting the progress of so calamitous and fearful an invasion.

Digitized by Google

On the 25th of August, the British were encamped at the foot of the Ghauts, near Caveripatam, expecting the enemy to force their way down the pass it occupied (it being, as was then supposed, the only passage down the mountains within 100 miles), when they were suddenly surrounded by all the enemy's cavalry, who began driving off the carriage cattle grazing near the British camp. The cavalry immediately mounted, and advanced to the attack, but could effect nothing against such overwhelming odds. They were driven back with a loss of a third of their number, and a greater part of the cattle, the loss of which prevented the force moving until the 28th, during which time the enemy took the strong post of Caveripatam, defended with great gallantry by Captain McKain, and two companies of Sepoys, who, after repulsing two storms by the elite of Hyder's army, secured their retreat.

For three days Smith continued his march towards Trinomallee, where a detachment of 400 of the corps, and 4000 Sepoys, from Trichinopoly, under Colonel (formerly Captain) Wood, of the regiment, was to join him. The column of march was everywhere impeded and harassed by clouds of the enemy's cavalry. On the fourth day's march (the 3d of September), the road led through the small pass of Changamla, which terminated on the banks of a fordable river: a village and hill had been occupied by the enemy, whose columns

Digitized by Google

of infantry were rapidly advancing to secure the position; but Captain Cosby, seeing its importance, with his battalion of Sepoys (the 6th), immediately attacked it, and drove the enemy back with considerable loss. The advanced-guard, under Major Boujour, coming up, the position was reinforced by another battalion, under Captain Cowly, who held it until Colonel Smith, who had been rapidly pushing on, arrived, and formed up in line of battle: a severe action immediately ensued, the enemy making repeated charges, *en masse*, which were gallantly repulsed, and the enemy driven back, with a loss of two gnns: the British continued their advance, and, after hard fighting, drove their assailants in the greatest confusion before them. The enemy, in this action, called the battle of Changama, lost, in killed alone, upwards of 2000 men, one of whom was an officer of distinction: the British lost 170. During the action, however, the enemy's horse had plundered part of the baggage, and taken all the rice in camp. This obliged Smith to move on; and, with the exception of one short interval on the field of battle, and two hours at midnight, the march was continued until the afternoon of the following day, when the victorious, but famished and wearied army, reached Trinomallee, where the Nabob had given the strongest assurances that ample supplies of every kind would be collected, and ready for the use of the troops

Colonel Smith, notwithstanding, found no rice or

Digitized by Google

other supplies, and only about as much grain in the husk as would satisfy the immediate wants of the troops. On the 8th, Colonel Wood's force, in which were 400 men of the corps, joined, and on the following day they were all obliged to march to the southward, to procure food, leaving the sick and wounded, and military stores at Trinomallee, which, six days afterwards, was attacked by the enemy, just as the General returned to its relief, having collected a small supply of rice: 10,000 of Hyder's cavalry, drawn up to cover the removal of his battering train, were driven in by a part of the corps, with considerable loss; but the guns escaped, and were hurried off with the rest of his army, which encamped about six miles off.

During the following ten days, the British were constantly on the move, collecting supplies; several small convoys also had succeeded in eluding the enemy's flying parties of cavalry, and had entered Trinomallee; and some hidden stores of grain had been discovered, all of which, although insufficient for an adequate allowance, served to relieve the most emergent wants of the army. During this time, the enemy had strongly intrenched their position. On the 25th of September, Smith moved out his entire force, amounting to 1,400 Europeans, the greater part of whom belonged to the corps, thirty European Dragoons, 9000 Sepoys, thirty-four field-pieces, and 1,500 very indifferent cavalry, belonging to the Nabob. The entire front of the enemy's

Digitized by Google

camp was entrenched; and, in a chain of redoubts along it, numerous guns were mounted. The flanks were protected in the same manner, and further secured by an impassable morass, extending along the whole front of the position. Another imperceptible, but impassable morass, extended, at right angles, from about the right centre of their line to a hill about two miles to the front. The British encamped out of gun-shot, parallel to the left wing of the enemy, with their left flank resting on the morass, the hill terminating which was in their rear. About noon, on the following day, the enemy moved out in force, with sixteen guns, and cannonaded the British left. Smith instantly moved to his left to attack them; but coming upon the morass, of the impracticability of which he was unconscious, he at once counter-marched, and moved off rapidly from his right, intending to remove the obstacle, by rounding the hill before described. Hyder expected that the British would have attempted to cross the morass, and whilst confused, in so doing, would have been easily repulsed. Even if they gained the former ground, they would have been without artillery, and exposed to a flanking fire from the line of redoubts, and thus more easily overpowered. Seeing them so suddenly moving off to the rear, he concluded that the British were in retreat towards Arcot, and accordingly the Nizam's and Hyder's forces were instantly in motion towards the hill. The nature of the ground

Digitized by Google

entirely concealed the movements of the rival armies from each other. The British pushed on rapidly to turn the hill, and fall upon Hyder's corps before it retired within its intrenchments,—the enemy, to intercept and harass, what they supposed, the retreat of their opponents; the advanced-guards of both rounding the base of the hill at the same time, suddenly came in contact. The enemy immediately made an attempt to occupy the hill, but were repulsed by the leading native regiment, commanded by Captain Cooke, and that position seized which secured the right of the line. Some rocks on the plain, at a little distance to the left, formed a point of considerable strength, and were occupied by the enemy. Three battalions of Sepoys, commanded by Captains Cosby, Cooke, and Baillie, supported by a strong detachment from the corps, after an obstinate resistance, dislodged them, and the rest of the army coming up, formed in line,—its right resting on the hill, and its left on the rocks the enemy had just been driven from.

Hyder's and the Nizam's armies drew up on some heights, at a short distance parallel to the British, their artillery supported by large masses of infantry; their cavalry divided on each flank, forming a crescent, which enveloped both flanks of the British; only thirty of the enemy's guns were in position, but seventy were coming up: the British had only thirty-one light brass field-pieces distributed along their line, but they were steadily and beautifully served;

Digitized by Google

and advancing with the line from one strong position to the other, as it was abandoned, had nearly silenced those of the enemy, when they were turned against the masses of cavalry, who threatened both flanks, and whose presence prevented a more decided forward movement. A few minutes of astonishment was succeeded by the greatest consternation, and the splendid practice and rapid firing of the Madras artillery quickly covered the field with disorganized masses of flying cavalry: their infantry and guns continued to maintain their ground. The British line, however, continued to advance at a steady pace: Hyder's guns were drawn off, covered by his infantry, with much spirit and steadiness; but nine of Nizam Ali's were captured by a charge of part of the regiment.

It was during this action, called the battle of Trinomallee, after the retreat had been ordered, that one of the favourite wives of Nizam Ali, who always accompanied him to the field, refused to have the elephant she was on turned back, until the standard of the empire had passed to the rear, declaring at the same time, that her elephant had been taught to follow, not precede the standard. The chivalrous spirit of the lady caused the loss of several elephants and many followers; for, during the delay and confusion her demur occasioned, and before the standard elephant had passed to the rear, the British shot was falling thick among the royal cortege, and the rapid advance of the European corps had very

Digitized by Google

nearly captured all; the absence of a larger body of effective cavalry alone prevented all being made prisoners.

Nizam Ali fled from the field, accompanied by a select body of cavalry, leaving the remains of his army to the care of his minister and commander-in-chief. Hyder remained at his post, and had his own artillery in full retreat before the Nizam's were ready to move, when his infantry fell back, and occupied the redoubts of the entrenched camp. The British remained on the field of battle, and occupied the ground they had driven the enemy from.

At midnight, the whole force stood to their arms, and proceeded in silence to beat up the enemy's camp; the guides were, however, in the pay of Hyder, and the column was delayed and led astray, so that as daylight appeared, they were some distance from the enemy's camp, which, however, had been abandoned; but the road, as far as the eye could reach, was covered with their troops and baggage. Hyder, in person, commanded a rear guard of select troops, and covered the retreat with the greatest ability and courage; surrounded by a chosen guard of a troop of French cavalry, 3000 picked horse, and 300 infantry, he was particularly conspicuous, as well from his activity and soldier-like bearing, as the great splendour of his retinue. The British troops, however, pressed forward, and the advance guard, headed by a strong party of picked men from the regiment, drove him back, and in the

Digitized by Google

course of the day captured fifty-five of the Nizam's heavy brass guns. The pursuit lasted until nightfall, when Colonel Smith halted his exhausted and overworked troops; all were perfectly tired out. After nearly thirty-six hours fighting, with a scarcity of food, almost amounting to actual famine in his camp, the British General, in his despatch to Government, declared he would willingly give all the captured guns and stores for a small supply of food, the want of which obliged him to march back his starving army to Trinomallee.

During the operations of the two days, the British lost about 200 killed and wounded:—The enemy allowed upwards of 4000, and sixty-four brass guns with their tumbrils and military stores were captured.

When Tippoo Sultaun, then employed plundering the country houses near Madras, heard of the defeat of his father's army, he retired with precipitation to join him; and all the other flying parties of cavalry under his command, which were scattered about laying waste the Company's territory, followed his example.

The Carnatic being thus clear of the enemy, the British forces were withdrawn into cantonments, and the regiment went into quarters at Nellore, where it remained until the renewal of hostilities in December. On the 7th of that month a force under Smith, of which about 1000 of the regiment formed part, relieved "Amboor," which had been bravely

Digitized by Google

defended for nearly a month against the whole force of the enemy, by Captain Calvert, another officer, a sergeant, and fifteen Europeans, and the 10th regiment of Sepoys, 500 strong; for which gallant defence that regiment had the honorary distinction of having the word Amboor emblazoned on its colours.

On the 8th, Smith pushed on after the enemy, whom he found drawn up in a strong position at Vaniambaddy. The engagement lasted a very short time, and with slight loss to either side. The enemy's guns were quickly withdrawn, and his cavalry and infantry covered their retreat. To overtake them was impossible, their cattle and equipments being so superior, whereas those of the British were most inefficient, and the army, notwithstanding all Colonel Smith's protestations, was as infamously supplied with provisions and draught cattle, as in the last campaign. During the action, Hyder's troop of French cavalry deserted him and came over to the British. Smith was obliged to halt to receive supplies from Amboor, but despatched a small advanced party, under Colonel Tod, composed of about 200 of the regiment, and 1000 Sepoys, with some of the cavalry to hang upon the enemy's rear. On reaching Tripasore, Tod found it abandoned, but a considerable quantity of grain, and some cattle were secured;—a capture of the utmost consequence, as it enabled Smith's force to follow the enemy towards Caveripatam, near which he was joined by Colonel

Digitized by Google

Wood's division, in which there were nearly 500 of the regiment from Trichinopoly.

The position chosen by the enemy at Caveripatam, was too strongly entrenched to be attacked; the British were therefore encamped at a short distance, the enemy's cavalry interrupting their communications, and preventing any convoys moving except under very strong guards. Against one convoy in particular, under Captain Fitzgerald, expected by the Singarpetta pass, Hyder moved in person, with a chosen detachment of 4000 cavalry, 2000 infantry, and six guns. Smith, suspecting his intentions, reinforced Fitzgerald with two companies of grenadiers from the European regiment, a battalion of Sepoys and two guns, which joined the convoy unperceived by the enemy. Hyder, unaware of the reinforcement, attacked the convoy with more spirit than prudence. Charging, at the head of his cavalry, on the grenadiers, he was very nearly falling into their hands, for his horse was shot under him, and a musket-ball went through his turban. His cavalry were very severely handled, and experienced a heavy loss, several of his superior officers being killed. This defeat, by troops much inferior in numbers, and incommoded with a large convoy, reflected the greatest credit and honour on Captain Fitzgerald and the brave men under him. The convoy was safely conducted to camp, and Hyder retired within his intrenchments deeply mortified at his failure. The combat at Singarpetta was attended with most

Digitized by Google

fortunate results; for, just as the British had been two days without supplies, and were moving two marches to the south to procure them, Hyder left a strong division, chiefly cavalry, under his general Muckdoor Saib, to harass the British communications, and watch their army, and himself moved up the Ghauts into Mysore with the rest of his force. About the same time a peace was concluded with the Nizam, but not before Colonel Smith, with his entire force, had made several marches to the north towards that prince's dominions, in order to co-operate with a Bengal force, under Colonel Peach.

In April, 1768, Smith returned to blockade the fort of Kistnagherry, which surrendered on the 2nd of May. Colonel Wood's division at the same time proceeded into the Baramahal; and before the end of May, had taken all the fortified places in the districts of Salem, Erroad, Coimbatoor, and Dindegal—upwards of sixteen forts—in the capture of every one of which, part of the corps participated.

General Smith's army was at this time concentrated at Kistnagherry, for the invasion of Mysore. On the 8th of June, its advanced-guard, composed of a strong detachment from the corps, and three battalions of Sepoys, with some artillery, and a small party of cavalry, all under the command of Colonel Dugald Campbell, ascended the Pass of Boodicottah. On the 15th he took the fort of Vencati-

Digitized by Google

gherry; and, after opening the Pass of Pednaik durgum into the valley of Vellore, he marched towards the strong forts of Mulwalgul and Colar, both of which were taken before the 28th, by which time the main force of the British had ascended the Boodicottah Pass. General Smith was accompanied by Mahomed Ali, and two field-deputies, sent by the Government of Madras.

On the advance of the British, Hyder's general, Muckdoor Saib, retired under the walls of Bangalore. On the 1st of July, a well-equipped force, composed of a strong detachment from the regiment, marched, under the command of Captain Cosby, to make a night-attack on the Mysore camp. Owing to some accidental delay on the march, Cosby did not reach the point of attack until after daylight; but Muckdoor Saib was obliged to retire with considerable loss. On the 11th, Oossoor was taken, and shortly afterwards, Anicul, and Dencanicota. The want of provisions, as well as the non-arrival of a battering train, detained the army at Oossoor until the 4th of August, when the Mahratta Chief, Morai Rao, according to treaty, joined General Smith, with a fine body of 3000 cavalry, the want of which had much crippled the British General's movements.

The Mahrattas encamped about half a mile to the right of the British, although earnestly recommended by Smith to pitch closer. On the 22nd, Hyder made a night-attack on the Mahratta camp:

Digitized by Google

6000 picked cavalry, followed by about 5000 infantry, penetrated within their encampment before they were discovered; but Morai Rao ordered every man to stand at his horse's head, and cut down whoever approached on horseback. An elephant having been accidentally wounded, broke loose, and increased the confusion. Hyder's cavalry were driven back upon their infantry, whom they trampled down and dispersed, retiring with them in the greatest confusion, leaving behind three hundred men, killed and wounded, besides eighty excellent horses. Morai Rao only lost eighteen men, and thirty horses, killed and wounded: among the latter, was his nephew, severely; and the gallant Chief, Yoonas Khan had his right arm nearly cut through in two places. General Smith's Aide-de-Camp, Captain Ghee, a promising young officer of the corps, who rode into Morai Rao's camp to learn the cause of the alarm, was cut down by mistake. Mahomed Ali, having been taken very ill, was removed to Colar, and a large detachment from the army was despatched to escort him, and the two field-deputies who accompanied him.

General Smith immediately moved to the southward, to form a junction with Colonel Wood. This he effected on the 6th of September, when Hyder was very nearly brought to action, but escaped, from some faulty dispositions made by Colonel Wood. The united army followed Hyder

Digitized by Google

for some time, but eventually fell back upon Colar for supplies.

About the end of September, Hyder made proposals of peace, which were not agreed to; and hostilities again commenced, by the capture, by Hyder, of Mulwagul, which fort had been garrisoned by General Smith with an excellent detachment of Sepoys. The field-deputies had, however, in his absence, relieved it with a single company of the Nabob's infantry, which surrendered to the enemy on the first summons.

Colonel Wood marched with his force to recover it; but found Hyder's army had retired. The lower fort was immediately stormed; but the attack on the upper fort failed. On the following day, the 4th of October, a small party of the enemy appeared, advancing towards the rock, as if covering a convoy. Wood was induced to move out with two companies, and two guns, to reconnoitre; and thus suffered himself to be withdrawn two miles from his camp, when he found himself nearly surrounded by a heavy column of infantry, and 3000 horse. He lost no time in sending back for reinforcements, and meanwhile attempted to make a stand: he was, however, driven back, with the loss of his guns; and the rest of his detachment was only saved by the spirited advance of a battalion of Sepoys, under Captain Matthews, which, falling on the flank of the enemy as they were about to cut off Wood and his small party, completely dispersed them. They

Digitized by Google

had hardly been disengaged, when Hyder's army appeared at a short distance. The battalion retired in regular order, making repeated stands, until it had fallen back on the line. The ground round the foot of the rock, which was occupied by the British, was covered, at irregular distances, with large blocks of granite: a small hill to the right of its base, a mass of impenetrable rock, was held by two battalions, and covered the right flank of the European corps, drawn up in reserve. The front of the position was occupied by the rest of the infantry and guns, according to the nature of the ground. The action became general along the whole line, and a confused and irregular succession of conflicts were continued for some time. The superiority of the enemy in numbers and artillery, and the impossibility to form the British into any order, on account of the irregularity of the ground, and a heavy column of the enemy having, besides, gained the flank and rear of the position held by the European regiment, all tended to a retrograde, but regular movement, until the enemy were checked by one of those happy expedients, which, in the hour of danger, shew the ascendancy of mind. Captain Brooke, of the corps, having received a severe contusion in the storm of the previous day, was left in the lower fort, with four companies of Sepoys and two guns, to protect the baggage, sick, and wounded. Seeing the impending peril, he collected the whole of his party, and every sick and wounded

Digitized by Google

man able to crawl, and, manning the two guns with the sick and wounded gunners, he proceeded by a circuitous route, and occupied the summit of a flat rock which flanked the enemy. His two guns suddenly opened a fire of grape, with destructive effect, on the thick masses of the enemy, every one at the same time cheering and calling out the name of Smith. This announcement was murmured, with surprise, through the ranks of the enemy, and echoed back with exultation by the British, both believing that the General's force had come up. Energy and spirit was infused into the drooping and exhausted ranks of the British, and the enemy were driven back beyond the foot of the hill. Wood instantly availed himself of the stratagem which had obtained him a little breathing-time ; the hill on the right of the Europeans having been occupied by that corps as the centre of the position, his other dispositions for receiving a renewed attack, were ably and rapidly executed. Hyder was not long in discovering that no General Smith had arrived, and advanced with great vigour to the attack : a succession of furious charges on every part of the British position, were steadily repulsed, and the day closing on his ineffectual and defeated efforts, left the British in the possession of the hard-fought field of battle. Hyder's loss exceeded 1000 killed ; that of the British, eight officers, and 229 rank and file, mostly Europeans. The ammunition being nearly expended, Wood sent off express during the

Digitized by Google

night to General Smith. Hyder did not renew the attack next day, although he continued to threaten the left of the position. General Smith's arrival in the afternoon was no sooner discovered, than Hyder's army moved off with their usual celerity, and in a short time were out of sight.

On the 5th October, the two British divisions marched towards Vellore, where the sick and wounded were deposited. The superior equipment of the enemy enabled him to avoid all attempts at bringing on an action, and his light troops ravaged the whole country.

On the 4th November, a large body of his troops headed by himself, appeared before Colar, causing the greatest alarm to the Nabob and the field deputies; but the excellent preparations for defence made by Colonel Campbell prevented Hyder making an attack. It had, however, the effect intended by Hyder, of withdrawing Colonel Smith from the productive country he occupied to one perfectly laid waste. On the 14th November, however, the Nabob and field deputies returned to Madras, accompanied by General Smith, who laid before Government a future plan of the war.

Smith's division remained at Vencattigherry, for the purpose of supplying escorts for the protection of the Nabob and field deputies on their journey to Madras. The presence of these functionaries in the field had the most prejudicial effect on the operations against the enemy. Constantly interfering

Digitized by Google

in military arrangements, of which they invariably shewed the most profound ignorance, they were continually thwarting General Smith's plans, and on several occasions caused defeat and loss, whilst they remained at Colar, affording not the slightest assistance, but often hindering the collection of supplies and carriage. They insisted upon an escort of 200 Europeans and five battalions of Sepoys, with a large proportion of artillery, a force nearly equal to one of Smith's divisions, and which, if it had been at his disposal, would no doubt have enabled him to clear the country of the enemy, and carry the war into Mysore.

On the 16th, Colonel Wood, reinforced by the second battalion of the corps, and a battalion of Sepoys, under Captain Cosby, marched to the relief of Oossoon, then besieged by Hyder. Wood's force consisted of two battalions of that regiment, and five battalions of Sepoys, with their field-pieces. On the 17th, he reached Bangalore, a small walled town, with a little fort or citadel in the centre, in which were the quarters of a battalion of the Nabob's Sepoys, commanded by Captain Alexander, where he deposited all his baggage, camp equipage, &c., except two brass 18-pounders, which, being too large to enter the gate of the town, were left outside under charge of a small guard. The division proceeded the same afternoon, intending a night attack on Hyder's army near Oossoon; but owing to the irregularity and delay in the line of march, did not reach until day-

Digitized by Google

light in the morning, when he found that all the provisions, &c. for the relief of the garrison had not been brought up. Whilst they were halted to make the necessary dispositions to bring up and introduce the small supply of stores, Hyder's army broke up, and his cavalry manœuvred on the flanks and rear, to mask the infantry, which had turned Wood's flank, and were far on the way towards Bangalore, before he suspected the movement; and it was only when heavy firing was heard in that direction, that he felt convinced the baggage and materiel of his division, left behind in so exposed and defenceless a situation, was the object of attack. The division was instantly countermarched, and set off with the utmost haste to their protection. Hyder had, however, long preceded him, and in several columns, supported by artillery, and pioneers carrying ladders, advanced to escalade the Pettah walls, within which all the cattle and baggage of the army had been driven on the first alarm.

The walls of the Pettah were very slight, and only sufficiently high to resist cavalry. Captain Alexander directed his principal effort towards protecting the two brass guns, and kept up a heavy fire from the greatest part of his battalion on the advancing columns. The remainder, under his second in command, manned the walls of the small citadel, the gate of which that officer had shut immediately the enemy entered the Pettah, which they did in two columns. It was fortunate this precaution had been

Digitized by Google

taken, as the terrified camp-followers crowded to it. The Sepoys in the citadel plied their musketry with great execution, and prevented their commanding officer's retreat being cut off. The mass of human beings, all pressing for safety towards the gate, driving their effects before them on bullocks, camels and carts, and the terror all were inspired with, created such a scene of horror and confusion as has seldom been witnessed. Not only were men, women and children trampled down by one another and the beasts of burden, but the weaker of the animals were trodden down by those heavier and stronger. The defenders of the Pettah with the utmost difficulty gained the foot of the citadel wall, and were drawn up with ropes by their comrades inside. Hyder's attack on the citadel failed; but, quickly withdrawing the two guns at the gate, and loading all his tumbrils and gun-carriages with the baggage of Wood's force, he sent them off towards Bangalore, and was nearly out of sight, before Colonel Wood returned to find the loss of upwards of 2000 human beings trampled to death, an equal number of draught and carriage bullocks, two 18-pounders, and nearly all his stores, baggage, and camp equipage.

After throwing ammunition and stores into Oossoon, on the 21st November, the division moved on towards Arlier *en route* to Colar. On the 22nd, at noon, Hyder's army suddenly appeared, his cavalry driving in the British outposts, and masking

Digitized by Google

the movements of his infantry and guns, a heavy battery of which opened with considerable effect at a distance, out of range of the British field-pieces: instead of attacking these guns, Wood's division was halted in a very exposed and weak position, and a most ineffectual cannonade ensued until sunset, when it ceased on both sides. The British had Captain Cosby wounded, and six subalterns, twenty of the regiment, and 200 Sepoys killed and wounded. At ten the same night the march was renewed, and the enemy kept up continued attacks on all parts of the line during the night; daylight found the column still engaged, and the *élite* of Hyder's army pressing on in masses to intercept it. The desperate bravery of the European corps, in a protracted and stubborn conflict with the bayonet, at last cleared the way, and the march was continued for two miles further. The column was much harassed by swarms of cavalry, and a hill over which it had to pass was found occupied by a large force of the enemy; this brought on another combat more vigorous than the last, in which Hyder was again beaten back just as the ammunition of the British began to fail. About an hour afterwards, Major Fitzgerald advanced with the largest force he could collect, having received intelligence of the affair at Bangalore, and brought up with him a most serviceable supply of ammunition and provisions. The troops, after thirty-six hours' incessant marching and fighting, were nearly knocked up;

Digitized by Google

and although they had shown the most determined courage, and had uniformly repulsed all the attacks of the enemy, yet they were beginning to despond and get wearied out by the continued and fresh attacks they were exposed to for so long a time.

Major Fitzgerald strongly urged an instant advance to the relief of Bangalore against which Hyder had moved. Colonel Wood did not think his troops equal to the exertion, and that gallant garrison was left to its fate. On the receipt of the intelligence at Madras, Wood was superseded, and early in December Colonel Lang of the corps succeeded him.

Hyder had been often heard to declare, that of the two British generals "he never desired to come in contact with General Smith; but as for Colonel Wood he would attack him whenever he could find him." When he had positive intelligence that Smith was at Madras, he considered Bangalore sufficiently protected by a light corps under his son Tippoo, and with a large and well-appointed army under his own personal command, he descended the Ghauts at Palicode, and on the 6th of December entered the Bermahal; at the same time his general Fuzul-oola-Khan, passed down through Coimbetoor and the passes at Caveripatam and Gungelhutty. The military dispositions made by Colonel Wood for the defence of the former post, commanded by Captain Faisan, were very faulty. Of five detached companies not one

Digitized by Google

was within ten miles of another, and three, twenty-five, forty, and fifty-five miles from support. The first post attacked was commanded by a brave sergeant of the corps named Hoskan, at the head of a company of Sepoys; he repulsed the first attack, and in reporting it to his officer added, "I expect them again to-morrow morning in two parties, with guns. I will take the guns from them, with the help of God!" 700 cavalry, 5000 infantry, and seven guns advanced as he expected. The sergeant bravely held out until his post was reduced to ruins, when it was carried by assault and nearly all its gallant defenders put to the sword. Whether Sergeant Hoskan was slaughtered with the rest, or lingered for a time in the dungeons of Seringapatam, there is no authentic information. The other posts in this pass fell as rapidly. That at the other Ghaut, after two assaults, in the last of which the commandant, Lieutenant Andrews, was killed, surrendered, and the garrison at Coimbetoor, mostly composed of Mahomed Ali's troops, after having massacred the English officer and Sepoys, gave it up to the enemy. Fuzzul-oola-Khan accomplished his descent the same day that Hyder moved down the pass of Palicode; and in a few days, what from treachery, or want of supplies, every post or garrison, except that of Caveripoor under Captain Faisan, and Eroad under Captain Orton, fell into the enemy's hands.

When Colonel Lang heard of Hyder's move

Digitized by Google

ment down the Ghauts, he detached after him a light efficient corps of about 5000 men under Major Fitzgerald, consisting of 500 disciplined cavalry, a troop of which were Europeans selected from the corps, the 3d Regiment of the corps, the grenadier companies of the 1st and 2d, in all 500 European infantry, five select battalions of Sepoys, and eight 6 and six 3-pounders, with the best equipments the service could afford. Colonel Lang remained under the walls of Vencattigherry with a force, exclusive of garrisons and detachments, consisting of 400 of the corps, part of the 1st and 2d Regiments, 900 Sepoys, two 6 and one 3-pounders, and two howitzers.

The garrisons and posts in the Barmahal and Salem fell as easily to Hyder as those in Coimbetoor did to his general, and Fitzgerald had the mortification of hearing of the surrender of each just as he arrived within distance to relieve it. As he approached the Caveri, he received intelligence that Hyder had crossed that river, and was advancing upon Trichinopoly and Tanjore, leaving Fuzzul-oola-Khan to invest Carroor and Eroad. Fitzgerald moved rapidly and intercepted him; but Hyder turning off in the opposite direction suddenly fell upon Carroor, which almost immediately surrendered. He then moved towards Eroad, the garrison of which consisted of 200 Europeans of the corps, and 1200 Sepoys.

When Captain Orton fell back upon Eroad, con-

Digitized by Google

trary to what he had been led to expect from the Nabob's agents, he found it entirely destitute of provisions. Not knowing that Hyder's army was so close, or that Carroor had surrendered, he sent a detachment of fifty Europeans and 200 Sepoys, with two 3-pounders, under Captain Nixon, to escort a supply of stores from that place, distant about forty miles. Nixon had proceeded about half-way, when suddenly six field-pieces opened upon him at point-blank distance; he immediately retired behind a small embankment to cover his men, when two deep columns of infantry, part of Hyder's army, which had just taken Carroor, rushed on to surround him. The English detachment maintained its position with the greatest firmness, until the enemy's columns had reached within twenty yards of it, when the little band of fifty heroes delivered their fire, and sprang forward with the bayonet. The heads of the columns were driven back in confusion, and after sustaining great loss broke and fled. This effort of gallantry did not save the English from destruction. Before they had formed up, Hyder's cavalry, which had just finished cutting to pieces all the Sepoys, charged them on all quarters. All were instantly knocked over, not an officer or man escaped without a wound, except Lieutenant Goreham of the corps, who was saved by a Mysore officer of rank. The wounded were immediately placed in litters or other conveyances and taken back to Eroad, where they were

Digitized by Google

paraded before the garrison, and a flag of truce sent in for a surgeon to dress their wounds. A summons was also sent to Captain Orton, and he surrendered next day, being quite destitute of provisions to stand a siege. The terms of the capitulation were, that Captain Orton and garrison were to be allowed to proceed to Trichinopoly; but Hyder violated his promise, and they were sent to the dungeons of Seringapatam.

After the surrender of Carroor, Hyder marched against Caveripatam, commanded by Captain Faisan of the corps, an officer of undaunted courage and spirit. He had been, for about a month past, besieged by Fuzzul-oola-Khan. After a protracted defence against Hyder, he also, when reduced to the last extremity for want of provisions, capitulated on condition that he and all his garrison should be allowed to proceed to Trichinopoly. These terms were shamefully broken, and Captain Faisan and his brave garrison, part of which was a company of the corps, were sent to the same dungeons as their comrades of Eroad.

The year closed with these events. A gallant and devoted corps of Europeans, both artillery and infantry, a faithful army of well-disciplined Sepoys, frittered away and sacrificed by an inefficient Government and corrupt civil subordinates; and the energy and ability of Colonel Smith, an excellent, high-spirited officer, paralysed and thwarted by those to whom only he had a right to look for support and

Digitized by Google

co-operation. It was a notorious fact, that when the army were not a day without being put to the greatest straits for their food, and very frequently famished, there was no just cause why, under proper and less infamous management, they should not have been most abundantly supplied.

To crown all, the Government of Madras sued for peace, and twelve days' cessation of hostilities was granted; but no terms having been agreed upon, hostilities were resumed on the 6th of March, when the whole of the Carnatic was once more in flames; and it was the height of Hyder's ambition to burn the Black Town and suburbs of Madras. Colonel Lang's division, much reduced, covered the Presidency.

In a series of masterly movements between Gingee and Madras, where Colonel Smith, from his vicinity to the Presidency, was enabled to move his artillery as quickly as the enemy, Hyder was so repeatedly out-manœuvred, and only saved by the superiority of his cavalry, that he was most desirous to make peace; and whilst the rival armies were about 140 miles distance from Madras, he determined to bring matters to a conclusion, in a manner as unexpected as bold. Having sent off all his infantry, the most of his cavalry, and all his artillery and baggage, to the westward, through the pass of Ahtoor, he reserved to accompany himself 6000 horse and 200 picked infantry. In three days, he marched 130 miles; and on the morning of the

Digitized by Google

29th, appeared before Madras, within five miles of the fort. Since the renewal of hostilities, he had written to the Governor, desiring peace: he now sent word he had come to conclude terms, desiring that a person might be sent to negotiate with him, and mentioned Mr. Du Pré, the senior member of Council, as most agreeable to him; and that gentleman proceeded to meet him at St. Thomas's Mount.

In the meantime, Colonel Lang's division attempted in vain to overtake and engage the Mysore army whilst entangled in the pass of Ahtoor; whilst Colonel Smith followed Hyder towards Madras, and on the 31st March, had approached within ten miles of the Mount, when he received an order to halt, and eventually to retrograde, Hyder having frankly declared that until peace was finally settled, he would not rest within sight of that army. On the 2d April, the treaty was definitively settled and signed.

During this eventful war, the troops had done more than could have been expected from any other than British soldiers. On every occasion had they behaved with the greatest gallantry; and had not the English General been on all occasions thwarted by the corrupt measures and incapacity of the Government he was serving under, it would have been spared the disgrace of having a treaty dictated to it almost within gunshot of the ramparts of Fort St. George.

Digitized by Google

Hyder at all times spoke in the highest praise of the talents and character of Colonel Smith,—a tribute due from one great soldier to another. The conduct of this officer throughout the war must always gain him the reputation of being one of the best officers of his day, particularly when it is taken into consideration the means he had at his disposal, the difficulties he had to encounter with his own Government, and that, during the whole campaign, he did not commit one military error in all his numerous and rapid dispositions. Of his antagonist, Hyder, it may be safely said he shewed himself the best Indian general of his day; and to the honour of the Madras European Infantry be it said,—that the British officer he expressed the highest opinion of, and whom he made no secret of asserting was the only officer he ever refrained from encountering was Colonel Smith, an officer who had risen in the corps, and had learned his profession under Lawrence and Clive, the best masters of the science of Indian warfare.

Before Hyder left the Mount, he expressed great anxiety to have an interview with his preceptor, as he styled Colonel Smith. Circumstances prevented this wish being gratified. Hyder then begged to have a portrait of him, which was some time afterwards sent; and after the capture of Seringapatam, it was found in the palace there, and afterwards sold by public auction with other prize property. It was sent to England, and went into the possession

Digitized by Google

of the late General David Smith, of Comet Row, Somersetshire.

During the year 1770, there was no service of any kind, and the corps went into the different garrisons, where it remained until September, 1771, when, on the breaking out of hostilities with Tanjore, a force under Colonel Smith, of which the 1st European Regiment and all the grenadiers of the corps forming part, was assembled near Trichinopoly. In September, it entered the enemy's country, and reached the capital, Tanjore, on the 29th of the same month. After some affairs and skirmishes with the garrison, the place was invested, ground broken, and, by the 27th October, a practicable breach made, when the Rajah came to terms, and the force marched back to Trichinopoly.

On the 12th March, 1772, a force under Colonel Smith assembled near Trichinopoly,—the 1st European Regiment and all the grenadiers of the corps forming part of it,—for the purpose of reducing the Ramanad-porum and Sheva-gunga Pollams, which were entered in May of the same year. At the storm of Ramanad, the grenadiers of the corps, commanded by Captain Robert Godfrey, particularly distinguished themselves; and Lieutenant Burr, (afterwards Lieutenant-General Daniel Burr,) one of the grenadier subalterns, was one of the first who effected a footing on the breach.

After the reduction of Ramanad, the force marched into the little Marawah country, and encamped be-

Digitized by Google

fore the barrier, which led to Callacoil, the Rajah's stronghold. Lieutenant-Colonel Abraham Boujour, the commanding officer of the 1st European Regiment, was detached with a strong force to make a detour, and fall upon the enemy's rear. This he effected, completely surprised the enemy, and entered the unguarded gates of Callacoil. The enemy were immediately dispersed with severe loss, and the country subdued.

On the 6th of July, 1773, Colonel Smith again commanded a force for the reduction of Tanjore: the first European regiment, and the grenadiers of the corps forming part of it: Colonel Thomas Fletcher, and Lieutenant-Colonel Hartley, of the corps, were with it on the occasion. On the 3d of August, the force left Trichinopoly, and by the 5th, after some sharp skirmishing, arrived within a short distance of Tanjore. The same night, the European grenadiers attacked the enemy's cavalry camp, and completely surprised and routed them, with much slaughter. On the 20th, approaches were made to within 500 yards of the wall of the city. On the 24th the enemy, made a determined sortie, but were driven back with great loss: the grenadiers particularly distinguished themselves. On the 16th of September, the breach was practicable, and seven men of the regiment volunteered, and completed, under the superintendence of Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel) Alexander McGregor Murray, a passage over the wet ditch, with fascines; six were killed and

Digitized by Google

wounded out of the number. About one, P. M., the same day, the troops advanced to the assault; and although 20,000 men were in the Fort, ready to defend it to the utmost, yet they were taken by surprise, and the place fell easily. The Rajah and his family, the Prime Minister, and Generalissimo Monagee, with a great many people of consequence, were taken prisoners. After everything had been settled, the force marched back to Trichinopoly. During the siege and other operations, about sixty of the corps were killed and wounded; among the latter, Colonel Fletcher, in the mouth, with an arrow.

By orders received from the Court of Directors, a new organization of the European corps took place in 1774, it being formed into two regiments each, of two battalions. No change was made in the pay or allowances of any rank. The strength of each regiment was eighteen companies (nine to each battalion), two of which were grenadiers, each consisting of one captain, four lieutenants, five serjeants, five corporals, two drummers, and eighty-seven privates; each battalion company had one captain, one lieutenant, two ensigns, four serjeants, four corporals, and fifty privates; one colonel, two lieutenant-colonels, and two majors were appointed to each regiment, making the total effective strength of the Madras European corps of four battalions, as follows:—two colonels, four lieutenant-colonels, four majors, thirty-six captains, forty-eight

Digitized by Google

lieutenants, sixty-four ensigns, 148 serjeants, 148 corporals, seventy-six drummers, and 1,948 privates. Total, of all ranks, 2,468. In addition, there was the following staff: One major of brigade, two adjutants, two quarter-masters, two sergeant-majors, two quarter-master sergeants, two drum-majors, and two fife-majors. A quarter-master sergeant was likewise allowed to each of the garrisons of Nellore, Trichinopoly, and Fort St. George. A camp-colour man was also allowed to each company, or to every hundred men when detached, with four fanams each, extra pay, when employed in the field.

At this period, and for some time before, a European sergeant from the corps, was attached to each company of Sepoys throughout the army. This patronage had almost entirely been vested in the hands of the colonel of the European regiment, who always commanded the brigade or division to which his regiment was attached, and who, as vacancies occurred, filled them up on the spot.

The following order regarding the non-commissioned attached to Sepoy Companies, was issued.

"Head Quarters, Choultry Plain, March 27th, 1775.

"That it being found impossible to keep the detail of the army regularly, as long as commandants of European corps fill up, as they choose, non-commissioned vacancies in Sepoy corps, it is ordered, that in future none are given, but by a

Digitized by Google

general order; and the adjutant-general will be directed to take particular notice when any vacancies happen in the Sepoys, that they may, as soon as possible, be filled up, either from the supernumeraries, or such European battalions as may be most conveniently situated for that purpose."

Early in this year, on the breaking out of the first Mahratta war, two grenadier companies of the corps, and a battalion of Sepoys, left Madras for service in Guzerat, and joined the Bombay force, under Colonel Keating, at Cambay, early in April; the two companies were commanded by Captains Myers and Serle, of the regiment.

On the 19th of April, the British formed a junction with their ally, Ragoba, about twelve miles from Cambay; and on the 23rd moved along the banks of the Saburmattee. On the 28th they reached the village of Hossamlee, from whence the whole of the enemy were seen advancing in order of battle: the brunt of the action was entirely sustained by the British. After a cannonade across the river, for four hours, the enemy's artillery was silenced, and the left and centre of their line driven back: the right, however, stood firm; and a strong body of their cavalry having crossed the river, charged Keating's force, but were repulsed with a loss of about 400, killed and wounded, after which their entire army retired. The loss sustained by the Bombay European regiment, and the grenadiers of the corps, was trifling.

Digitized by Google

On the 2nd of May, the enemy were found in a strong position, near Daboun; they attacked the left of the British with great spirit, but were repulsed, and eventually dispersed, with a loss of nearly 1,600 men, killed and wounded.

On the 8th, on their advance towards Poonah, the British were again opposed, near Neriad, where the enemy sustained two defeats; once, in a charge of cavalry, and again, in the same kind of attack, supported by artillery.

On the 18th of May, as the British and their ally were marching over the plains of Arras, their rear was fired upon from artillery posted in some enclosures; and shortly afterwards the enemy were observed advancing to the attack, in two strong divisions; the enemy's artillery were soon silenced, and their attacking columns obliged to retire: the detachment of grenadiers of the Bombay and Madras European regiments, with a strong party of Sepoys, were directed to storm the guns: on their approach, the enemy retired at full speed with their artillery, but threw in a large body of cavalry and elephants, to cover their retreat. Another large body of cavalry and elephants had penetrated between the rear of the grenadiers and the Bombay European regiment, and passed themselves off as part of Ragoba's army; and their assertions were confirmed by Heera Punt, an officer in Ragoba's service. In this, however, the British were deceived, and the Mahratta proved traitor: he was

Digitized by Google

overheard exhorting the enemy to take advantage of the opportunity, and cut off the detachment, on which they immediately commenced a most determined attack, completely surrounding it with both cavalry and war elephants. The brave fellows, however, gallantly repulsed them in front and rear, until a tumbril blew up, and Captains Myers and Serle were cut down. The detachment was driven back in much confusion, and one of their field-pieces, in the crush of horses and elephants, was captured, but immediately retaken by Lieutenant Torriano (afterwards a distinguished general officer in the Bombay army), at the head of the European grenadiers, by which time the British line had advanced to their assistance, and the enemy were driven off the field, with much slaughter. The battle of Arras lasted four hours, and the victory was dearly purchased. Out of fifteen British officers, with the advanced division, seven were killed, and four wounded; the grenadiers lost eighty-six men; the Sepoys 160. Captains Myers and Serle, of the corps, were killed, and Lieutenant Toring wounded; he was afterwards taken in Baillie's defeat, where he was again wounded, and at last fell in a subsequent engagement. The enemy lost upwards of 1,200 men, and many elephants and horses.

On the 29th the wounded were deposited in Baroach, after which the enemy were followed up, and on the 11th of June were all but surprised at Bowa-Peer, on the Nerbuddah. They struck their

Digitized by Google

tents in the utmost confusion, threw their guns into the river, and escaped with a trifling loss of baggage.

After the battle of Arras, the British moved to Dhuboy, where they went into cantonments, and, after the monsoon, encamped near Broidera.

In March, 1775, accounts were received in India of the death of Lord Clive, at his house in Berkeley Square, London, on the 22d of November, of the previous year.

Before Lord Clive returned for the first time to England, his name was heard every where, and was often spoken of by His Majesty in the most flattering terms. On one occasion, in 1758, when leave was solicited by Lord Ligonier, for the young Lord Dunmore, to join the army of the King of Prussia, as a volunteer, it was refused. "May he not join the Duke of Brunswick?" was the next request;—"Pshaw," said the king, "what can he learn there? If he wants to learn the art of war, let him go to Clive!"

About the same time, a still higher compliment was paid him by the great Lord Chatham, in a speech of that celebrated statesman. "We had," said that great man, "lost our glory, honour, and reputation every where but in India. There, the country had a heaven-born General, who had never learnt the art of war, nor was his name enrolled among the great officers, who had for many years received their country's pay. Yet was he not

Digitized by Google

afraid to attack a numerous army with a handful of men."

In addition to his statue erected in the India House, a medal was struck commemorating the battle of Plassy, and in honour of Lord Clive. The following is a description of it: — "On one side is Lord Clive holding the British flag in one hand, and with the other bestowing the Subahship on Meer Jaffier: a globe, cornucopia, and an antique rudder, are grouped together; the cornucopia symbolising the riches bestowed on the English for their losses at Calcutta; the rudder the increase of commerce and commercial privileges, and the globe the territorial acquisitions, the consequences of the victory." The inscription is "a soubah given to Bengal."

On the reverse of the medal is victory seated on an elephant, bearing a trophy in one hand, and a palm-branch in the other, with the inscription, "Victory of Plassy," "Clive commander."

Clive arrived in Calcutta, as Governor-General, in 1765, and returned to England for the last time in 1767, where, shortly after his arrival, among other marks of distinction, he was installed a Knight of the Bath; and afterwards made Lord-Lieutenant of Montgomeryshire.

Notwithstanding the many distinguished marks of approbation he had received from his Sovereign, his country, and the East India Company, Lord Clive's latter days were embittered, and it is feared,

Digitized by Google

Medal struck in Commemoration of

THE VICTORY AT PLASSEY

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

shortened by one of the most iniquitous persecutions a public man was ever subjected to. The first report of the select committee of enquiry into his conduct, whilst Governor-General in Bengal, was brought up to the House on the 10th of May, 1772; the principal persons in the prosecution were Mr. Sullivan and Colonel Burgoyne, when the transactions in India for the last sixteen years were spoken of by those gentlemen as a disgrace to the nation. In his defence, Clive replied with great dignity and force. He commenced by pointing out "mistakes in matters of fact, and in the speeches founded on them :" then reviewing his own life and services, he claimed the rewards and honours bestowed on him as his due ; and having explained all the circumstances connected with the revolution, and defended his conduct in every respect concerning it, he concluded by saying, "If the record of my services at the India House, if the defence I have twice made in this House, and if the approbation I have already met with, is not an answer to the attack that has been made upon me, I certainly can make none."

On the 17th of May, Lord Clive made another long defence of his conduct, in reply to the attacks still continued against him. The following is a short extract of his memorable speech on the occasion :— "After rendering my country the service which, I think I may, without any degree of vanity, claim the merit of, and after having nearly exhausted a life, full of employment, for the public welfare, and

Digitized by Google

the particular benefit of the East India Company, I little thought that such transactions would have agitated the minds of my countrymen in proceedings like the present, tending to deprive me not only of my property and the fortune which I have fairly acquired, but that which I hold more dear to me—my honour and reputation." After entering most minutely into the nature of each charge, and every particular, he added, "I have served my country and the Company faithfully; and had it been my fortune to be employed by the Crown, I should not have been in the situation I am in at present; I should have been differently rewarded; no retrospect would have been had to sixteen years past, and I should not have been forced to plead for what is dearer than life—my reputation. My situation, Sir, has not been an easy one for these twelve months past; and though my conscience never could accuse me, yet I felt for my friends, who were involved in the same censure as myself. Not a stone has been left unturned, where the least probability could arise of discovering something of a criminal nature against me. The two committees seem to have bent the whole of their enquiries to the conduct of their humble servant, the Baron of Plassy; and I have been examined by the select committee more like a sheep-stealer than a member of this House." After taking a rapid view of all his proceedings in India, the state of that country, the conduct of the Home Government, and his

Digitized by Google

attack on the Dutch armament, he enumerated the honours he had received, and read the letters of approbation from the Company, and called upon Lord Chatham to come to the bar and give his opinion of his services and conduct, after which he sat down, making the following request to the House, "that when they came to decide on his honour, they would not forget their own."

On the 21st May, Clive again spoke in his strong masterly style, concluding with these words, "Take my fortune, but save my honour," and immediately afterwards left the House.

At this stage of the proceedings, a change took place in public opinion. "Doubts began to arise, whether a grand injustice was not about to be inflicted by England on one of the greatest and noblest of her sons." The different charges against him were negatived by large majorities, and the proceedings terminated by a motion which passed unanimously, "That Robert Lord Clive did at the same time render great and meritorious services to his country." Although during this harassing persecution, he displayed the greatest firmness and magnanimity, Lord Clive's mind never recovered its proper equilibrium. The fatigues of two anxious and exhausting sessions had besides not improved his health, so shattered before. He continued suffering from liver and other diseases, and expired on the 22nd of November in the forty-ninth year of his age, and was buried in his native parish of Moreton-

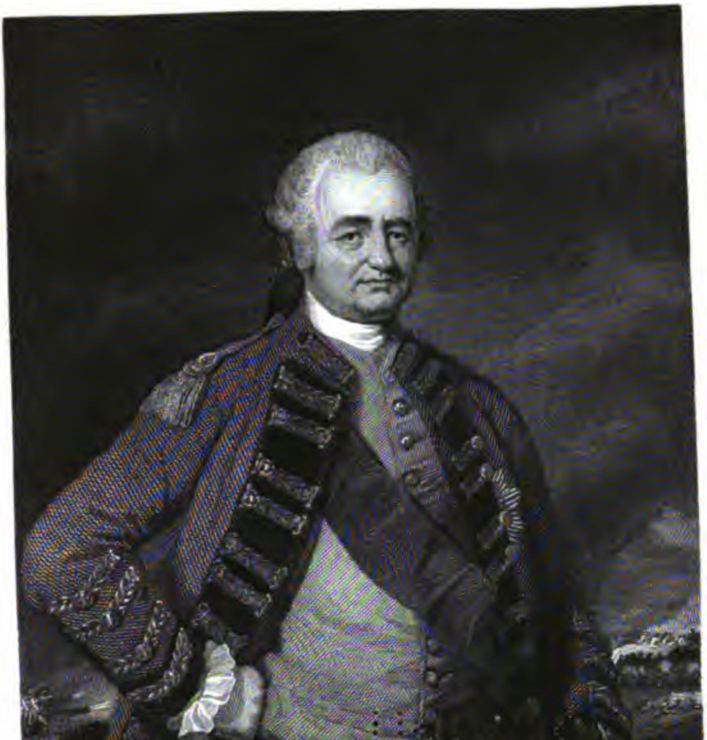
Digitized by Google

Say. In the words of Sir John Malcolm, "India has produced many illustrious men, both in his time and since; but none of them has yet obscured or equalled the fame of Clive, as one of those extraordinary men who give a character to the period and country in which they live. His name cannot be erased from the history of India, nor from that of Britain. Born in the rank of a private gentleman, and launched out early in life into the wide sea of Indian adventure, he soon far outstript all his competitors in the race of fortune and fame. He was trained in the best of schools, a state of danger, of suffering, and activity. Those who would lessen his fame by representing him as victorious over Indian armies only, forget his successes over the French and Dutch, at that time the bravest nations in Europe. But it was not at the head of armies alone that his talents were conspicuous: he was a remarkable man in all the circumstances of life." In private life he was much beloved, and seldom lost a friend. His allowance to General Lawrence, and princely gift of 70,000*l.* for the support of invalids and widows of officers and soldiers in the East India Company's army, "must rank among the noblest of living benefactions."

At the time of his death, Lord Clive, Baron Plassy, was Lord-Lieutenant of Montgomeryshire, Major-General in the East Indies, and representative in Parliament for the town of Shrewsbury.

By a general order, dated Choultry Plain, 20th of

Digitized by Google



Engraved by Edwards from a Painting by George Dance R.A.

Clive

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

October, 1775, the facings of the corps were determined as follows :—

"In consequence of the frequent scarcity of cloth for facings, and the inconvenience subaltern officers are in particular often put to, when exchanged from one corps to the other, it is now ordered that in future there shall be only three infantry regimentals upon the coast, and they are to be without lapels, each brigade to have its distinct uniform, and the officers are to be distinguished only by embroidery on their epaulets. The 1st Regiment of Europeans to be turned up, or faced with buff; the 2nd with black."

The corps in 1776 remained in garrison and cantonments.

The 1st battalion, 1st Regiment, at Vellore.

2d battalion, 1st Regiment, seven companies at Trichinopoly, two at Tanjore.

1st battalion, 2d Regiment, Fort St. George.

2nd battalion, 2nd Regiment, Poonamallee.

On the 7th of January, 1777, the following removals appeared in the Government orders :—

The 2d battalion, 2d Regiment, from Poonamallee to Nellore.

1st battalion 1st Regiment, from Nellore to Trichinopoly and Tanjore.

2d battalion, 1st Regiment, from Trichinopoly and Tanjore to Poonamallee.

In July of the same year the following order, regarding the uniform and facings of the corps, was

Digitized by Google

issued, dated Fort St. George, 7th of July, 1777:—
"The uniform now to be seen at the adjutant-general's quarters is to serve as the pattern to the officers for the next year's clothing, with this difference only, that all the officers of the European regiments are to have narrow lapels sewed down. The 1st Regiment is to be faced with blue, and narrow gold button-holes. The 2d Regiment with white and gold button-holes the same. The grenadier officers to be distinguished as at present.

In June, 1778, intelligence was received of war with France, and on the 29th of the same month the following general orders were issued:—

"The Honourable the President and Council are pleased to direct that the following troops do march with as much expedition as possible to Conjeveram.

"The grenadiers of the two regiments of Europeans:—

"The 2d battalion, 2d Regiment, from Nellore.

"2d battalion, 1st Regiment, from Poonamallee.

"The whole of the Artillery from the Mount.

"Four companies of the 1st to Tanjore from Trichinopoly."

The above composed part of the army under Sir Hector Munroe, which, on the 8th of August of the same year, encamped on the red hills near Pondicherry, and the following day summoned it to surrender. It was the 21st before the boundary hedge was taken possession of, and the 6th of September

Digitized by Google

before ground was broken. On the 10th of August, a severe naval action between the French and English squadrons was fought in the offing; the English were victorious, and anchored in the roads of Pondicherry on the 21st. The garrison of Pondicherry was commanded by M. Bellacombe. Notwithstanding that the fortifications had been entirely destroyed, when formerly taken by Colonel Coote, they had been restored with much diligence, and were defended by a garrison which availed itself of every advantage. On the 18th of September the British opened batteries of twenty-eight guns, and twenty-seven mortars; but the activity and courage of the garrison, together with the rains which set in heavily, retarded the operations of the besiegers so much, that it was the 15th of October before a passage was formed across the ditch. Then only did the brave governor surrender, and the British by their liberality and kindness showed the high sense they entertained of the honour and gallantry of the enemy. The garrison became prisoners of war, but the colours of the battalion of India were restored to it by the victors in compliment of the distinguished conduct of that corps. Throughout all the operations of the siege the greatest gallantry had been displayed on both sides.*

* The Madras Europeans lost nearly 160 men during its continuance. D. Thomson the adjutant of the 2d was killed, and Lieutenant (afterwards Lieutenant-general) John Orr succeeded him.

Digitized by Google

In General Orders of the 8th of October the following, regarding an officer of the corps, was issued:—

"The Honourable the President and Select Committee have been pleased to appoint Lieutenant James O'Hara, who stands next for promotion, to be a captain, in consideration of his gallant behaviour in the attack on the north-west ravelin at Pondicherry, which has been mentioned to them in a particular manner by General Munroe, and for which they have thought proper to confer on him the mark of their approbation."

The French having no other settlements in India except Mahè, on the Malabar coast, it was decided to take it, although by doing so, a war with Hyder Ali was risked. On the 21st of December, 1778, the European battalion in Fort St. George, and on the 29th the European battalion at Tanjore were ordered on this service, under Colonel Braithwaite. The force consisted of two battalions of the corps, three native regiments, and Captains Cliford's, Regnalt's and Nodler's companies of artillery; Lieut.-Colonel Browne commanded the European battalion from Tanjore, and Major William Cook the one from Fort St. George. Early in March, the expedition had arrived before it, and Mahè surrendered on the 19th of March. On the 29th of November, the fort was blown up and destroyed; and the force, although intended, if required, to join Colonel God-

Digitized by Google

dard in Guzerat, moved into Tellicherry, at that time attacked by the Nairs.

On the 1st January, 1779, the following order was published by Sir Eyre Coote, Commander-in-Chief in India:—"Lieutenant-General Sir Eyre Coote, on his return to the command of India, felt himself particularly happy in the recollection that he should have the honour once more of leading these troops whose military firmness and intrepidity he has been an eye-witness of in so many instances during former wars. But on his arrival here he begs leave to address the army on this establishment with the overflowings of a heart replete with gratitude to them as an Englishman, as King's and Company's officers, for the essential services they have so lately rendered the English nation, its allies, and most particularly their masters, the Honorable East India Company. The service they have been employed on during the siege of Pondicherry, required leaders of approved military abilities, and soldiers in the highest sense of the word, and as such, the army on the Coromandel coast have signalised themselves to all the world."

In April of the same year, all the sappers and miners of the corps were sent to demolish the works at Pondicherry, at which time the 2nd of the 1st regiment of Europeans were there stationed.

As Colonel Braithwaite's force were prevented joining Colonel Goddard in Guzerat, Colonel Browne, of the corps, at the head of a detachment

Digitized by Google

composed of 100 Madras Artillery, the 1st battalion 2nd regiment of the corps 500 strong, and a battalion of Sepoys, embarked at Madras, and on the 14th April, 1780, joined Colonel Goddard near Pawungurh. On the 19th, the corps formed part of the force which attacked the Mahratta camp, when the enemy retired and could not be brought to action; Colonel Goddard remained inactive during the rains; in October the Europeans of his force were embarked at Surat and sent down towards Bassein, near which, on the 13th November, he joined them with the Sepoys with whom he had marched down the coast; by the 28th November trenches had been opened, and the first battery completed at a distance of 900 yards from the north face of the fort. In the meantime Colonel Hantley's small force, of which the Bombay Europeans formed part, were constantly engaged with the enemy for upwards of six weeks in preventing the siege of Bassein being raised, which Colonel Goddard's force persevered in, and obliged that strong fortress to surrender on the 11th December; on the 13th, Goddard, with the cavalry and grenadiers of his division, joined Hantley, who on the previous day had signally defeated the Mahrattas in a determined attack they made on his position.

On Colonel Goddard's advance on Poona, the battalion of the corps, with the Bombay European Regiment, led the column of attack which forced the Bhore Ghaut on the 8th of February, 1781,

Digitized by Google

and assisted in maintaining the position of Kandalla against the whole Mahratta army of 70,000 men.

During the retreat on Panwell, from the 20th to the 23rd of April, particularly near Chouke, the Bombay, with the Madras European Regiment, had the honour of being on the rear-guard, on which occasion the corps suffered severely. At the conclusion of the war, the greater number of the surviving privates of the Madras European Infantry were transferred to the Bombay Regiment, but the officers, three non-commissioned, and a few privates, returned to Madras.

In January, 1780, it was well known to every person in India, except the government of Madras, that Hyder Ali was preparing, for the invasion of the Company's territory, one of the most numerous and effective armies ever seen in India. No steps were taken to meet the emergency, and the troops remained at the stations of Poonamallee, Nellore, Trichinopoly, Pondicherry, Tanjore, Guntoor and Masulipatam, as if the country was likely to remain for years in a state of the most profound peace. So late as the 21st June, when the British commandant at Amboor reported the actual descent of the Mysore army into the Carnatic, the intelligence was treated by the council of Fort St. George with slight regard, and although pressed by Lord M'Leod of the 73rd Highlanders to pay some attention to the report, government would take no decided steps.

Digitized by Google

It was only when columns of smoke were visible in every direction from St. Thomas's Mount, when the flying and terrified natives were crowding in to escape the vengeance of Hyder's cavalry, which had swept the country, and were carrying devastation and ruin wherever they went, and when the enemy's near approach to Madras created fears for their own safety, that the governor and council opened their eyes and began to shew some symptoms of energy, and directed the movement of their troops to meet and arrest the progress of the Mysoreans. Poonamallee being considered the most centrical point, and where the 73rd Highlanders were stationed, was fixed upon as the place where all the troops should assemble. Upon the first of August, 400 of the corps, 800 Sepoys, and twenty pieces of artillery, were marched there from Madras and the Mount: after a few days, this force, encreased by H. M.'s 73rd, moved to the Mount, and were intended to remain there until the arrival of Colonel Braithwaite with 200 of the corps, 100 artillery with ten field-pieces, four battalions of infantry, and a regiment of native cavalry from Pondicherry, and Col. Baillie, with 200 of the corps, two companies of artillery with ten field-pieces, and five battalions of Sepoys from Guntoor in the Northern Circars.

On the 26th August, Sir Hector Munroe, accompanied by Lord McLeod, Colonels Braithwaite, Fletcher, and Harper, marched from the Mount towards Conjeveram. His army, very poorly supplied

Digitized by Google

and equipped, consisted of about 1,500 European infantry, 300 artillery, with forty pieces of artillery, 4,200 Sepoys, thirty of the corps mounted as dragoons, and about the same number of native commissioned and non-commissioned of the native regiment of Nabob's cavalry, which had arrived with Colonel Braithwaite from Pondicherry, the privates having refused to march until paid by the Nabob fourteen months arrears of pay.

Hyder's army amounted to 100,000 fighting men, of whom about 60,000 were cavalry, and 50,000 infantry, and 100 pieces of field artillery: nearly all the infantry were formed into regular battalions, and commanded by Frenchmen. Of the cavalry, two troops were French hussars, commanded by Pimoran; of the infantry, a regiment of Frenchmen, 500 strong, was commanded by Lally.

When Sir Hector Munroe's force left the Mount, Hyder raised the siege of Arcot, which had been defended against him by a garrison of which 100 of the corps formed a part. On the 29th August, the British arrived at Conjeveram, the town of which Hyder had set fire to and almost entirely destroyed. During the few days' march, the Highlanders of H. M.'s 73rd regiment, suffered severely from the heat, marching, as the army did, long after sunrise: on the first day nearly 200 of their best men dropped down, and many died from the effects of exposure.

On the 5th September, Colonel Baillie's detachment reached Perambaucum, about fourteen miles

Digitized by Google

from Conjeveram, where he was attacked by a select corps under Tippoo, consisting of 30,000 cavalry, 8000 infantry, and twelve pieces of artillery. During the whole of the day the enemy's attacks were continued with the greatest spirit, but Baillie, with his usual intrepidity, repulsed them with severe slaughter. In the evening, Baillie sent to Conjeveram, requesting Munroe to march to his assistance, and Tippoo to his father reporting that he could make no impression upon the British detachment.

Munroe's and Hyder's armies were encamped near each other a short distance from Conjeveram, when Baillie's messenger arrived: instead of immediately advancing towards Perambaucum with the whole of his force, Munroe detached, on the 8th of September, under command of Colonel Fletcher, all his grenadiers and light troops, consisting of the grenadiers and light companies of H. M.'s 73d, two companies of grenadiers of the corps under Captains Phillips and Ferrier, ten companies Sepoy grenadiers, five under Captain Rumley, and five under Captain Gowdie; a company of riflemen under Lieutenant Mouat, and nine camel loads of ammunition. Fletcher eluded the enemy's horse and joined Baillie the following day; on the afternoon of which the united detachments marched towards Conjeveram: the enemy attempted to stop them, but were beaten back with some loss, and night setting in, Baillie unfortunately came to the determination of halting until daylight. On the morning of the

Digitized by Google

10th, the detachment pursued its route, and soon afterwards, Tippoo appeared on its left flank near the village of Pollilore, and commenced a cannonade which obliged the detachment to halt, whilst the Sepoy grenadiers, under Rumley and Gowdie, were ordered to storm the guns: this they gallantly did, and were in the act of seizing them, having obliged the enemy to retire, when they were charged and driven back by a large body of cavalry, which eventually turned out to be the advance of Hyder's army, masking the movement of his infantry and guns, all pushing forward to the attack. In a very few minutes, upwards of fifty pieces of artillery opened a heavy and destructive fire at short range, within grape-shot distance, and a desperate action ensued. The enemy, at least 100,000 men, attacked the British at the same time, in front, flank, and rear, but were invariably repulsed; the detachment still gained ground, formed in square, with the sick, wounded, and ammunition, in the centre. The Mysore cavalry had been driven back on their infantry; their right began to give way, and a rapid movement by the British centre seemed to have decided the day in Baillie's favour, when two tumbrils blew up, laid open one entire face of the British square, rendered powerless part of the artillery, and threw the whole into confusion. The ammunition at the same time began to fail, and the enemy pressed round on all quarters; their cavalry, taking advantage of the confusion in the Sepoy ranks, charged,

Digitized by Google

and soon completely destroyed them. The Europeans, reduced to 400, had in the meantime drawn together in square and occupied a slight rising ground; the enemy's cavalry and infantry repeatedly charged this small body of men, but were invariably repulsed with heavy loss. After their musket ammunition was expended, the contest was kept up with the bayonet, with which thirteen different charges were repelled. The enemy's artillery having been brought up quite close in different positions, and all their cavalry and infantry preparing for another attack, Baillie, finding that Sir Hector Munroe did not advance to his relief, accepted terms, and ordered his men to ground arms, which they had no sooner done, than the enemy rushed on and put seven-eighths of their prisoners to the sword, and but for the humane interposition of the French officers, Lally and Pimoran, not a man would have been saved. Of eighty-six officers, thirty-six were killed or died of their wounds, and thirty-four were wounded: of the European privates, 160 were killed, and nearly all severely wounded; only sixteen officers and privates escaped unhurt; nearly the whole of the Sepoys were taken or killed; a very few escaped.

The enemy took a savage delight in cutting and hewing at the unfortunate wounded Europeans, many were crushed to death by the horses and elephants which were constantly being paraded in triumph over the field of battle. A few who lived

Digitized by Google

for a short time, died miserably after protracted hours of agony during the following night and day; others, who survived, joined their comrades in captivity, and experienced for years the horrors of those gloomy dungeons, rendered more dreadful by the almost constant apprehension of assassination, which, with starvation and ill-usage, terminated the career of nine-tenths of those who became prisoners to the tyrant.

Hyder Ali, seated in his tent, six miles from the scene of action, had the prisoners and the heads of the slain brought before him; among the first of the former was Colonel Baillie, who, with several other wounded officers, was brought on tumbrils or gun-carriages: Hyder exulted over his unfortunate captives, which Baillie returned with much spirit and contempt. The heads of the slain were brought and placed before him, which disgusting office had sometimes to be performed by some of the prisoners. The heads of Captain Phillips, of the grenadiers of the corps, and Dr. Wilson, the surgeon, were placed before him by one of their most intimate friends; a dooly was sent to bring in Colonel Fletcher, of the corps, but he could not be found until next morning, when his head was brought in. Towards the evening of the same day, a tent was pitched for their accommodation, but the prisoners were allowed neither food, straw, nor bedding; all had been stripped of their clothing, and the wounds of none had been dressed. A French surgeon in

Digitized by Google

Hyder's service, and the French officers behaved, as far as they were allowed, with the greatest humanity; few, if any of the wounded would have survived had it not been for their kindness and attention. A few days after this event, the wounded prisoners were dispatched to Seringapatam, and the others towards Arnee. The sufferings of the unfortunate soldiers, placed in bullock-carts, exposed to the heat of the sun almost naked, taunted and abused by their savage brutal captors, and dragged in triumph round every town or village they passed through, were too horrible to be described. Very few lived through their captivity, nearly all having died of starvation and want of medical treatment, and a great many were either poisoned or barbarously murdered. A few of the officers lived; among others, Captain Gowdie and Lieutenant Bowser, both of whom lived to command the Madras army as general officers, and contributed towards the downfal of the tyrant, and the taking of his capital. Of the Madras Europeans which composed part of the detachment, there were two grenadier and two battalion companies. Of the twenty-two officers of the corps, present on the occasion, Colonel Fletcher, Captain Phillips, Dr. Wilson, Lieut. Wade, and Ensigns Clarke and Galway were killed; Colonel Baillie, Captain Monteith, Lieuts. Massey, Bowser, Halliburton, Hope, Nash, Baillie, and Turing were wounded. Captain Ferrier and Lieutenant Knox died of their wounds, and Lieutenants McNeill, Gorie, Latham, Captain

Digitized by Google

Wrag, and Lieutenant Baillie were made prisoners. Of the eight officers, with the flank companies of H. M.'s 73rd, three were killed, and four wounded, among the latter, Captain, afterwards Sir David Baird. Of the five officers of the Madras artillery, two were killed, one died of his wounds, and one was wounded. Of the eighty-six officers in the detachment, twenty-nine were killed, thirty-eight (of whom six afterwards died) were wounded, and only sixteen escaped unhurt.

On the morning after this fatal day, a wounded Sepoy arrived in Sir Hector Munroe's camp, and communicated the disastrous intelligence; he immediately commenced a retreat towards Chinglyputt, where, after some severe fighting, he arrived on the 12th, with the loss of nearly all his baggage. Colonel Cosby at the same time joined from Tanjore by the 15th. The British encamped near the Marmelong bridge, while Hyder took up a position about forty miles off. When intelligence of this disastrous campaign reached Calcutta, Mr. Hastings lost no time in adopting those energetic measures which that distinguished statesman could so readily employ: he at once suspended the governor of Fort St. George, and on the 13th October, despatched Sir Eyre Coote, invested with the sole direction of the war, in Warren Hastings' emphatic words, "to vindicate the rights and honour of the British arms." This great commander left Calcutta by sea with a large treasure for the expences of the war, a bat-

Digitized by Google

talion of 350 of the Bengal Europeans, 200 artillerymen, and 670 Lascars; ten battalions of Sepoys were at the same time sent by land under the command of Colonel Pierce of the Bengal army.

On the 29th October, the governor and council of Madras, taking into consideration the loss sustained by the European troops of their army in the retreat from Conjeveram and Chinglyputt, made each non-commissioned officer and private a present of a complete kit. On the same day the troops were moved into cantonments, extending from Vepery to St. Thomè, the advanced post being St. Thomas's Mount; the corps occupied the garden-houses of Sir Hector Munroe and Mr. Daniels.

On the 5th November, Sir Eyre Coote, with his reinforcements and treasure, arrived at Madras; no time was then lost in completing the troops, destitute almost of every military supply. The severe monsoon of the season enabled the General to effect this without exhibiting to the enemy the lamentable defect in every department of the service. By the 14th December all was complete, and on that day the army, in the highest state of equipment, marched out of cantonments, and encamped at the Mount: their order of march was as follows: the 2d cavalry as advanced guard, the Tanjore grenadiers, followed by an 18-pounder from the park; the 2d, 16th and 21st battalions of Sepoys, H. M. 73rd, the Madras Europeans, the Bengal Europeans, the 7th and 15th bat-

Digitized by Google

talions of Sepoys, followed by an 18-pounder, and the Circar grenadiers to close the rear.

On the 15th January, 1781, all being prepared at the Mount, the army on the 17th took the field. General Stewart was left in command of Fort St. George, Black Town, and the Mount, with 200 Europeans, fifty artillery, and 500 Sepoys. The effective force under the immediate command of Sir Eyre Coote, consisted of the finest body of men, Europeans and natives, ever seen in India, numbering 8000 infantry, 800 cavalry, and sixty-two pieces of artillery, with gunners complete, and abundance of military stores: all were animated with the highest spirits and confidence in a leader who had so often led them to victory, and on leaving the Mount this feeling was expressed by loud and hearty cheers.

On the 19th, the army passed Chinglyputt, and on the 21st, a party composed of 1000 men, which had been despatched on the previous night, took Carrangooly by storm, with a loss of 170 to the British, but of double the number to the enemy, the advantage of which capture is explained in the following order by Sir E. Coote, on the subject dated, Camp, near Carrangooly, 21st of January, 1781.

"The Commander-in-chief's thanks are in the strongest manner returned to Captain Davies and the rest of the gallant officers, who, this morning, so eminently distinguished themselves in the very spirited attack and capture of Carrangooly; the

Digitized by Google

cool, determined, and active part the assailants acted, has given the army an ample and opportune supply of provisions, a post of the first consequence, and will prove of essential advantage to our future operations. The Commander-in-chief cannot help repeating that his particular thanks are due to Captain Davies, also to Captain Tanner; and the voluntary services of Captain Moorehouse and Pringle merit every commendation; the commanding officers of the Sepoy battalions, and, in short, the whole corps have had such a share in the success of this day, that they are, one and all, marked as parties to whom the public are much indebted. The European artillery have proved themselves what the enemy have long found them to be, the first of troops; and the favourable report of the surgeon, relative to the wounds of Captain Moorehouse, Lieutenant Anderson, Ensign McAlister, and Lieutenant O'Brian (fire-worker), that they are not dangerous, adds greatly to the pleasure attendant on our success."

The next day, the army advanced towards Wandiwash, which had been besieged by Hyder since the beginning of December, 1780. The garrison of Wandiwash consisted of natives, commanded by Lieutenant Flint, with Ensign More, the only other European in the place: these gallantly repulsed every assault of the enemy, made several sorties, several times spiked the enemy's guns, and partly destroyed their works. The advance of General

Digitized by Google

Coote on the 22d January, raised the siege; the army encamped on the same ground on which twenty-one years before it had raised the siege by a memorable battle. The general order of the 23d January, 1781, dated from Camp Wandiwash, is as follows: "The army is now encamped on the field where a glorious victory was achieved over the French, on the 22d January, 1760, and the commander-in-chief directs that an extra dram and biscuit be drawn for the European, and dry batta for the native troops."

On the 1st of February, hearing of the arrival of the French fleet under D'Orres, the army marched to Pondicherry for the purpose of destroying the Masula boats, and further impeding the communication between the enemy's ships and the shore. On the 5th, the force encamped on the Red Hills, and had nearly completed the destruction of the boats and military stores, when Hyder's army appeared in great force. On the 6th and following day, a number of manœuvres were executed by both armies, but battle was declined by the enemy, and on the following day, the French fleet left the coast.

Until May the 25th, the army remained encamped near Cuddalore, subsisting from day to day by the precarious supplies conveyed by sea, or what after a most diligent search was found concealed in the villages and towns in the neighbourhood. Admiral Hughes' fleet having in the meantime arrived, landed two companies of the 2d European battalion,

Digitized by Google

and a battalion and a half of Sepoys, who had returned on board from serving under Colonel Goddard against the Mahrattas: the army being still further reinforced by two battalions of Sepoys, under Captain Lamotte, remained almost stationary from the want of provisions until the 16th of June, when the general determined to effect the capture of Chellumbrum, a depôt of provisions for Hyder's army, and any French one that might be able to land. On the 19th, he had approached within a short distance of this place, and in the evening advanced with four battalions, expecting to take it by *coup-de-main*. A gun was run up to the gateway and blew it open; it was also advanced towards the second, or inner gate, when all the European gunners having been killed, and the enemy opening a deadly fire on the column, all in a short time gave way, having experienced a very severe loss. The Pettah had, however, been plundered, and a large quantity of grain found in it was brought away, and the army retired towards Porto Novo, to prepare materials for reducing Chellumbrum by a regular siege.

The repulse sustained by this detachment had been so magnified to Hyder, that he determined at once to risk the battle so long sought by the English. In this opinion he was supported by his officers and chiefs, but the sagacity of Lally, who foresaw the probable consequences, and who urged delay, only determined Hyder to bring it about with as

Digitized by Google

little delay as possible, fondly expecting to drive the English into the sea, or cut them up, as he had before, the unfortunate detachment under Colonel Baillie.

On the 1st of July, the army moved from Porto Novo towards Cuddalore. The enemy occupied a strong position across the Cuddalore road, their right flank resting on some rising ground, crowned with redoubts, their left on the sand-hills, a few hundred yards from the coast; their entire line was covered with entrenchments. Of the British force, the first line consisted of H. M.'s 73rd, the Madras and Bengal European regiments, six battalions of Sepoys, one European troop of cavalry, two regiments of native cavalry, and thirty guns, led by Sir Hector Munroe: the other by General Stewart, was composed of four battalions of Sepoys, and twenty-five field-pieces;—one battalion, two regiments of native cavalry, and 300 Mahratta horse, composed the baggage guard. The enemy's troops were distinctly observed; hordes of cavalry hovering round the front and flanks of the line, were dispersed with some loss by the superior fire of the British artillery, and a still closer reconnoisance induced the English army to file off towards the right, their baggage moving round to their right flank. This movement, rapidly and skilfully executed, turned the left of the enemy, bringing the British right on the sea, and the left on the sand-hills. An immediate change of position to the left,

Digitized by Google

on the left of each line, throwing forward the whole right, brought the rear and baggage to the sea, the right flank resting on the shore, the left on some sand-hills, strongly occupied. A small schooner belonging to the squadron, was anchored outside the surf, with her guns brought to bear along the whole extent of the position. The sand-hills in front had been occupied by the artillery of the second line, when the first advanced to the attack of the enemy, whose front had been as rapidly charged to meet the new disposition: a thick prickly-pear hedge covered its right flank, the left was supported by a strong corps of infantry in column, with guns. The advance of the line though slow, was in good order, and every advantage was taken of the nature of the ground. After a continued and heavy cannonade from about fifty guns, the enemy made a determined charge of cavalry along the whole front and left of the British line; at the same time a strong corps of infantry, and a very large mass of cavalry made a detour to fall on its rear. The attack in front was repulsed with great slaughter, by the superior fire and steadiness of the troops. A close and severe contest ensued between the 2d line and the other body which had moved round to the rear; they were driven in confusion from every position they had occupied, and at last fled back with precipitation; thus enabling the first line to continue its advance without apprehension for their rear, and at the same time supported by the steady and destructive practice

Digitized by Google

of the artillery, which occupied the heights. The first line now advanced rapidly, and drove before them in confusion thirty battalions of the enemy's infantry, who, after delivering one volley, fled. At this time Hyder ordered a close and simultaneous attack of all his cavalry, on both lines and the baggage; the attack on the first line being directed by Hyder personally: nothing could have been more desperate and determined than their charge; as they galloped up to the English, their standard-elephant was wounded, and turned in terror off the field. Few troops could stand the storm of musketry and grape against which they advanced; and although a few rode up to the bayonets of the infantry, and there fell, the mass wavered, halted, and at last fairly galloped off the field. The charge on the second line and baggage was observed to be suspended, the mass of cavalry merely hovering on its flank; repeated orders to his General Meer Sahib, and officers, to charge instantly as they valued their heads, were sent by Hyder, but that General had fallen mortally wounded. The broadside of the schooner had been brought to bear upon the cavalry, and telling with the utmost destruction, from a quarter so little expected, had the effect of at once checking and obliging them to retire under cover of the sand-hills, where, being exposed to a cannonade from some of the guns of the second line and baggage-guard, they waited with impatience to cover the retreat of the guns and the whole army. Want of efficient cavalry

Digitized by Google

alone prevented the British from dispersing the enemy, and even capturing most of their guns, if not Hyder himself, who, seated on a stool, on the top of a mound, in rear of his left, would neither leave the ground until the English line had nearly reached him, or believe that he saw the defeat of his troops. To repeated solicitations for his own safety, he returned replies couched in the most obscene and insulting language, and at last was only by force put on horseback and carried off the field, leaving his suite to follow on foot, as they best could, their servants and grooms having, long before Hyder moved, fled with their master's horses and elephants: the majority, indeed, of Hyder's chiefs and courtiers that night had a long and hurried flight on foot from the field of battle.

The first line occupied the position abandoned by the enemy; and having been about midnight joined by the second, the army advanced a short distance along the road the enemy had fled by, and halted at the village of Mooty Polliam. Although no guns, standards, or prisoners were taken, the battle of Porto Novo will ever be considered a most important event. It broke the spell formed by the defeat of Colonel Baillie and the events of that disastrous campaign: it destroyed the terror the name of Hyder inspired, as well as the success which superstitious persons believed to attend all his undertakings. The force which gained this important victory consisted of two regiments of native cavalry, a European

Digitized by Google

troop of cavalry, three battalions of European infantry, H. M.'s 73d, and the Madras and Bengal European Regiments, ten battalions of Sepoys, and fifty-five light field-pieces, with their artillerymen; in all, including 598 artillerymen, 8476 men:—the enemy at least 80,000, with forty-seven pieces of heavy cannon. The loss to the British was comparatively trifling, being 587 killed and wounded, of whom seventeen were officers, and fifty Europeans. The lowest estimate of Hyder's loss on that day in killed and wounded, was 10,000 men; the dense masses of cavalry and infantry, and the immense extent of irregulars scattered in all directions, causing an almost certain effect in every shot.

In the orders of the day issued on the 3d July, thanks were returned to all the troops for their great gallantry. Sir Hector Munroe was thanked for his conduct, as equally spirited and active; and Brigadier-General Stewart's determined occupation and obstinate defence of the heights was declared to have been highly meritorious. In his despatch to Government, Sir Eyre Coote assured it "that every individual of this little army seemed to feel the critical situation of our national concerns; our falling interests required uncommon exertions for their support; and to the honour of this army, every nerve was exerted to the very extent of possibility."

During this time, a detachment under Tippoo was besieging Wandiwash: the General, although hard pressed for daily provisions, moved to its relief.

Digitized by Google

On the 15th, he came in sight of Hyder's camp, who struck his tents and marched off to the westward. On the 18th July, Tippoo, after being repulsed in attempting to carry the place by storm, was obliged to raise the siege of Wandiwash, where the army arriving on the 20th, Sir Eyre, after complimenting its gallant defender, Captain Flint, reported to the Government of Madras "that Wandiwash is safe, being the third time in my life I have had the honour to relieve it."

Tippoo's corps, strongly reinforced, had moved to the northward to intercept Colonel Pearce's Bengal detachment. These, however, had kept on the east shore of the Pulicat lake, whilst Tippoo's army had kept on the west. Coote, therefore, effected a junction with the ten battalions of Bengal Sepoys and twenty pieces of cannon under command of Colonel Pearce, on the 2d of August, at Pulicat.

The advanced post in possession of the British was Poonamallee. Before the army could move to the relief of Vellore or Arcot, it was necessary to take Tripasore, a fortification lately much strengthened and improved, and garrisoned by 1500 men. On the 19th of August, the army arrived before it; and by the 22nd, a breach was effected. The garrison demanding terms, and Hyder's army appearing in sight, orders were instantly given to storm, when they surrendered at discretion. Hyder drew off on seeing the British in possession of the works; and to a proposition of Sir Eyre Coote to exchange the

Digitized by Google

prisoners taken at Tripasore, he recommended the English General to put them all to death, and refused any exchange of prisoners.

The enemy were now encamped on the same ground at Pollilore on which Colonel Baillie's detachment was cut up. This he had examined with great care, and determined to offer Sir Eyre Coote battle on the same spot and on the same day of the year. Hyder's astrologers had prognosticated a favourable issue to any battle fought on this fortunate ground, more particularly if on the 11th of Ramsan, corresponding, on the occasion in question, with the 31st August, as it had on the preceding with the 10th of September. On the 26th the British force arrived at Parambacum, where the enemy's cavalry were first observed. On the morning of the 27th, the army advanced at about 8 o'clock, and discovered the enemy drawn up in order of battle. The position they occupied was rendered much stronger by the irregularity and difficulties of the adjacent country. The advanced guard having been fired upon, the first line, under Sir Hector Munroe, advanced and formed up in position steadily, under a fire from eight or ten guns;—the second line, under General Stewart, moved to the left, and formed at right angles to the first line, its left thrown back; the first line pushed on for the enemy's guns, but they were covered by a large body of horse, and the British had advanced a very little way, when a heavy cannonade was opened upon both their flanks. The second line

Digitized by Google

had, in the meantime, been heavily pressed; and Munroe's division, bringing its whole right round, advanced to form line on the right of the second line. This movement brought them on the same spot of ground where Colonel Baillie had made his last stand. The fragments of bones, legs, arms, and skulls of their slaughtered comrades, strewed unburied over the position they now occupied, brought the bloody tragedy of last September to their minds, and excited feelings of the most deadly vengeance against the enemy. The broken nature of the ground rendered it extremely difficult to advance with any celerity against the enemy, who were besides in a strong entrenched position. As the British, however, approached, Hyder withdrew his guns; and before nightfall, his army retired some distance, leaving the British masters of the field, after an uninterrupted action of eight hours. During the night the enemy fell back still further.

The result of this almost drawn action went still further to depress the enemy's spirits. The English loss was, however, very heavy; that of the enemy something less than 2000 men: 600 of the English were killed or wounded, almost all desperately. General Stewart lost his leg, and Colonel Brown of the corps only survived his wound until next day. Captain Hyslop, the General's aide-de-camp, was likewise killed. Among others of the corps wounded was Lieutenant (afterwards Major-General) Henry Webber.

Digitized by Google

The next day, the following order was published by Sir Eyre Coote:—"The Commander-in-Chief takes the earliest opportunity of returning his thanks to the whole army he has the honour to command, for their very steady and gallant conduct throughout the action of yesterday, and which alone insured the success of the operations of the day. He desires that this order may be particularly explained to the black troops, whose behaviour on all occasions gives the greatest satisfaction. The spirited conduct of our troops must strike the enemy with that awe and respect for our arms, which cannot fail to be of essential service to our national cause, and, it is hoped, will eventually be the means of shortening the confinement and suffering of our brother-soldiers in the enemy's miserable prisons. The Commander-in-Chief takes this opportunity also of mentioning that he will set forth to his Majesty and the Company the very essential services this army has rendered.

"Commanding officers of corps to make strict enquiry concerning arms taken from the enemy yesterday, and to send them to the commissary of stores."

On the 29th, the army fell back for provisions to Tripasore, where daily supplies were, with the utmost difficulty brought from Madras and the neighbouring villages. On the 21st September, the army moved towards Tritany; and on the following day, the small fort of Paloor was taken from the enemy,

Digitized by Google

and what was of the greatest consequence, sufficient grain for two days' consumption was found in it. Accounts having, the same day, been received from Colonel Lang of the regiment, who commanded Vellore, of his distress for provisions, a forward movement was determined upon for his relief.

Hyder was encamped in a strong position at the pass of Sholingur: about noon on the 27th September, the British had arrived in front of his position; the 2nd brigade, the flank companies of the 73rd, all the cavalry, and twenty-two pieces of artillery, moved forward to gain the enemy's left flank. The rest of the line advanced steadily to their front, and were received with a heavy but ill-directed fire from nearly seventy pieces of artillery, which, however, did not impede their advance, rendered slow by the broken and rocky nature of the ground. After passing some rocks, where the line was obliged in some places to file to the front, the entire cavalry of the enemy made a furious charge in two large bodies; one against the front of the line was severely handled, and driven back with loss: the other penetrated through the openings in the line, but its flanks being protected by the file-marching that had caused the opening, and the rear rank facing about and delivering their fire, they also were obliged to gallop off in disorder, after sustaining a very heavy loss.

When the cavalry charged, Hyder's guns had been limbered up, and were making off with all

Digitized by Google

speed; the defeat of his cavalry added to the confusion, whilst the British infantry, with their guns, advancing rapidly, fired grape among the confused masses in their front; the right brigade at the same time gained the left flank of the enemy, and its fire completed their defeat. The pursuit was continued until dark, and it was not until midnight that the English army were collected on the field of battle. The superiority of the enemy's gun-cattle, their overwhelming force of cavalry, and Hyder's invariable practice of always securing his guns, prevented the English from following up the pursuit with greater effect. The trophies of the day were three cavalry standards, and one gun, one of those which belonged to Colonel Baillie's detachment. The strength of the army in this action was 11,500 men, and their loss no more than 100 men killed and wounded: Hyder's army numbered at least 60,000, and seventy guns; their loss exceeded 5000 men.

This action was admitted at the time by the Mysoreans to have been a severe defeat: the greater part of their bazaars were found standing, and to the famishing soldiers, the provisions and grain found in them were of greater consequence and advantage than the victory; still, however, the general was prevented by scarcity of supplies from following up the enemy.

The English General himself headed a small detachment which marched to drive a select corps of

Digitized by Google

the enemy out of the Polams, a country belonging to the Poligars of Calastry and Vencatticherry, and lying in the neighbourhood of the field of battle, and from which the provisions for the Mysore army had been drawn. After a march of thirty-eight hours, he completely surprised and destroyed the enemy, capturing all their baggage and plunder. To ensure further supplies for the relief of Vellore, a small corps under Colonel Owen, consisting of five battalions of Sepoys, with three guns, a small portion of cavalry, and the flank companies of the Bengal Europeans, were pushed on in advance about twenty miles, to command the resources of the country, and, if possible, to intercept some of the enemy's convoys.

On the 23rd October, this detachment, encamped considerably in advance of the strong pass of Veracundaloor, was suddenly attacked at daylight by nearly the whole of Hyder's army, commanded by himself. The enemy endeavoured either to destroy this corps before it could enter the pass, or cut off its retreat, which would have been effected but for the gallantry and steadiness of the troops, which enabled Colonel Owen to retire, but with the loss of all his camp equipage and baggage: during the retreat, and whilst entering the pass, one of Colonel Owen's guns was taken by a large body of the enemy's horse, who had charged and routed a battalion of Sepoys to which it was attached, and whose

Digitized by Google

commandant, Captain Walker, had at the same time been killed at the head of his corps. The flank companies of the Bengal European Regiment, under Captain More, at this critical moment were wheeled back to enable the flying Sepoys to pass to the rear, and after pouring in a volley on the enemy, who were dragging off the captured gun in triumph, rushed forward, recovered the gun and drove the Mysorean horse and foot back at the point of the bayonet with great slaughter. In the meantime, Walker's battalion had rallied in the rear, and advanced boldly to the support of the Europeans; the entry to the pass was kept until Colonel Owen had re-formed his hard pressed and somewhat disordered troops into some order. During this hard-fought action, in which about 4000 English Sepoys, 400 cavalry, and 180 European infantry were engaged with the whole of the Mysore infantry, and the entire body of Hyder's select cavalry, supported by all his light artillery, the English lost 317 men killed and wounded, and the enemy, by their own account, upwards of 3000.

The services of the artillery, commanded by Captain Moorehouse, were particularly brilliant, and distinguished on the occasion, and contributed much to the success of the day; the determination, decision, and coolness, evinced by him in taking up different positions, and the steadiness and rapidity with which a most destructive fire on the enemy was

Digitized by Google

kept up was acknowledged never to have been surpassed on any former occasion.

The distresses of the garrison of Vellore were, towards the end of October, approaching to a crisis, there was not one day's supply of grain in store, and the garrison were entirely dependent on supplies nightly introduced by stealth from distant villages, a source of maintenance of which the approaching moonlight nights would shortly deprive them: it became, therefore, an object of necessity, either to throw in a supply or to advance and cover the escape of the garrison. A small store of grain having been, with the utmost difficulty, collected by the General, he advanced on the 3d of November, by rapid marches, so close to Vellore as to introduce this seasonable supply; Hyder, on his approach, having raised the siege, and retired across the river, discouraged, as it was supposed, by his late severe loss at Veracundaloor, in his attempt against Colonel Owen's detachment.

Since the commencement of the war, Vellore had been in a continued state of siege or blockade, for which purpose a large portion of Hyder's army, with his best battering train, had been constantly before it; the fort, which was of great antiquity, had been built before the use of gunpowder and cannon was known; and being close to a range of hills, which commanded it, the Mahrattas and Mohamedans, who had at different times occupied it, had remedied the defect by fortifying the points of the different hills;

Digitized by Google

and those outwards became in consequence the keys of the fort below, the ramparts of which were solid masonry, strong in the extreme, and the wet ditch was of great breadth and depth. The operations of the siege were conducted with great judgment by French officers, and whilst one attack was carried on against the hill forts, trenches were opened, and batteries erected against the south-west face of the lower; that against the hill fort was persisted in for five weeks, the enemy's artillery being well served, and numerous, his infantry and investing force overwhelming; but the steady determined defence made by Lieutenants Champness and Parr, with a garrison entirely native, foiled and repulsed every assault. On one occasion the ladders were planted and ascended by the enemy, who were driven off them with much slaughter, and the garrison following the gallant Lieutenant Parr, descended by them and became the assailants on the retreating foe, who, after a close and determined encounter with the bayonet, were dislodged from their position near the breach. The following night, a sortie by the battalion of Europeans, from the lower fort, entered and destroyed their trenches, and spiked their guns. At this time, the garrison in the Fort of Vellore, consisted of the head quarters 1st battalion 1st European regiment, commanded by Colonel Lang. After the sortie before mentioned, when the siege was converted into a blockade, and after the relief of Vellore, on the 4th of November, Colonel Lang,

Digitized by Google

with a portion of his garrison, including the company of grenadiers of the regiment, commanded by Captain (afterwards Lieutenant-General) Archibald Brown, joined the army, leaving Vellore under the charge of Captain Cuppage.

The supply thus thrown into Vellore, with the reduced garrison, was about equal to its consumption until the 15th of December. The army immediately moved towards the Pollams, and after the reduction of Chittoor, by the 23d of December, the whole went into cantonments in the neighbourhood of Tripasore, on the Coccalore plain.

Although Vellore had only been provisioned up to the 15th of December, Captain Cuppage had contrived to procure a few supplies from time to time, and had announced his ability to hold out until the 11th of January, 1782: on the 6th of that month, although suffering from a severe attack, which had nearly proved fatal, the veteran General, with a large convoy, marched from cantonments to its relief on the 9th. Whilst crossing the Poony river, Hyder's army appeared in force on the opposite bank, to dispute the passage, but the dispositions made to force it were so excellent, and the advance of the troops so spirited, that the enemy retired without hazarding an action. On the following day, however, as the British army were about to cross an extensive swamp, the Mysoreans appeared in two strong columns, threatening its left and rear; the line was rapidly formed to meet this attack, and although

Digitized by Google

exposed to a hot cannonade, Coote kept the enemy in check, and crossing the swamp, conveyed the convoy in safety within four miles of Vellore; and on the following morning deposited it in the fort.

Having relieved the garrison, the army returned next day towards Madras, and were about to recross the swamp when the enemy again appeared to oppose them, one column attacking in front, another in rear; the advanced guard, composed of the grenadiers of the 73d, and of the Madras and Bengal European corps, passing rapidly over, drove the enemy before them, and the other corps following, took up a position which covered the passage of the rear, which retiring regularly across the swamp, checked every attempt of the enemy to throw them into confusion. After the whole army had acquired firm ground, and the baggage had been secured, the line advanced to the attack, and drove the enemy before them with considerable loss; darkness alone prevented their retreat becoming a complete rout.

On the 15th, whilst continuing their march towards cantonments, the enemy's camp appeared in the distance; the General advanced towards it, and Hyder drew up in line of battle; but after a day spent in executing a variety of manœuvres, the rival armies separated, and the English withdrew to Tripasore.

Whilst these two battalions were thus engaged, under the command of Sir Eyre Coote, in the field

Digitized by Google

and in the defence of Vellore; the other battalions had been employed in other important and arduous services in different parts of India.

From 1780, until the arrival of a force, under Major Abington, of the Bombay Army, in May, 1781, a detachment of one battalion of the corps defended Tellicherry against a large investing army of Mysoreans, ultimately dispersed and destroyed by that officer, who, on the 8th of January, 1782, marched out with three battalions of Sepoys, headed by two companies of the Bombay European regiment and captured Hyder's General Sudder Khan, fifty-two pieces of cannon, and 1500 prisoners.

In Tanjore, and in the southern part of India, the second battalion of the 2d regiment, under Colonel Braithwaite, had afforded protection to the capital of that kingdom, against Hyder's armies in that quarter, with the exception of which city the whole Tanjore country was in the enemy's possession, and all the strong forts garrisoned by well equipped Mysore troops. Part of the battalion being required for the more important defence of Trichinopoly, Colonel Braithwaite had very few Europeans to commence an attack on the enemy's posts, his available forces for this purpose almost entirely consisting of natives. In two successive attempts to carry by assault two different forts, he was repulsed with severe loss by the enemy's spearmen, and in the last, being himself wounded, the command for a time devolved on Lieutenant-Colonel Nixon, of the regiment, who,

Digitized by Google

with a reinforcement of a few Europeans of the corps, attacked two other fortified places with success; but having placed all his Europeans, officers, sergeants, and privates at the head of his column as a forlorn hope, the loss was very severe; in the latter attack 300 officers and men, (a great proportion of whom were Europeans,) were killed or wounded by the enemy's spearmen. On Colonel Braithwaite's recovering, and a reinforcement having arrived, he attacked the strong position of Mahadapatam, defended by the elite of the enemy, with eight guns; these were completely dislodged and routed with very great loss, leaving two guns behind them. The superiority of the Rajah of Tanjore having been re-established by this force, it was ordered to march towards Nagore, and ultimately to the reduction of Negapatam.

Colonel Braithwaite, returning to the capital of the province, despatched all his disposable troops, considerably reinforced by Europeans, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Nixon of the corps, who arrived before Nagore on the 21st October, 1781; and, in view of the fleet, the battalion particularly distinguished itself, in a spirited and eminently successful attack on the enemy's troops in the act of evacuating that place; after which the corps proceeded to Negapatam, where the Commander-in-chief, Sir Hector Munroe, came on shore. Admiral Sir Edward Hughes, the same day, landed 400 Royal Marines and 900 seamen, who,

Digitized by Google

having joined the land forces, co-operated to the utmost; and, during the siege of Negapatam, were unrivalled in their gallantry, as well as performing most important services in landing, with the utmost difficulty and danger, through the surf, guns and mortars for the batteries on shore. The lines in front of the works having been taken by storm on the 3d November, ground was opened in front of the north face of the fort, and the batteries opened on the 5th. The squadron were anchored near the fort, and up to the 12th a heavy cannonade was kept up, when the Governor, after two determined sallies had been with difficulty repulsed, surrendered. On this occasion, the besieged more than doubled the attacking force.

Soon after the reduction of this important fortress, the European battalion returned towards Tanjore, where, under Colonel Braithwaite's command, they firmly established the authority of the Rajah over all his territories. During this year, portions of the corps had been at the same time employed in all parts of India where there was an enemy to oppose them; two battalions served with Sir Eyre Coote in the Carnatic, and the defence of Vellore; one battalion served with General Goddard near Bombay; and another, besides reducing the Tanjore country, and defending that capital and Trichinopoly, assisted at the capture of Nagore and Negapatam.

Whilst the army were encamped at Tripasore, Hyder conceived the project of cutting off Colonel

Digitized by Google

Braithwaite's small force, which, in February, 1782, was encamped about forty miles from Tanjore, on the banks of the Coleroon. The want of proper intelligence, and reliance upon the fancied distance of the enemy, as well as the intervention of several large and deep rivers, favoured the movements of Tippoo, who, with Lally's corps of 400 Frenchmen, 10,000 picked horse, and 10,000 infantry, surrounded, before he was aware of their approach, Braithwaite's small detachment of only 100 Europeans of the corps, 1500 Sepoys, and 300 cavalry.

Braithwaite's first attempt was to fall back upon Tanjore; but the overwhelming force of the enemy rendered this impossible. The next resolution was to make a brave defence; and seldom, if ever, have any body of men made so firm and desperate a resistance. For two entire days, the 16th and 17th February, did this little band of heroes meet and repel incessant attacks: the infantry formed square, with their guns interspersed at the angles, and in the faces, and the cavalry were drawn up in the centre. As the enemy's cavalry advanced constantly to the charge, and were as constantly driven back by showers of grape and musketry, the cavalry invariably charged them as they retreated, and with great execution. Tippoo continued with his guns firing upon the square; and as often as he supposed he had disordered it, or made an opening, his cavalry were ordered to charge; but after a few defeats, they became dispirited; and it was only at

Digitized by Google

length by promises, threats, and even by the slaughter with his own hand of several who hung back, that he could induce his horse to continue in their vain but determined attacks. At last, after twenty-six hours of constant conflict, when numbers had fallen, and the rest were worn out with wounds or fatigue, Lally, with his 400 Europeans, supported by all the enemy's infantry, and under a heavy fire from all Tippoo's guns, advanced with fixed bayonets to the charge. The enemy's cavalry were formed upon each flank, ready to sweep down and take advantage of the certain rout. Whilst the enemy's infantry were advancing, the courage of the Sepoys failed, and they were thrown into confusion. The same brutal, cowardly rage that actuated the enemy at Colonel Baillie's defeat was displayed on the present occasion. The humane and firm conduct of the French, however, particularly their commander, Lally, who cut down several of the murderers with his own sword, saved the remnant of this force, few of whom escaped without wounds.

On the 10th of March, the reinforcements so long expected by the enemy arrived, and 3000 French troops disembarked near Porto Novo. On the 8th April, Cuddalore, which had been partly dismantled, and was garrisoned by a few Sepoys, was taken possession of by the enemy; and the French and Mysore forces, having effected a junction in its neighbourhood, on the 11th May appeared before the hill-fort of Permacoil. Sir Eyre Coote

Digitized by Google

instantly moved from his cantonments to its relief; but, being detained on his march from violent rains and thunder-storms, the place capitulated on the 16th, and the united forces of the enemy advanced towards Wandiwash, where, after several days spent in vain attempts to reduce that garrison, held by Captain Flint, on the approach of Sir Eyre Coote's army, they fell back towards Pondicherry.

On arriving at Wandiwash, the English General found already collected for him by its inestimable commandant, ample supplies of all kinds. Being the anniversary of the victory on 24th May, 1760, the order of the day alluded to that event, and an extra ration and dram were issued to the troops; the General also in his despatch to government on the occasion, mentioned the present being the third time he had had the honor of relieving Wandiwash.

The British were so badly off for cavalry, that in the march towards Wandiwash, which was a constant skirmish, a party of the enemy's light cavalry were nearly carrying off the head-quarter flag after it had been pitched.

The enemy remaining in a strong position covering Pondicherry, were too advantageously posted to be attacked by inferior numbers. Arnee being the place from which most of the enemy's supplies were drawn, the General made a rapid advance towards it on the 30th, and by the 1st of June, had arrived within four miles of that fort. On the

Digitized by Google

morning of the 2nd, at dawn, whilst continuing its march, a heavy fire was opened upon the English rear guard: the line was quickly formed; Hyder's whole force suddenly appeared, having made a forced march of forty-three miles; and whilst the two armies were preparing for an action, Hyder detached a strong division under Tippoo, which, besides reinforcing the garrison, carried away all the treasure from the fort. Afterwards a succession of fatiguing manœuvres were performed by both armies, which terminated in the capture, by the grenadiers of the 73rd, and Madras Europeans, in a spirited charge led by the Honourable Captain Lindsay, of H. M.'s service, and Captain Brown of the corps, of one gun and eleven tumbrils; in covering the retreat of which, across the bed of a river, Lally's corps of Europeans were entirely dispersed. The want of sufficient cavalry alone prevented a disastrous rout to the enemy, a great many of whose guns might have been taken. The loss on this occasion was trifling; that of the enemy considerable; but H. M.'s 78th Highlanders, having lately landed from a long voyage from Europe, were so unaccustomed and unseasoned to the climate, that seventeen men died of fatigue, independent of those who fell in the action; and so much did this splendid body of men suffer from the effects of climate alone, that at the expiration of thirty-eight days, its effective force was reduced to two-thirds of its strength, at the commencement of the campaign.

Digitized by Google

It was at this time that the late Lieut.-General Sir Thomas Dallas, then a young officer in the Commander-in-chief's body-guard, became famous for his frequent and uniformly successful single combats with the best swordsmen in the enemy's ranks. In protecting the baggage and flanks of the army, the skirmishers of both were commonly so close that an individual horseman might advance to within speaking distance. The style of conversation adopted by the Mysoreans was generally of the most abusive kind, and always ended in a challenge to single combat. On one occasion, whilst reconnoitering, young Dallas was challenged by one of the enemy who, from his dress and appearance, was evidently a person of distinction; he accepted the challenge and slew his antagonist. After this event, challenges were more frequently given, and Dallas, whose name had become known, was the person almost invariably addressed. After many encounters, the Mysoreans began to weary of repetition. Only once was the combat unsuccessful; on that occasion, after several cuts and passes, each feeling a respect for the other, saluted and retired.

Dallas and his jet-black charger are yet spoken of by the old Sepoys, and their sons and relations, in relating the events of these stirring times,—of the latter, like the charger of the great Claverhouse, as something supernatural.

The day following the action of the 2nd, the following order was issued by Sir Eyre Coote:

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDER.

"Returns of casualties yesterday, and of the expenditure of ammunition to be sent to the Adjutant-general as soon as possible.

"The Commander-in-chief returns his most sincere thanks to the army for their animated and steady conduct yesterday; his thanks are particularly due to Major-General Stewart and Colonel Lang, and the field officers of the army; such was the eminently spirited behaviour of the whole, that he has it not in his power to point out the superior merit of any one corps."

The regiments engaged were H. M.'s 73rd and 78th, (both very weak,) two battalions of Madras Europeans, and one of Bengal, and ten battalions of Sepoys, with artillery. Colonel Lang belonged to the corps, and commanded a division of the army.

On the 4th, the General moved after the enemy, who continued their retreat, and he returned to Arnee. On the 6th, he again moved after the enemy, and on the 7th, took a few prisoners. On the 8th, the imprudence of a young officer caused him to be inveigled into an ambuscade with a large party of the cavalry of the grand guard. In this disastrous affair, the English, attacked in all directions by crowds of horsemen, lost 160 men, fifty-four horses, and two guns; Hyder about sixty horses. The General mounted on the first alarm, and at the head of reinforcements, proceeded to the scene of action, but was too late to afford any assistance: he had the

melancholy satisfaction of interring the mangled remains of a fine body of men, and to see that the artillerymen had fallen at their guns, and the infantry in their unbroken ranks.

The climate having exhausted the Europeans much, and increased to an alarming degree the number of the sick, the army marched to Wandiwash, where the never-failing energies of its commandant had collected sufficient supplies to enable it to halt for four days, after which it returned to the neighbourhood of Madras.

On the 23d June, peace was declared between the Mahrattas and the English, and the guns from the ramparts of Fort St. George fired a royal salute on the occasion.

On the 1st July, Sir Eyre Coote, at the head of his army, moved towards Wandiwash, and proposed terms of peace. Hyder, on various pretexts, contrived to delay the English at that place, and not only caused them to consume the provisions they had brought with them, but those also of the garrison. Having gained so much time, the Mysorean suddenly withdrew his vakeels, and broke off all communication with the General, who was obliged to return towards Madras for provisions.

The army shortly after marched towards Cuddalore to attempt its recovery, and on the 6th September, encamped on the hills above Pondicherry, but after receiving intelligence of the fall of Trinomalee, it returned to Madras.

Digitized by Google

On the 20th November, two companies of the corps, with two captains, and four subalterns from the 2nd battalion 1st regiment, under command of Major Cotgrave, were embarked as a reinforcement to Colonel McLeod at Paniani, on the Malabar Coast, the investment of which place by Tippoo, was only raised on the receipt of the intelligence of Hyder's death, which occurred on the 7th December, and on the 11th, Tippoo and his army were in full march to the eastward.

Sixty days after the death of Hyder, the English army moved towards Tripasore from Madras. Sir Eyre Coote from ill health had been obliged to proceed to sea, and the command devolved on General Stewart. The time which ought to have been employed in action, (for accounts of Hyder's death had reached Vellore the day after he died, and were by the commandant of that fort transmitted as positive intelligence to Madras), was wasted in idle discussion. When the army left Madras, the time had passed. Had a different style of action been adopted, or had the veteran, Sir Eyre Coote, been present at head-quarters, an immediate and spirited advance upon Hyder's camp, before Tippoo arrived, would most probably have dispersed the Mysore army, and if it had not prevented, might have seriously endangered Tippoo's succession.

In February, 1783, the army marched towards Carroongooly and Wandiwash, which being untenable, were destroyed. Whilst before Carroon-

Digitized by Google

gooly, battle was offered to the enemy encamped at a short distance, but declined.

The following General Order on the occasion was issued, dated 7th February.

"Alteration in the order of battle,—that the Madras European regiment, with two 12-pounders from the 1st brigade, is to be considered the centre of the second line as soon as the army encamps to-morrow, but to move in the morning as usual with the 1st brigade."

The following General Order was issued on the 15th February, from Wandiwash, after the enemy refused to fight.

"It is supposed that the enemy, who would not stand to fight, will endeavour in a cowardly manner to annoy the army in the next march; perhaps they may throw some distant cannon-shot, and rockets as usual. The General will give five pagodahs for every rocket-boy taken by the flanking parties."

During the month of March, the army was employed in collecting and throwing provisions into Vellore; all the non-commissioned rank and file of the corps in that garrison, were, in General Orders of 10th March, directed to be trained to the gun exercise, and as soon as reported fit, their pay was made up to that of artillery.

On the 12th, a detachment, under Major Mackay, consisting of the grenadiers of H. M.'s 73rd, 78th, 101st, two grenadier companies of the corps, and two 6-pounders, with fifty empty carts and 200

Digitized by Google

bullocks, was sent to plunder Arcot, but were particularly ordered to respect private property. Arcot, and every post or fort in the Carnatic, but Arnee, had just been abandoned by Tippoo, who had been obliged to return for the defence of his own country, then invaded by the Bombay army from the western coast.

The absence of the Mysore army determined the Government to attempt the reduction of Cuddalore, towards which place, on the 21st April, the army, 1660 Europeans, 8000 Sepoys, and 1000 Nabob's cavalry, commenced its march ; but it was the 4th of June, before General Stewart reached the banks of the Panar, about five miles west of the boundary hedge, within which the French were entrenched. The north and west face of Cuddalore appearing to have been much strengthened by the enemy, General Stewart crossed the Panar the following day, and on the 7th, passed over the Bandapollam hills, and encamped about one mile and three-quarters from the south face of Cuddalore. The British position was a strong one ; its right flank resting on the sea, its left on the Bandapollam hills ; the ground in front covered with Palmyra trees and low brushwood.

On the 7th, the Marquis Bussey withdrew his troops, 3000 European Infantry, 3500 Caffres and Sepoys, 3000 infantry, and 2000 cavalry of Tippoo's from the north side of the fort, and took up a position on the south, facing the British. Until the

Digitized by Google

12th, both armies remained within their encampments; the British landing stores and making preparations for the siege; the French strengthening their position with the strongest field-works. On the 11th, the grenadier companies of H. M.'s 73d, 78th, 101st, detachment of Hanoverians, and the 1st Madras Europeans, were formed into a grenadier corps, and placed under the command of the Honourable Lieutenant-Colonel Cathcart. The regiment furnished Captain (afterwards Lieutenant-General) Daniel Burr, four Lieutenants, one of whom was Lieutenant (afterwards Lieut.-General) Robert Mackay, and fifty-seven rank and file; His Majesty's 73d, one Captain, three subalterns, and fifty men; His Majesty's 78th, and the 101st, the same, each one Captain, four subalterns, and seventy men,—making a total of five Captains, eighteen subalterns, and 297 men. Two 12-pounders were attached to the corps of grenadiers.

The next day, the following General Order appeared :—

"Camp, South of Cuddalore, 12th June, 1783.

"In order to prevent mistakes of the fire from our front affectng the grenadiers, who will flank the enemy from the right, Lieutenant-Colonel Cathcart will place some camp colours upon the guns or posts as he advances, and send accounts to Major-General Bruce of his situation."

The enemy's lines had been well reconnoitred on the 12th, particularly by Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly,

Digitized by Google

of the Madras Europeans, who penetrated through some thick jungle on the Bandapollam hills, and gained a complete view of the interior of all the entrenchments on the right. The attack on the French lines at Cuddalore was ordered to take place on the morning of the 13th. Major-General Bruce and Colonel Edmonston were directed to lead the right picket reinforced by H. M.'s 73d and a battalion of Sepoys; and Colonels Stewart, Cathcart, and Blane the left, with the corps of grenadiers, H. M.'s 73d, and two battalions of Sepoys. The centre picket, of one regiment of cavalry, and a battalion of natives, with H. M.'s 101st, the regiment of Hanoverians, and two battalions of Sepoys, were under Colonels Elphinstone and Wangenheim. The Madras European Regiment, the fourth brigade of natives, without artillery, and a party of pioneers, were under Colonel Kelly's orders. Colonel Gordon commanded the reserve, and Colonel Campbell the cavalry. Captain Montague commanded the artillery of the right wing; Lieutenant-Colonel Elliot, a large battery erected during the night of the 12th, on a commanding hill in front of the left of the British position. Another battery, constructed at the same time, a little further to the left, was under charge of Major Mackay.

Early on the morning of the 13th, Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly, with his brigade, set out from camp, and following exactly the route he had pursued in his reconnoisance of the previous day, gained the

Digitized by Google

right flank of the enemy by daylight, and gave the first alarm by a brisk attack upon a battery which flanked Tippoo's Sepoys on the enemy's right wing. The battery was quickly carried, the British flag hoisted on it, and the guns turned upon the enemy. The Mysore troops quickly fled, and left an opening for the British grenadiers, H. M.'s 73d, and battalions of Sepoys, which advanced under a severe cannonade, and occupied the position Tippoo's troops had abandoned; whilst the centre division, under Colonels Elphinstone and Wangenheim, attacked a large redoubt in their front; and the division on the right, under General Bruce, also made a forward movement. The attack of the centre division was repulsed, even after the flank company of the 101st and some of the Hanoverians had entered the works. The enemy, particularly the French regiment of D'Austrase, left their lines, and followed the British; but the right division, under Colonels Stewart and Cathcart, and Kelly's brigade, rapidly advanced and occupied it, and opened so severe a fire on the French, that they retired in great confusion and disorder towards their left. The British continued their advance along the line of intrenchments, driving the enemy before them, but sustaining a heavy loss from the fire of different batteries, that continually bore upon them. When they arrived within range of the guns on the ramparts of Cuddalore, they were halted, and eventually ordered to take possession of the large redoubt, which, being situated

Digitized by Google

on rising ground, commanded the whole range of works. This bloody conflict continued until 5 P.M., when the firing ceased, and both sides lay on their arms, ready to fight next day. The enemy, however, during the night, retired within the walls of Cuddalore, with the loss of seventeen guns and fifty prisoners. The loss on both sides was very great: 1030 of the British were killed and wounded, of whom thirteen killed and forty wounded belonged to the regiment, not including the grenadier company, which particularly distinguished itself, and lost in killed and wounded nearly half its number. The enemy's loss was uncertain; they acknowledged to 850, exclusive of fourteen officers killed, twenty-five wounded, and six prisoners.

The following Order was issued immediately after the firing ceased:—

"Grenadier Advanced Post, 13th June, 1783.

"The army lays upon their arms in the outposts, and on the ground gained this day with so much credit from the enemy. The Europeans to send for their provisions to camp, when Mr. Kennaway has it in readiness."

The General intended to storm the rest of the lines before daylight next morning; but the enemy withdrew into the fort, and a parallel to the south face of Cuddalore was immediately commenced and carried on with great vigour.

On the 15th, the General Orders directed the grenadiers of H. M.'s 73d and 78th regiments, and

Digitized by Google

the 1st battalion 1st regiment of Europeans, to be completed to thirty-five rank and file each company, and the grenadiers of the 2d battalion of the 1st European Regiment, to join Lieutenant-Colonel Cathcart's corps.

On the 14th, the French Admiral, Suffrein, with fifteen ships of war, mounting 1018 guns, appeared in the offing. Sir Edward Hughes, with seventeen ships, mounting 1202 guns, dropped down to prevent the French landing reinforcements. Both squadrons were nearing each other on the 15th, when a squall came on that separated them. The British fleet had 2850 men incapable of duty from scurvy. The French succeeded in anchoring off Cuddalore. On the 17th, Bussy embarked a reinforcement of 1700 men on board the ships. On the 20th, the enemy was brought to action, but at a very long distance. After three hours' fighting, the French fleet anchored in the roads, disembarked the 1700 men belonging to the garrison, and on the 24th landed 2400 more from the fleet.

About 3 o'clock on the morning of the 25th, whilst Colonels Gordon and Cathcart commanded in the trenches, the enemy attacked them in three columns, but were repulsed at all points. Among other troops in the trenches, were the grenadiers of the corps under Captain Brown, and the 24th Regiment Bengal Sepoys, commanded by Captain Williamson, who was wounded. His men fought nobly, and successfully stood a bayonet contest with

Digitized by Google

the French Regiment of Aquitaine. The enemy lost 450 men killed and wounded, and 150 made prisoners; among the latter, the Chevalier de Damas, who headed the attack, and a young French sergeant, Bernadotte, who afterwards became a Marshal of the Empire under Napoleon, and Crown Prince of Sweden. The British had only four officers and seventy privates killed and wounded. Major Cotgrave, of the regiment, was one of the killed.

After the repulse of the sortie, the following General Order was issued:—

"Camp, South of Cuddalore, 25th June, 1783.

The Commander-in-chief feels much for the severity of the present duty, arising from the pressing necessity of the service, by the enemy's fleet and full land force being so near, and the absence of our own fleet. He ventures to say it will not long continue so.

"The Commander-in-chief having taken time minutely to investigate the conduct and execution of the orders and plan in attacking the enemy's outposts, lines, and redoubts, on the 13th instant, with the comparative strength in number and position of the enemy, composed almost entirely of the best regular troops of France, takes this occasion to give it as his opinion to this brave army in general, that it is not to be equalled by any he knows or has heard of in modern history, whether we look to the extent and entire success, or to the national impor-

Digitized by Google

tance of that day's complete victory. He takes this occasion to return his thanks to Major-General Bruce, Lieutenant-Colonel Cathcart, Major Moore, and the corps of grenadiers, and to Colonel Stewart, who supported them with the pickets of the left, and under whose command the French redoubt was successfully entered and carried; to Colonel Gordon, who commanded the reserve; to Colonel Pearce, and the other field-officers, in their different stations; to Lieut.-Colonel Ross, Chief Engineer, to whose abilities he is so much indebted; and to Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly, who, with the brigade, led by the 2d grenadier company, and the rest of the Honourable Company's European Infantry, under the command of Captains Collins, Bonnivaux, and Sale, so ably and opportunely possessed himself of the enemy's post upon the hills; to Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott and Major Mackay, under whom our artillery was so well directed that day; to Captain Lamont and to the precious remains of H. M.'s 73d, and in general to the officers and corps of H. M.'s and of the Company's troops. He desires that Lieutenant-Colonel Wangenheim will inform the officers and men of the detachment composed of H. M.'s 15th and 16th Hanoverians, how much he is satisfied with their behaviour that day, and that he will not fail on the first occasion to represent it to His Majesty. He desires also that the officers of H. M.'s 101st, and the grenadiers of that corps, may know his concern that they were not supported

Digitized by Google

as they ought to have been by their battalion men on that day. In general, the Commander-in-chief takes the present occasion to acquaint the army that he has already informed Government of their particular merit in the attack of the 13th, and that he will endeavour to represent it as it deserves to our most gracious sovereign and our country.

"It has so happened, that on the very day, when the Commander-in-chief thought it his duty to return his thanks to this army for the important victory of the 13th, an occasion offers to express his satisfaction for a new and recent display of their steadiness and undaunted courage,—the successful repulse of the enemy's best regular and veteran troops, this morning, in sight too of their admiral and whole fleet, taking the Colonel who commanded prisoner, with the loss of their principal officers. The General can only repeat his most sincere acknowledgments and admiration on the occasion, with his particular thanks to Colonel Gordon, and Lieutenant-Colonel Cathcart, to Captain Williamson, and the 24th Bengal regiment."

On the 1st of July, a British frigate arrived in the Cuddalore roads with intelligence of the ratification of peace with France; in consequence, hostilities immediately ceased, and the siege of Cuddalore ended; during which the British had endured the greatest fatigues and privations: the provisions were not only scarce, but bad, and with the exception of the gun and draught bullocks, killed in action, there was little other

Digitized by Google

butcher's meat to be procured, except occasionally coarse tough buffalo-beef. The usual price of a bottle of bad arrack was from seven to ten rupees; other or better liquor was not to be had; the common necessaries of life were equally scarce and expensive.

Previous to, and during the operations of the army under General Stuart, before Cuddalore, a battalion of the regiment served with the southern army under Colonel Lang, and entering the Mysore country, took a conspicuous part in the reduction of Caroor, on the 2d of April, 1783, where 130 of the British, including sixty of the corps, were killed and wounded. Also on the 16th of the same month, when the fort of Avaracourchy was stormed and carried; and at the surrender of Dindigul on the 4th of May.

Colonel Lang having been superseded by an alteration of rank in the royal army, was succeeded by Colonel Fullarton, whose first operation was the capture of Davaporam, on the 2d of June, the same day that orders were received from General Stewart, directing the southern army to march with the utmost dispatch on Cuddalore. He arrived within three marches of General Stewart before intelligence of peace with the French was received, when, having been reinforced by H. M.'s 78th regiment, a large detachment from the first and second battalion of the 1st Madras European Regiment, and two battalions of Sepoys under Colonels

Digitized by Google

Stewart and Kelly, he proceeded towards Madura and Tinnevelly, which, after thoroughly reducing to obedience, he again advanced towards Mysore.

The pay of the Company's troops in Colonel Fullarton's army was twelve months in arrears; a daily ration of rice issued to the Sepoy was his only food.

Hostilities with Tippoo had been for some time suspended; but on their re-commencement at Mangalore, Colonel Fullarton advanced towards Paulghaut, and after a most laborious and fatiguing march through a dense forest, reached it in November. By the 13th, batteries had been erected; the same evening the European grenadiers of the force drove the enemy out of their covered way, and having entered with the fugitives within the principal gates, they surrendered at discretion.

On the 25th of November, Fullarton's army moved on Coimbetoor; but two days afterwards received orders from the Madras Government to suspend hostilities, and eventually to return towards Trichinopoly, and evacuate all the garrisons he had taken, with the exception of Dindigul, and retire with his army into cantonments. These orders were countermanded on the 26th of January, 1748, and Paulghaut and the other forts held until the 11th of March, when the treaty of peace was duly signed, and all the troops in the field went into garrison and cantonments.

The first battalion of the 1st had its head quarters

Digitized by Google

at Vellore, detachments at Masulipatam, and a grenadier company in the southern provinces; the second battalion of the 1st at Trichinopoly and Tanjore; the first battalion of the 2d at Ellore; and the second battalion of the 2d in Fort St. George.

On the 6th of October, a large detachment from the Saint Helena regiment arrived at Madras, and were received on the strength of the second battalion of the 2d regiment; these men were considered excellent soldiers, being properly climatized by their service on the island.

On the 1st March, 1784, Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Henry Cosby was appointed to the 1st battalion 1st regiment, and commanded a small force, consisting of its grenadier company, a regiment of native cavalry, a train of artillery, and three native regiments, in the campaign against the Poligars of Tinnevelly.

At this time the native corps had drill sergeants appointed to them from the European corps: the appointment of Sergeant Pearson from the 2nd battalion of the 2nd, to be drill sergeant of the 28th Madras battalion, appeared in the General Order of March.

During March, 1785, the three companies of the 1st battalion of the 1st, on detachment at Masulipatam, were transferred to the 1st battalion of the 2nd, and the officers directed to return to the head-quarters of their regiment, when a sufficient number from the 1st battalion of the 2nd relieved

Digitized by Google

them. Among other officers who joined the 1st battalion of the 2nd at the time, was ensign, afterwards Major-General Sir John Malcolm.

On the 11th May, the Commander-in-chief ordered a new uniform for the army, to be made up from a pattern at the Adjutant-General's office, by the 1st of September; the facings of corps to be as follows:—

Cavalry, blue; European infantry, blue; native infantry battalions, green, yellow, or buff; corps, faced with blue or green, to be embroidered with gold, the vest with silver. The colonels commanding the different regiments of Europeans, to fix upon regimental hats for their respective corps; the European corps to have one epaulette on the right shoulder.

On the 23rd August, of the same year, a General Order was published at Fort St. George, directing the four battalions of the corps to be formed into four distinct regiments of one battalion, each of their present strength.

2nd	battalion of	1st	Regt.,	to become the	1st	European Regt.
1st	do.	2nd	do.	do.	2nd	do.
1st	do.	1st	do.	do.	3rd	do.
2nd	do.	2nd	do.	do.	4th	do.

The infantry of the Madras army were at the same time formed into six brigades, to the following of which the European regiments belonged, the colonels of each regiment commanding the brigade.

Digitized by Google

FIRST BRIGADE.

1st European Regiment. 1st Battalion Sepoys. 3rd do. do. 6th do. do. 13th do. do.	Brigadier General Hoome. Lieutenant Dyce, Brigade-Major.

SECOND BRIGADE.

2nd European Regiment. 11th Battalion Sepoys. 14th do. do. 17th do. do.	Colonel Braithwaite. Capt.-Lieut. Little, Brigade-Major.

THIRD BRIGADE.

3rd European Regiment. 4th Battalion Sepoys. 12th do. do. 21st do. do.	Colonel Nixon. Lieut. Biate, Major of Brigade.

FOURTH BRIGADE.

4th European Regiment. 7th Battalion Sepoys. 19th do. do. 20th do. do.	Lieut.-Colonel Kelly.

Lieut.-Colonel Fraser commanded 1st Regiment; Colonel Chesshyed the 2nd European Regt.

Lieut.-Colonel Thomas Bridges commanded 3rd Regiment, and Lieut.-Colonel Gibbings the 4th.

In General Orders of the 4th February, 1786, the clothing of the different troops was ordered to be faced as follows:—

1st brigade, blue facings; 2nd, green; 3rd, yellow; 4th, yellow; 5th, buff; 6th, yellow. The facings of the four regiments corresponded with that of their brigades; the 1st, blue, the 2nd, green, and the 3rd and 4th, yellow.

In General Orders of the 16th April, 1786, the

Digitized by Google

strength of the European troops was ordered as follows:—

"That the strength of one grenadier or one battalion company of European infantry shall consist of one captain, two subalterns, three sergeants, four corporals, two drummers, three fifers, sixty-eight privates, and two puckallies, or watermen, to be allowed to each company.

"That two companies of grenadiers, and six battalion companies of the same strength, shall constitute one battalion of European infantry, with the following proportion of field and staff officers; one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major, one chaplain, one adjutant, one quarter-master, one surgeon, and one mate."

The following Order, dated Head Quarters, Choultry Plain, 20th May, 1786, was issued on forming corps and brigades according to the new establishment:—

"EUROPEAN INFANTRY.

"The four regiments of European Infantry to be formed into four battalions: the 1st regiment to be considered the 1st battalion; the 2nd regiment, the 2nd battalion; the 3rd regiment, the 3rd battalion; and the 4th, as the 4th battalion: each battalion to consist of two grenadier and six battalion companies, to be levelled according to the new establishment.

"The superintending corporals in each battalion, who may be fit to act as Sepoy sergeants, to be

Digitized by Google

promoted. Officers commanding the battalions of European infantry respectively, will afterwards send to the Adjutant-General the names of the sergeants that will remain supernumerary to the new establishment, that they may be appointed to the native corps. Such as they may think qualified for the posts of sergeant-majors and quarter-master sergeants, to be reported accordingly."

The field-officers present with the corps at this time were as follows:—

Lieutenant-Colonel G. Smith, and Major Donald M'Leod, with the 1st battalion: Lieutenant-Col. H. S. Wood, and Major T. Patterson, with the 2nd: Lieutenant-Col. Edward Collins, and Major Thomas Prendergast, with the 3rd; and Lieut.-Colonel J. Edington, and Major G. Clarke, with the 4th.

On the 20th May, the European battalions of infantry were ordered to make part of the four senior brigades: the 1st battalion being part of the 1st brigade; the 2nd of the 4th, the 3rd of the 2nd, and the 4th of the 3rd. The stations of the battalions at this time were as follows:—the 1st at Trichinopoly, 2nd at Ellore, 3rd Nellore, the 4th Madras.

On the issue of clothing on the 3rd December, the 1st regiment was faced with blue, with gold looping; the 2nd with green and yellow; and the 3rd and 4th with yellow, and white looping. The commissioned officers of the European corps had

Digitized by Google

the number of the regiment marked on their epaulettes, and also on the buttons of the European commissioned and non-commissioned officers.

In General Orders of the 11th March, 1787, the following field-officers were appointed to the European corps:—Lieutenant-Colonel William Russel, and Major George Oldman, to the 1st battalion; Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Chesshire, and Major John Patterson, to the 2nd battalion; Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Collins, and Major Thomas Prendergast, to the 3rd battalion; Lieutenant-Colonel James Edington, and Major George Clarke, to the 4th battalion.

In the same orders it was determined, that in the corps of Europeans, whether King's or Company's, stationed with a brigade or the greater part of one, the senior officer present would take command of the whole.

In 1787, the 4th battalion of the corps marched to Arcot, and on the 26th of January, 1788, it marched to Wallajabad, and was there cantoned with a force under the command of Colonel Kelly.

In the Commander-in-chief's order of the 29th of February, 1788, is the following regarding an alteration in the uniform of the European corps:—

"Officers' Regimentals.—A short jacket, yellow lapells, silver embroidery, nine button-holes placed three and three at equal distances, on cuffs and collars three each, one epaulette on right shoulder.

Digitized by Google

"Hats.—Round white turned-up, close on the left side, black feather.

"Stock black leather, with a false white linen collar to overtop about a quarter of an inch. Waistcoat white linen cut short, as worn at present. Pantaloons white linen, to be made long enough to overlap the hind part of the shoe and to cover the place of the buckle, and to be fitted to the ankle by seven buttons from the swell of the lower part of the calf to the quarter of the foot, to which the pantaloon is to be kept close by a strap coming from the inner side under the shoe, and fixing to the lower button. Sword-belts for officers of battalion companies black leather, worn across the body with an oval plate, on which is to be engraved the Company's crest and motto, and the number of the battalion.

"Officers attached to the flank companies are distinguished by their king's arms and accoutrements. Scarlet shoulder-straps instead of epaulettes. The hats of flank companies to be ornamented as commandants of battalions may direct, but both companies must be uniform.

"Officers to have jackets without embroidery for common duties, the pattern the same as now ordered for the full regimentals.

"Shoe and knee-buckles not to be considered part of an officer's dress on duty; but when off duty, breeches, silk stockings and buckles, may be worn if preferred.

Digitized by Google

"It is recommended having waistcoats and pantaloons made of nankeen when field service is ordered. Half-boots uniformly made for officers in the field.

"The arms of the officers in flank companies were either as pontoon or a fuzil, the former for grenadiers, the latter for light companies.

"Non-commissioned and privates :—

"The agent is furnished with pattern of their jacket and white hats.

"Stocks the same as officers, with brass clasp.

"Breeches, white linen with gaiters, to be placed under the knee band, the same as stockings; the gaiters to be kept close to the quarter of the foot, by a strap coming from the inner side under the shoe, and fixing to the lower button; shoe-buckles to be discontinued."

On 6th June, 1788, the 4th battalion marched from Wallajabad to Arnee.

On the 2nd August, a General Order was published, declaring that His Majesty had been graciously pleased to grant king's commissions in India to Company's officers.

In 1789, the 4th battalion returned from Arnee to Wallajabad.

In 1790, the 1st battalion was at Trichinopoly, with detachment at Tanjore; the 2nd at Ellore; the 3rd at Vellore, under Colonel Bruce; and the 4th under Colonel Kelly at Wallajabad.

Tippoo having attacked the Travancore lines, on

Digitized by Google

the 29th December, 1789, the Madras army was again called into the field, and preparations for a campaign commenced. Major-General Meadows arrived at Madras as Commander-in-chief on the 20th February, and by the 14th March, had assembled a small force at Conjeveram, of which the 4th battalion formed a part; and at the same time, a large force, of which the 1st battalion formed part, was assembled near Trichinopoly.

On the 8th March, the following General Order was issued:—

"The Commander-in-chief, Major-General Meadows, commences his acquaintance with that army of whom he has heard so much, and from whom so much is expected, without his entertaining the smallest suspicion of being disappointed, by informing them that the critical period is probably approaching, when every exertion must be made, every obstacle surmounted, and the word "difficulty" unknown; when the most active gallantry, the most determined bravery, and the most confirmed discipline will be required to execute the arduous, but at the same time, the glorious task that is allotted them, not only to serve their country, but perhaps to save it. All history is full of examples of how little undisciplined numbers are to be feared by the cool, collected, and well regulated few; and, confident of their behaviour, he has nothing to wish them but success, in proportion to the justice of their cause.

Digitized by Google

"He recommends it to them in the strongest manner, to be as humane as they are brave, to conquer and spare. The Commander-in-chief anticipates great pleasure, if ever it can be done with propriety, in leading them himself, and has every comfort, if it cannot, in the reflection that he will at least put them into as good hands, and with those in whose conduct and example he has every confidence, every expectation and hope of success."

On the 24th of May, General Meadows assumed command of the southern army near Trichinopoly, consisting of nearly 15,000 men, and on the 26th made his first march towards Mysore. The plan of the campaign was as follows:—The southern or grand army, (as in Colonel Fullarton's campaign, of 1783-4,) after reducing the Coimbatoor country, was to ascend the Gujelhully pass. The Bombay army was to act on the western side, and Colonel Kelly, with a small but effective force, was to watch the passes down into the Baramahal.

The commissariat department was so defective in the grand army that it was the 15th of June before the frontier station of Carroor, fifty miles from Trichinopoly, was reached; it was abandoned by the enemy, and on account of the monsoon setting in heavily, the army could not move until the 3d of July, and left nearly 1200 sick behind. On the 5th, Aravacourchy and Davaporam were taken, and the latter occupied by a garrison and some more sick left in it.

Digitized by Google

Colonel Floyd, with the cavalry and a light force of infantry, moved against the Mysore General, Syed Saib, obliged him to cross the Bahvany and ultimately to ascend the Ghauts; at the same time, a force under Colonel Stewart, of which a large detachment of the corps, including the grenadier company, under Captain, afterwards Sir Thomas Bowser, formed a part, marched against Dindigul, before which it arrived on the 16th of August.

The fort, situated on the top of a high precipitous rock, was only accessible at one point; the fortifications had also been much improved since its former capture; the garrison was numerous and well provided. The British battering train consisted of two 18-pounders, two twelves, and two mortars, and their equipments were far from good; two batteries, one of field-pieces for enfilade and ricochet, opened on the 20th. The enemy's fire was silenced before night, and next day the breach was not practicable, but no shot remaining, Colonel Stewart determined to risk the assault. The grenadiers of the 1st battalion of the corps, under Captain Bowser and Lieutenant, afterwards Colonel Sir David Ogilby, led the storm; the ascent to the breach was found perfectly impracticable; besides, a row of pikes received every man who attempted it. The assault was continued for some time with the most determined gallantry, but with no avail; the enemy, however, became alarmed, and surrendered at discretion shortly afterwards. The grenadiers, as was their

Digitized by Google

usual custom, stormed with unloaded arms, trusting to the bayonet alone; they lost several men, and although unsuccessful, their conduct was highly praised.

Lieutenant Ogilby was appointed Fort-Adjutant for his gallant services on the occasion; soon afterwards he was sent with a small detachment of one ensign, and twenty-three rank and file of the corps, twenty-seven regular sepoys, and 200 sebbendies (irregular infantry), with one gun, to reduce the strong fort of Ootampollam, at the head of the Dindigul valley, garrisoned by 1200 Mysoreans. The place was well provisioned, and might have held out for a long time; but it fell the day after his arrival, and within a week afterwards, leaving it garrisoned by the sebbendies, Ogilby deposited the Sultan's Killedar, Cawder Khan, a prisoner in Dindigul. Thus was the extensive and fertile valley of Dindigul acquired for the Company; and for which Lieutenant Ogilby received special thanks from Government. One company of the regiment and some sick were left to garrison Dindigul. During this campaign, and whilst the grand army was at Coimbatoor, Lieutenant Ogilby, with one company of the corps, conducted to it with safety, 10,000 spare, and 4000 loaded bullocks, marching seventy miles in three days, and twenty miles of it through a forest, where only two bullocks could move abreast, and the rest of the distance exposed to the enemy's continued predatory attacks.

Digitized by Google

After the reduction of Dindigul, Colonel Stewart was ordered against Paulghautcherry, which, from the siege it stood in 1783, was considered a place of great strength. Reinforcements were ordered to join him, particularly artillery; and with them that distinguished and gallant soldier, Lieutenant-Colonel Moorehouse, of the Madras artillery. On the 21st of September, under his superintendence, two batteries at 400 yards were opened; in less than two hours the fire of the fort was silenced, and before night a practicable breach effected; but a broad and deep ditch had to be crossed during the night: a place of arms in the covered way was, however, seized, and before daylight the enemy called out that they would surrender, on terms which were soon agreed upon; and soon after sunrise the place was taken possession of, and found to mount sixty pieces of cannon. On this service the 1st battalion of the corps, and its grenadiers particularly distinguished themselves.

Colonel Stewart arrived before Paulghaut, with only two days' provisions, and not a farthing in his cash-chest: so strict was the discipline he enforced, that the natives of the country placed the most implicit confidence in his word, and he was enabled (by giving acknowledgments, payable at the end of the war,) after depositing six months' provisions in the fort of Paulghaut, to carry back to the main army a month's grain.

During these operations under Colonel Stewart,

Digitized by Google

Colonel Floyd's division had reduced Sattamungul, and Colonel Oldham's had taken Eroad; thus establishing a line of depôts from Trichinopoly, of Carroor, Eroad, and Sattamungul.

The British army was thus separated in three divisions: one under Floyd, about sixty miles in advance, near the foot of the Gujelhutty Pass; the main army was at Coimbatoor; and Colonel Stewart's division near Paulghaut.

Early in September, the Sultan's army descended the pass, on the 12th crossed the river at Poongar, and on the 13th advanced on Sattamungul, with the intention of cutting off Floyd's division. A severe action ensued; but the enemy's attacks were repulsed, and night put an end to the combat. Several of the English guns had been disabled, and two were left behind. Floyd retired during the night, and was followed next morning by Tippoo. At Oocara and Cheypoor there was some severe fighting, and the Mysoreans were again checked. On the 15th, Floyd formed a junction with the grand army at Velladi: during the fighting of the 13th and 14th he had lost 436 men killed and wounded, thirty-four horses, and six guns; of the former 128 were Europeans. On the 20th of September, the army returned to Coimbatoor, where Colonel Stewart joined from Paulghaut. On the 29th, General Meadows marched in search of the enemy towards Eroad, Davaporam, and eventually into the Baramahal, where he arrived on the 10th of November.

Digitized by Google

In the meantime, the centre division, under Colonel Kelly of the corps, had been joined at Arnee, on the 1st of August, by the reinforcements of Bengal Sepoys, and was composed of three European regiments, H. M.'s 74th, the 3d and 4th battalions of the corps, and a formidable train of artillery, amounting with natives to nearly 10,000 men. Colonel Kelly died on the 23d of September, and Colonel Maxwell of H. M.'s 74th, assumed command the following day.

On the 9th of November, Colonel Maxwell established his head-quarters at Caveripatam, and some straggling parties of horse announced the approach of the Mysore army. On the 12th, the Sultan appeared in sight, and on that and the two following days Maxwell attempted to bring him to action. On the 15th, he nearly surprised him at Santamarumhully; but he escaped by the Policode Pass.

The centre and southern armies joined on the 17th, and both advanced towards the pass of Tapoor. On the following day it happened that the Mysore army was advancing in the same direction, and the two armies met at its entrance; the superior equipment of the enemy enabled them to outmarch the British, and the greater part cleared the pass. Several battalions were, however, cut off, and obliged to disperse to save themselves; a little baggage and one gun was taken. The British continued following the enemy as far as Carroor and Trichinopoly,

Digitized by Google

near which they remained until the receipt of Lord Cornwallis's orders for the army to return to Madras, which ended the first Mysore campaign.

The army commenced its march towards the Presidency on the 30th of December, and encamped at Vallaut, eighteen miles from Madras, on the 27th of January, 1791, and on the 29th, Lord Cornwallis joined and assumed command.

On the 5th of February, 1791, the army moved, and on the 11th, was concentrated near Vellore; by the 17th, a brigade had ascended the Mooglee Pass, and by the 21st, the British army, with all its heavy train of artillery and baggage, had entered Mysore without opposition, and were encamped within ninety miles of Bangalore.

At this time, the 4th battalion of the corps, augmented by a detail of four sergeants, ten corporals, and 200 privates from the 2d and 3d battalions, formed part of the 7th brigade of the grand army under Major Gowdie: the 1st held Trichinopoly and the southern provinces; the 2d, under Lieutenant-Colonel Collins, had just arrived at Fort St. George, from Ellore; and the 3d was in Vellore; both of the latter had been reinforced from two companies that had arrived from St. Helena, and the recruits of the season.

The army continued its march, slightly annoyed by the enemy's cavalry, until the 4th of March, when the Mysore army was observed about five miles off; and their cavalry made an unsuccessful attack on the

Digitized by Google

baggage. In a reconnoisance, the British cavalry were a good deal fatigued from very hard work. On the following morning Tippoo made a demonstration of attack; the British rear-guard were brought into position, covering their main body and the immense train of baggage which had proceeded some miles towards Bangalore before Tippoo was aware that he had been foiled; the rear-guard, in which was the 4th battalion, leisurely retired, exposed to a distant cannonade, and all encamped late in the day before Bangalore. On the 6th of March, the army changed ground to a stronger position, at the same time the cavalry was engaged in a reconnoisance; in the afternoon all the cavalry, and Major Gowdie's brigade of infantry, moved to the south-west for the same purpose. A large body of the enemy's horse appearing, Colonel Floyd attacked and routed them; but pursuing too far, enticed by getting within sight of their rear-guard of infantry and a large quantity of baggage, he was wounded in the mouth by a musket shot, and some mistake regarding orders occurring at the same time, and as large reinforcements joined the enemy, the cavalry were obliged to retire in some confusion and were entirely saved by the spirited advance, contrary to order, of Major Gowdie at the head of his brigade, composed of the 4th battalion of the corps, some artillery, and some battalions of Sepoys: these checked the enemy completely, and enabled the overmatched and worn-out cavalry to re-form, after which,

Digitized by Google

all returned towards camp in good order. Major Gowdie and his brigade received high and deserved praise from Lord Cornwallis for their conduct on the occasion.

On the 7th of March, the 4th battalion participated in the assault on the Pettah gate of Bangalore, and was also engaged in the severe action fought the same day in the streets of the Pettah, when the Mysore army which attempted its recovery was repulsed and entirely driven out of the town with great slaughter, having lost nearly 2000 killed and wounded. The British lost 131 killed and wounded, of whom about twenty belonged to the corps. Among the killed was Lieutenant-Colonel Moorehouse, of the Madras artillery, one of the best officers in the Madras army, much and universally respected and regretted.

On the 8th, batteries were erected against the fort of Bangalore, and operations continued until the 21st, during which time the besiegers were constantly threatened by the entire Mysore army. The infantry were kept constantly accoutred, and the cavalry saddled every night from sunset to sunrise. On one occasion, during a fog, Tippoo's heavy guns were brought to bear on the rear of the park of artillery; but the steadiness and activity of the artillery saved the ammunition for the siege. On the morning of the 21st, the Mysore army was drawn up on the heights towards the south-west, to protect a battery nearly constructed, which would

Digitized by Google

have enabled them to enfilade the trenches. Lord Cornwallis struck his camp, marched out, and made a demonstration of attacking the enemy's right, which obliged him to withdraw the guns; in the evening, however, they were again advanced, and his lordship determined upon the assault that night. Notwithstanding the secrecy observed on the occasion, the Sultan knew of the intended attack. He moved his army at nightfall within one mile and a-half of the Mysore gate, reinforced the garrison, and detached a corps to fall upon the flank of the storming party whilst marching to the breach. At 11 o'clock of a bright moonlight night, the British advanced silently to the assault; the ladders were all but planted before the enemy took the alarm. The breach was obstinately contested; but the firmness and energy of the British soon prevailed, and the ramparts were gained. The Killedar was killed, fighting gallantly at his post; and the European flank companies of all the European corps composing the storming column, proceeding alternately to the right and left, scoured the ramparts, and on meeting over the Mysore gate, descended into the body of the place, and shortly afterwards all opposition ceased. The slaughter of the enemy was great; the Mysore gate was quite choked up with dead. Nearly 1500 bodies were buried next day; but the number of wounded was never exactly known. The majority fell by the bayonet.

During the operations of the siege, nearly 500 of

Digitized by Google

the British fell, besides a great many, particularly Europeans, from the severity of the service, were obliged to be taken into hospital. The 4th battalion lost about thirty men; but, being veteran soldiers, did not suffer so severely from disease as the other European regiments not so well climatised.

Whilst the storming party were ascending the breach, a large body of the enemy advanced to take them in flank and rear; but they were met and repulsed with great slaughter by a brigade detailed for that purpose. A strong detachment of the enemy, occupying the covered way, had, at the same time, been driven out of it; and as the flank companies met over the Mysore gate, a heavy column was observed advancing rapidly to reinforce the garrison. They were quickly driven back by the fire of the guns on the ramparts.

Immediately after its reduction, the breaches were repaired, and Bangalore put in a state of defence, with a considerable garrison. On the 22nd March, the army changed its ground to the west of the fort, and on the 28th, moved towards Deanhully; the baggage and gun-bullocks were reduced to skeletons, and scarcely able to drag themselves along. The cavalry horses were in little better condition; all forage in the neighbourhood had been for some time consumed, and it was absolutely necessary to occupy a country that had not been stripped of all its forage.

At the same time the British moved, the Mysore

Digitized by Google

army marched towards Great Ballipoor; at daybreak the British advanced guard saw the Sultan's army about three miles off, crossing their front. The British army pushed on to overtake them, but Tippoo's object was to avoid a battle, and his army continued its retreat, covered by the Mysore cavalry, under Tippoo's personal command. The gun-bullocks were so much exhausted that they could no longer drag the guns; but the Europeans and Sepoys seized the drag ropes and brought them along with them, frequently at a run. The enemy's cavalry were dispersed by the fire of the artillery wherever they made a stand, and their infantry were at last so hard pressed as to be obliged to break into several columns, and effect their retreat by different routes. One brass 9-pounder and some ammunition waggons were taken, when the British encamped in a country abounding in forage, after having marched twenty miles. The same night the Sultan's army assembled at Great Ballipoor, but a few hours afterwards continued their route towards Seragunga. The army continued moving towards the north by easy marches, through a country abounding in forage, and the condition of the cattle daily improved.

On the 13th April, a junction was formed with 15,000 cavalry sent by Nizam Ali to serve with the army: a few days showed that they were no acquisition: they were irregularly and badly armed; their equipments a collection of old useless armour and

Digitized by Google

arms of every description: every man of the motley group acted independently; no one was under the slightest command or discipline. About 2000 of them were attached to the reserve under Colonel Floyd, and it was expected they might relieve the cavalry of some of the duties of light troops: far from it; they were defeated by Tippoo's horse wherever they found them, and at last became unequal to the protection of their own foragers, and never stirred beyond the British piquets. In this state the army advanced against Seringapatam. Whilst passing Bangalore, all the heavy baggage was deposited in that fort.

The army, continuing its route,—the rear-guard never up before sunset, the cattle in the greatest state of exhaustion, and the camp followers nearly starving, it reached Arikera, nine miles east of Seringapatam, on the 13th May, near which the Sultan's army was discovered, in a very strong position,—his front covered by an extensive swamp.

Lord Cornwallis determined by a night march to gain the enemy's left flank, and passing to the rear, cut off his retreat from Seringapatam. The European regiments, and twelve native battalions marched at midnight, but a severe thunder-storm knocked up the gun-cattle, and almost every corps lost its way.

Lord Cornwallis was at last left with only one company and one gun. With great difficulty all the corps were collected before dawn, when battle

Digitized by Google

was immediately offered and accepted. Colonel Maxwell's brigade was the first to begin the attack, when the action became general, and continued nearly the whole day, until the Mysoreans were driven from one position to another beyond the Carrighaut hill on to the island. The weak condition of the cavalry horses, barely strong enough to strike into a canter, prevented their services being more effective, and the guns being dragged by the infantry, impeded their advance. These causes saved the Sultan's army, which, however, lost nearly 3000 men, and four guns. The British had 500 of all ranks killed and wounded.

The British lay that night on the field of battle, and next day encamped just out of range of the guns from the island, into the entrenchments and works on which there was an excellent view.

From the loss by starving of all the carriage cattle, and the scarcity of provisions in camp, it was determined to destroy the battering train and retire on Bangalore. On the 22nd May, the guns were destroyed, and the British on the 26th had hardly proceeded six miles, before the two Mahratta armies appeared in sight, bringing abundant supplies of every kind: such was the excellence of Tippoo's light troops, that every messenger to the British camp had been intercepted, and, until they appeared, Lord Cornwallis was not aware of their being within 150 miles of him, or there would have been no de-

Digitized by Google

struction of the battering train, or retirement from before Seringapatam.

On the 28th of May, the allied armies fell back a short distance to Nulgottah, where they encamped. From being in a state of starvation, the British were now most abundantly supplied. On the 6th of June, the army commenced moving upon Nuggemungulum, and from thence to Bangalore, where it arrived about the 8th of July, the Mahratta and Nizam armies separating for a time for the sake of forage, the former proceeding to Sera, the latter to Gunjecottah. Thus ended the campaign, during which the 4th battalion of the corps had a share in every affair that took place, and in all were conspicuous for their gallantry.

After a few days' rest at Bangalore, measures were taken to secure the passes into the Carnatic, and open the communication so as to facilitate the transit of a new battering train, and supplies from Madras, for the prosecution of the next campaign: of these passes, the Policode was the most important; and Lord Cornwallis moved against Oossoor, and the hill-forts which command it.

On the 14th of July, the 7th brigade, commanded by Major Gowdie, of the corps, and which was partly composed of the 4th Europeans and 28th battalion of Sepoys, with eight battering guns, marched towards Oossoor, followed the next day by the rest of the army. Gowdie reached Oossoor the same day Lord Cornwallis left Bangalore: he found the

Digitized by Google

enemy preparing to abandon it; but his rapid approach obliged them to make a precipitate retreat. After blowing up one of the bastions, and spiking their guns, a large quantity of gunpowder and other stores, and ample supplies of grain were found in the fort. Oossoor was a place of considerable strength, and its works had been much improved. Captain Welsh, with four companies of Bengal Sepoys, and some artillery, were appointed to garrison it; the breach in the bastion was at the same time repaired. It was afterwards discovered that three Europeans had been lately confined in this fort, but after the capture of Bangalore were beheaded, by Tippoo's order; the place of their burial was pointed out, and on digging it up, their remains were discovered, leaving no doubt of the murders.

From Oossoor, Gowdie's brigade was ordered against the strong hill-fort of Rayacotta, before which it arrived on the 19th of July. The Killedar, when summoned, refused to surrender; the Major, next morning, carried the lower fort by assault, and following up the fugitives with great celerity, got possession of the two walls, which form a middle fort between the lower and the one on the summit of the high precipitous rock. Rayacotta was much too strong to be reduced if properly defended, and Gowdie was ordered to return to the army if it did not surrender; he had, however, made a lodgment on the hill, and requested further assistance; two more breaching guns were sent to him, with a regiment of

Digitized by Google

Sepoys, on the 22d, and the main army made at the same time a demonstration of advancing to his support, when the Killedar surrendered.

The fort was found to be well supplied with every military store in abundance, among which were about 400 stand of French and English muskets. During the operations before Rayacotta, Lieutenant Crie, of the Engineers, was killed; the loss in the corps was trifling. After this service, Gowdie's brigade took the hill-forts of Anchitty, Durgum, Neelagheri, Rutnagheri, Oodeadurgum, and Chinraydurgum: some surrendered, and the rest were taken after a short resistance, and with trifling loss.

On the 29th of July, the army moved towards Oossoor, to cover the convoy from Amboor, which joined it on the 10th of August.

The hill-forts to the north-east of Bangalore, interrupting the communication with the Nizam's army, it was determined to reduce them; the 4th battalion of the corps, Gowdie's brigade, and Captain Reid's detachment of native infantry, consisting of two battalions, all under Major Gowdie, were appointed for this service. On the 14th of September, they encamped within nine miles of Raymaughur; on the 16th, the place was invested; on the 17th, the batteries opened with great effect, and the fort surrendered at discretion. On the 18th, Ambajee, Durgum, and Chellum Cottah opened their gates to Captain Reid. On the 19th, the Major marched against the strong fort of Nundidroog; his force had been aug-

Digitized by Google

mented by the 10th Madras and 13th Bengal Native Infantry, and consisted of the 4th battalion of the regiment, six battalions of Sepoys, six battering guns, and four mortars.

Major Gowdie reached Nundidroog on the 22d of August, on the same day stormed the pettah, and reconnoitered the face of the rock, but found it quite inaccessible ; on the 27th, the place was invested.

The hill-fort of Nundidroog is situated on a precipitous granite rock, nearly 2000 feet high. At the only place where it is accessible, it is defended by two strong walls, and an outwork that covered the gateway. The foundation for a third wall had been dug ; but no part of the wall had been built. An attempt was first made to batter from a hill adjoining the rock, but was found to be too far off. The next attempt was to carry approaches up the face of the steep rock to within breaching distance of the outwork. After the most arduous exertions, batteries were erected, and a gun-road formed. The breaching guns were only got up after the severest toil, assisted by elephants. The fort was defended by Sulf Ali Beg, one of the Sultan's best officers. After a fortnight's incessant labour, two breaches were made, one in the re-entering angle of the outwork, the other in the outer wall ; but the inner wall was quite uninjured.

On the 17th October, Major Gowdie, who had all along conducted the operations, reported the

Digitized by Google

breaches practicable. Lord Cornwallis detached the flank companies of H. M.'s 36th and 71st regiments to assist in the assault; and at the solicitation of General Meadows, sent that officer to assume the command. On the 18th, with a view of intimidating the garrison, the grand army encamped within four miles of the rock. On the night of the 13th, the storming party were all lodged in the foundation of the third wall. The grenadiers of the 36th and 71st were to carry the breach in the curtain; the light companies of the same regiments were to storm the outwork; and the flank companies of the 4th battalion of the corps, under Captain Doveton, were to escalade the inner wall. The assault was given early on the bright moonlight morning of the 19th. The troops had no sooner left the trenches, than they were discovered; the walls were instantly illuminated with blue lights, and a heavy fire of cannon, musketry, and rockets, opened upon them, besides large stones and fragments of rock, which were hurled down from above. Both breaches were soon carried, and the enemy followed so closely, that the flank companies of the 4th battalion, after some difficulty, forced the gate of the inner fort, which had been imperfectly barricaded, and were the first to enter the body of the place, which was quickly taken possession of. The garrison, nearly 600, were killed, wounded, or taken prisoners. Some escaped by ropes over a low part of the wall. The loss the British sustained was trifling,—only

Digitized by Google

forty Europeans and eighty Sepoys and pioneers killed and wounded. Of these, thirty belonged to the corps. Nundidroog mounted seventeen excellent guns, besides a great many gingalls. It was well provided for a siege, and its works and defences much improved and strengthened. In the course of three weeks' regular siege, it fell to a small British force; although, when besieged by Hyder, it was not surrendered by the Mahrattas until after a blockade of three years. After the fall of Nundidroog, Cummuldroog, another hill-fort, near to and dependent on it, opened its gates on the first summons.

A General Order was issued next day, of which the following is an extract:—

"Camp, 19th October, 1791.

"Lord Cornwallis having been witness of the extraordinary obstacles, both of nature and art, which were opposed to the detachment of the army that attacked Nundidroog, he cannot too highly applaud the firmness and exertions which were manifested by all ranks in carrying on the operations of the siege, or the valour and discipline which was displayed by the flank companies of His Majesty's 36th and 71st regiments, those of the Madras 4th European battalion, the 13th Bengal battalion of Native Infantry, and of the 3d, 4th, 10th, 13th, and 27th battalions of Madras Native Infantry, that were employed in the assault of last night; and

Digitized by Google

which, by overcoming all difficulties, effected the reduction of that important fort.

"His Lordship is highly sensible of the zealous and meritorious conduct of Major Gowdie in the command of that detachment, both at the attacks of Raymanghur, and in carrying on the arduous operations of the siege of Nundidroog, for which the Major will be pleased to accept his best acknowledgments. The whole of the officers and soldiers who composed that detachment appear likewise to be justly entitled to the strongest expressions of his approbation; and he particularly desires that his warmest thanks may be presented to Major Montagu for his successful efforts in bringing the artillery into the batteries, and for the ability with which it was afterwards served.

"Although the services of pioneers are less brilliant than those of the troops, they are of peculiar value in all such operations; and his Lordship thinks himself called upon, in justice to Lieutenant Dowse and all the non-commissioned officers and men of the pioneer corps, to declare that their conduct on this occasion has deserved his highest commendation."

At the siege of Savendroog, the brigade with which the 4th battalion served was engaged in protecting the besieging force from being disturbed from Seringapatam. Savendroog was carried by assault on the 21st December. On the 23d, Ootradroog was invested and carried by storm. On both these occasions, the European pioneers of the army,

Digitized by Google

doing the duty of sappers, who were men belonging to the Madras European Regiment, and temporarily employed for the purpose, particularly distinguished themselves.

On the 25th January, 1792, the British, Nizam's, and Mahratta armies united near Savendroog. On the 31st, the British were reviewed by the native princes of the allied armies; and on the 1st of February, all moved towards Seringapatam in three parallel columns; the battering train and ammunition carts forming the centre column; the line of infantry and field-pieces, the right, next the enemy; and the smaller store-carts and private baggage, protected by part of the cavalry, the left. The advanced-guard was a regiment of cavalry, the body guards and detail of infantry for the piquets; the rear-guard was composed of a regiment of cavalry, and piquets of the old camp. The march was continued till the 5th, when the army took up a position within six miles of Seringapatam.

The encampment was divided by the river Lockany: the right of the line passed to the north of the French Rocks and rested on, and its front was partly covered by a large tank; the left rested on the hills to the north-east of Seringapatam, over which the army had passed that day.

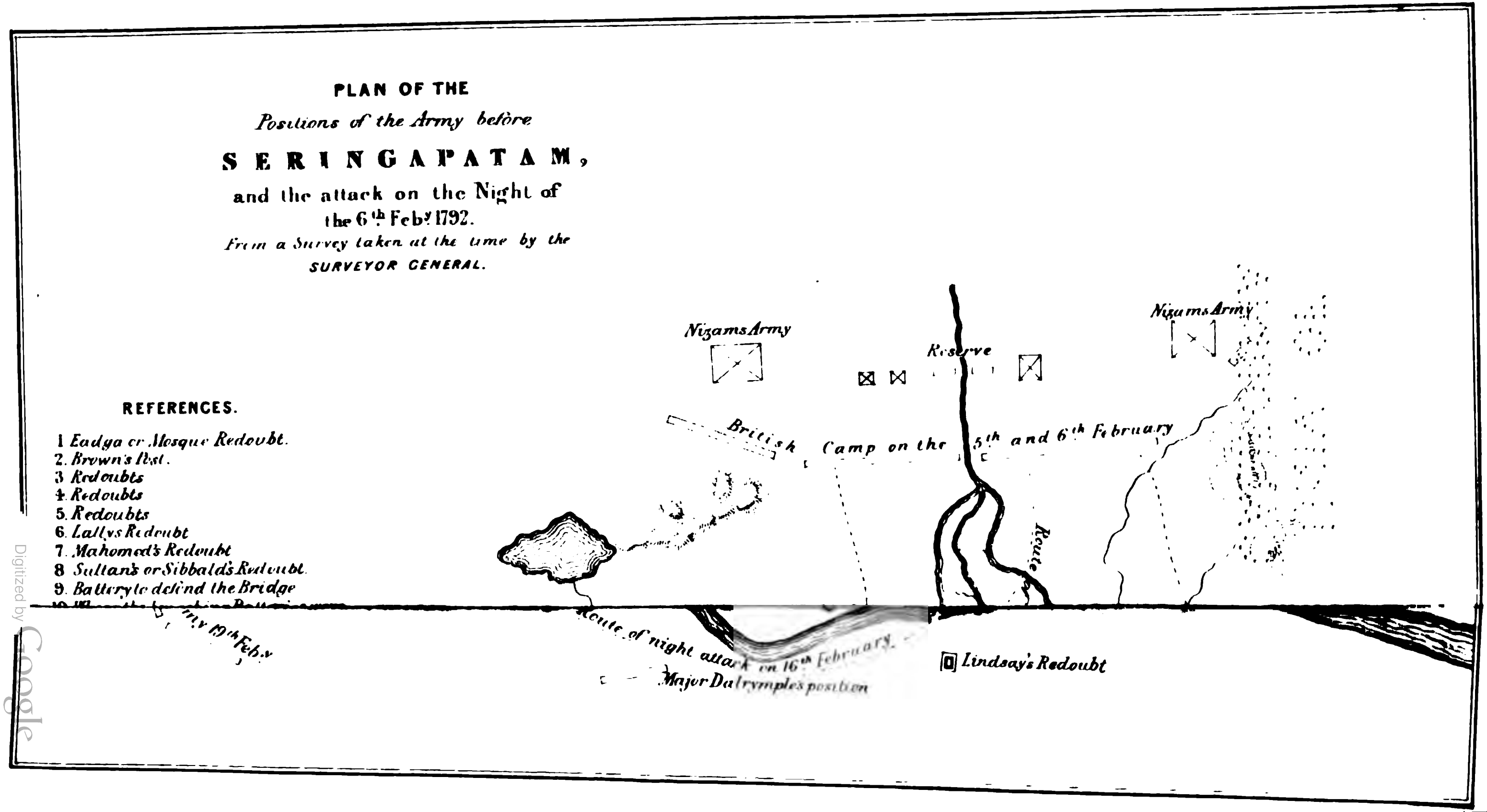
The position of the Sultan's army was discernible from the British camp: his right was secured by the Carrighaut hill, which was strongly fortified, and his line extended to the west, within the boundary hedge,

Digitized by Google

which, with the windings of the Lockany river, and a canal, besides a considerable extent of wet rice-fields, covered his front. Six large redoubts, constructed within the boundary hedge, added much to its strength: one, the Eadgah or Mosque redoubt, and that of Lally in its rear, with the boundary hedge, secured the left of the position; two in the front, about the centre of the position, added to its strength; one, called Mahomed's, some little distance to the right of Lally's, and another, the Sultan's, still further to the left, but a little nearer the river, were very commanding positions, and well secured. The defences on the island were very strong, particularly on the east end, and formed a second line; the redoubts in the first line all mounted heavy cannon, and the Mysore army and its field artillery were posted to the best advantage, to support and defend them. There were about 100 pieces of artillery in the first line, and nearly 300 in the second. Tippoo commanded the centre and right, his head-quarters being at the Sultan's redoubt; Syed Hammeed and Syed Guffer, supported by the French battalion and Lally's brigade, under M. Vigie, commanded on the left; Sheik Anser on the Great Carrighaut hill, and Syed Saib the garrison of Seringapatam. The Mysore army amounted to at least 5000 cavalry, and 50,000 infantry.

On the night of the 6th of February, the British army stormed the Mysore lines in three columns; the brigade to which the 4th battalion belonged, formed

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

the reserve. The right division, under General Meadows, attacked and carried the left of the enemy's line, after overcoming a determined resistance, at the Eadgar redoubt; the centre, under Lord Cornwallis, stormed the centre of the enemy's position, and eventually penetrated into the island; and the left, under Colonel Maxwell, ascended the Carrighaut hill as the alarm was given on Lord Cornwallis's approach; the redoubt on the top of the hill was gallantly carried, and Maxwell's division entered the boundary hedge at the right of the enemy's line, and eventually joined the centre column on the island.

At day-light, on the 7th, the action was continued, the enemy trying, in numerous attacks during the day, to dislodge the British from the island, and the works within the boundary hedge; but they were invariably repulsed, and night ended the battle.

The following day, the enemy withdrew from all their positions within the boundary hedge, when they were occupied by the British, and with the exception of half the island, all were driven inside the fort, and closely invested on both sides; in the evening, part of the corps occupied the Sultan's and Eadgah redoubts, and the rest of Gowdie's brigade took post for the night at the foot of the Carrighaut hill, ready to pass into the island on the first alarm.

On the evening of the 7th of February, Lord Cornwallis issued the following Order :—

Digitized by Google

Camp before Seringapatam, 7th February, 1792.

"The conduct and valour of the officers and soldiers of this army, have often merited Lord Cornwallis's encomiums; but the zeal and gallantry which were so successfully displayed last night, in the attacks on the enemy's whole army, in a position that had cost him so much time and labour to fortify, can never be sufficiently praised; and his satisfaction on an occasion, which promises to be attended with the most substantial advantages, has been greatly heightened by learning from the commanding officers of divisions, that this meritorious behaviour was universal throughout all ranks, to a degree that has rarely been equalled.

"Lord Cornwallis, therefore, requests the army in general will accept of his most cordial thanks, for the noble and gallant manner in which they have executed the plan of the attack. It covers themselves with honour, and will ever command his warmest sentiments of admiration."

Thirty-six brass, and forty-four iron guns were captured from the enemy, who lost at least 4000 men killed and wounded; but the heaviest loss sustained by the Sultan was in desertion; several thousands threw down their arms, and went away during the night.

The town of Shahriganjam on the island, was occupied by a detail of three European and seven native corps, under Colonel Stewart, and were re-

Digitized by Google

Medal awarded to the Troops present at

THE FALL OF SERINGAPATAM.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

lieved every two days; also an advanced post in the pettah, near the fort walls, was held by one European regiment, and two battalions of Sepoys: the British thus being in strong possession of the east half of the island.

On the 8th, part of the infantry of the Mysore army was encamped on the glacis, the cavalry on the south side of the river; preparations for the siege were commenced, and the same day a park for entrenching tools and implements of the engineer's department was formed on the island; the trees in the splendid gardens of the Lal Baugh were all cut down to supply materiel for the siege, and the sick and wounded were removed into the Sultan's new palace, the upper part of which was occupied by the officers; the lower, and the Choultries round Hyder's tomb, by the different European corps.

On the 16th, the Bombay army, consisting of four European regiments (one the 1st Bombay European regiment), and seven battalions of Sepoys under General Abercrombie, arrived and joined Lord Cornwallis.

A considerable number of gabins, fascines, and pickets having been prepared by the pioneers and working parties daily detailed from the different European and native regiments, they were carried over on the night of the 18th, and the engineer's park formed on the outside of the boundary hedge behind Brown's redoubt.

On the 19th, to distract the enemy's attention,

Digitized by Google

an attack from the island with a brigade of H. M.'s 71st and 13th Bengal Native Infantry under Major Dalrymple, was made on Tippoo's army encamped on the south of the river; the party left the island about 8 P. M., and gained the enemy's camp about midnight, which Captain Robertson, of the 71st, entered undiscovered, and bayoneted a great many of the enemy's cavalry and their horses, creating a great alarm, which the entrenching parties on the north side took every advantage of, and before morning had advanced the parallel within 800 yards of the walls.

On the morning of the 9th, the Bombay army crossed the river to the south, drove the Sultan and his troops within the fort, and in the evening stormed and took a strong redoubt, and encamped on the heights out of gun-shot of the walls. By the 22d, the breaches had been advanced within six hundred yards of the walls; during the whole of the same day the Bombay army was severely engaged with the enemy, and completely routed them, repulsing several determined attacks: by the 23d, the second parallel was completed, and ground marked out for the batteries within 500 yards of the fort. On the same night, a detachment under Captain Montresore, constructed a redoubt on a small island within 1500 yards of the north-west angle of the fort; at the same time preparations were made by the Bombay army, which next morning was to effect a lodgment in a ravine near the walls, where a

Digitized by Google

battery was to be erected from which shot and shells might be thrown into any part of the city.

The Mahratta army of Purseram Bhow, with Captain Little's brigade of Sepoys, were daily expected to join the army, and Major Cuppage's brigade of the 1st Madras Europeans, and three battalions of Sepoys, with field artillery, after taking Damicotta and Sattimungulum, had ascended the Gudzelhatty Pass, and was bringing up large convoys of supplies from Trichinopoly and Paligatcherry; the grand army was besides most abundantly supplied by the Brinjarries, and the Bombay army from the Malabar coast: the artillery, under Colonel Duff, were in the highest state of efficiency, and in a few hours a fire of sixty pieces of heavy artillery, with red-hot shot and shells, could have been opened on the city.

Such was the situation of the army, when, on the morning of the 24th, orders were issued to cease firing. Towards noon the firing ceased from the fort, immediately after which the following General Order was issued.

"Camp before Seringapatam, 24th February, 1792.

"Lord Cornwallis has great pleasure in announcing to the army, that preliminaries of peace have been settled between the confederate powers and Tippoo Sultan, containing stipulations highly honourable and advantageous to the Company and the British nation; and, in consideration of the uncommon valour and firmness that has been mani-

Digitized by Google

fested by the officers and soldiers of the King's and Company's troops during the whole course of the war, it is his Lordship's intention to take upon himself to order a handsome gratuity to be distributed to them, in the same proportion as prize-money, from the sum that Tippoo has bound himself by one of the articles to pay to the Company. It has been agreed, that from this day hostilities shall cease on both sides; but the army is not only to retain its present posts till further orders, but his Lordship likewise enjoins in the strongest manner, that no troops nor persons belonging to Tippoo, shall be allowed to pass the pickets and approach the encampment, without passports or permission regularly notified; and in general that the same vigilance and strictness that has been customary during the war, shall be observed by all officers and soldiers in the execution of every military duty, until the troops shall arrive at the posts that shall be allotted to them in the Company's territories. His Lordship thinks it almost unnecessary to observe that moderation in success is no less expected from brave men than gallantry in action, and he trusts that the officers and soldiers in his army, will not only be incapable of committing violence in any intercourse that may happen between them and Tippoo's troops, but that they will even abstain from making use of any kind of insulting expression towards an enemy now subdued and humbled."

Digitized by Google

On the 25th, Tippoo's two sons arrived in the British camp as hostages for the fulfilment of the treaty. Up to the 16th March, the Sultan delayed acting up to the treaty, when the young princes were sent on one march towards Bangalore, under charge of Colonel Floyd's cavalry brigade. On the 19th, the definite treaty was delivered, when hostilities ceased, and the Mysore campaign ended. Shortly afterwards, the troops withdrew from the Sultan's territory; and on the 12th May, from Head-Quarters, Camp at Venkitgherry, a General Order by Lord Cornwallis directed the following distribution of the corps.

The 2nd and 3rd battalions of the corps to Fort St. George; the 1st to Vellore, and the 4th to Arnee.

During the war, the 2nd and 3rd battalions had secured the west of the Carnatic, and protected the convoys as they proceeded towards the grand army. The 1st had protected the southern provinces, eventually entered the enemy's country, and with Colonel Cuppage's brigade, advanced upon Seringapatam. The 4th had served with the grand army throughout the whole campaign; besides, a large detachment from the 2nd and 3rd battalions of the corps, was employed during the war performing the duty of sappers and miners.

The following are abstracts of the returns of the corps for six months of 1792, from May to October inclusive :—

Digitized by Google

	Colonels.	Lieutenant-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Surgeons.	Cadets.	Sergeants.	Drummers.	Rank & File.	Total.
Average strength of 1st Battalion	1	1	1	8	9	7	1	4	24	16	605	
Deaths	..	1	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	24	26
Prisoners of war on parole at Ellore until June .	..	..	..	..	1	2	..	..	4	2	49	
Average strength of 2d Battalion	1	1	1	8	10	6	2	1	24	16	576	
Deaths	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	23	24
Received from duty as sappers, and from other quarters	..	..	..	3	5	2	..	1	7	2	246	
Average strength of 3d Battalion	1	1	1	7	9	8	1	9	31	18	706	
Deaths	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	15	17
Average strength of 4th Battalion	1	1	1	8	10	8	2	9	24	17	638	
Deaths	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	..	51	55
Recruits and two prisoners from the Enemy . .	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9	1	..	152	
Average total strength of the Regiment . .	4	4	4	34	44	33	6	33	115	71	2972	3320
Deaths	..	1	1	..	1	1	..	..	5	..	113	122

Digitized by Google

A Chaplain was attached to the 4th battalion.

Colonel Thomas Bruce, Lieutenant-Colonel G. Conningham, and Major W. Malcolm, were the field-officers of the 1st battalion. Colonel Braithwaite, Lieut.-Colonel E. Collins, and Major Alex. Wynch of the 2nd: Colonel James Bridges, Lieutenant-Colonel R. Tolson, and Major Cuppage, of the 3rd; and Colonel Charles Fraser, Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Prendergast, and Major F. Gowdie, of the 4th.

Among other officers of the corps who were on the general staff of the army were the following:—Colonel Braithwaite commanded the centre division; Colonel Fraser, and Lieutenant-Colonel Prendergast, Vizagapatam; Major Malcolm was Adjutant-General of the army, and eventually Military Auditor-General; Captain Barry Close, Deputy Adjutant-General, and afterwards Adjutant-General; Captain Gabriel Doveton, with Tippoo's sons; Lieutenant William McLeod, intelligence department with the grand army; Captain Alexander Agnew, Deputy Adjutant-General of the army.

In July 1793, on the breaking out of the war with France, a force, commanded by Colonel Braithwaite, of which two battalions of the corps formed part, marched against Pondicherry, which surrendered on the 23rd of August.

Pondicherry was garrisoned by 900 European troops and 1500 militia.

The latter end of the year, the 4th battalion

Digitized by Google

marched to Ellore, and in May 1794, its flank companies embarked at Masulipatam for the Presidency, and were intended for service at the Isle of France, had not that expedition been abandoned. The same month, three companies of the same battalion embarked for Vizagapatam, to crush an outbreak in that quarter.

In October, the Reverend Mr. Owen joined the 3rd battalion at Pondicherry as its chaplain.

In the latter end of December, the 3rd battalion marched from Pondicherry to Poonamallee.

In February 1795, a company of the 2nd battalion of the regiment was sent to garrison Bencoolen.

In July, an expedition, of which the 1st and 3rd battalions of the regiment formed part, sailed from Madras with Admiral Rainer's squadron, for the reduction of the Dutch possessions. The land forces were commanded by General James Stewart. Trincomallee, in Ceylon, was besieged for three weeks, and capitulated as preparations were being made to carry it by storm.

In February 1796, Colombo and Point De Galle were also taken, and the complete subjugation of Ceylon effected; after which a part of the expedition, including detachments from the 1st and 3rd battalions, sailed against Malacca, Amboyna, Banda, and Ternate, which were all reduced after a slight resistance.

On the 20th November, 1795, the following Government Order was published:—

Digitized by Google

"The Right Honorable the President in Council is pleased to publish the following resolution of the Honourable the Court of Directors in their letter to His Lordship under date 10th June, 1795:

"Resolved, that the thanks of the court be given to Colonel Braithwaite, late Commander-in-chief of the forces, and to the officers and soldiers under his command, for their good conduct, and the important services rendered to the Company by them in the reduction of Pondicherry, and that the same be communicated to them in public orders."

In January 1796, two small corps of Europeans, one of artificers, and the other of pioneers, were formed for service in the Island of Ceylon, and were composed of drafts from the 2nd and 3rd battalions of the regiment: each corps consisted of one subaltern, two sergeants, two corporals and twenty-six privates.

During 1796, the battalions were stationed as follows:—1st and 3rd on service at Ceylon, and to the Eastern Islands; 3rd at Pondicherry, with a detachment in Ceylon; and the 4th at Masulipatam.

In July, the following General Orders by Government were issued, regarding the European infantry:—

Fort St. George, 12th July, 1796.

"The Right Honourable the President in Council, is pleased to publish for the information of the army, the following extracts of orders of the

Digitized by Google

Honourable Court of Directors, under date the 8th of January, 1796:—

"Orders of the Honourable Court of Directors, 8th January, 1796.

"We have taken into our most serious consideration, the state of the Company's military establishments at our several settlements, together with the memorials which have been addressed us from the respective corps of officers, and having maturely considered the same, we have resolved that the peace establishment for your presidency shall be as follows:—

"European Infantry.—Two regiments.

"Having thus detailed the new peace establishment for your presidency, we have great satisfaction in acquainting you, that in order to prevent the existence of jealousies between the King's and Company's troops:

"The Right Honourable Henry Dundas, one of His Majesty's principal secretaries of state, has engaged to recommend to His Majesty to give every officer of the Company a king's commission of the same date with that which he receives from the Company, with a retrospect founded on the date of the general brevet which has taken place in His Majesty's army.

"*Paymasters.*

"That to each regiment or battalion, one of the officers be appointed paymaster, with proper allowances for the same: such appointment to be

Digitized by Google

made by the colonel, or by the majority of the votes of the field-officers and captains according to the practice in the King's service. If the selection be made by the colonel, he is to be responsible for the conduct of the paymaster, otherwise the responsibility to rest with the captains and officers."

"*Pay and Allowances.*

"As the promotions in the Company's army fully compensate for the diminution of certain allowances, which have occasioned jealousies and discontentments between the establishments at different presidencies, we have resolved that the double full batta to officers be abolished, that the half batta as now allowed in Bengal, and at the same rate, be made generally to King's and Company's officers under the other presidencies, except to colonels, who are always to be allowed full batta; and that full batta be the highest allowance of that kind to be granted in any situation whatever, except in the case of officers doing duty in the Vizier's dominions, who shall have such additional allowance as the Bengal government may deem adequate to defray the extra charges incurred by the officers in that particular station."

"*Furlough.*

"That the following proportion of Company's officers at each presidency be allowed to be absent; viz. one-third of the lieutenant-colonels, a major, and a fourth of the captains and surgeons to the

Digitized by Google

troops, and one-sixth of the subalterns and assistant-surgeons to the army."

Head Quarters, Choultry Plain, 13th July, 1796.

"GENERAL ORDERS BY COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

"The 1st and 3rd battalions of Europeans ordered to compose the 1st Regiment of European Infantry, being in a dispersed state on foreign service, will be gradually reduced to the new formation as circumstances shall permit. The 1st battalion will compose the grenadier and four battalion companies of the 1st regiment, and the 3rd battalion the light and four battalion companies of the same.

"The six companies of the European Regiment in Ceylon to be reduced to three battalion companies, and the two battalion and flank companies on service to the eastward, to be considered for the present as a grenadier and a battalion company.

"The detachment of the 3rd European battalion at Tripasore to be formed into two battalion companies, and the details from it on foreign service to be formed into a light and two battalion companies.

"The 2nd and 4th European battalions to conform immediately to the new establishment, the 2nd battalion composing the grenadier and 4th battalion companies; and the 4th the light and four battalion companies of the 2nd regiment.

"Supernumerary non-commissioned drums and fifes are not to suffer in their rank or pay.

"The flank companies under the new formation to be selected from the grenadier companies of the

Digitized by Google

battalions respectively, as nearly as the present situation of those corps will admit; and so soon as the corps or regiments can be brought into a collected state, such exchanges may take place between men of the flank companies as may be necessary for giving the grenadier companies the men of the greatest bulk and stature, and the light companies those who from activity of make may appear best suited for the duties of the latter.

"The flank companies to consist of a captain and three lieutenants; the battalion companies of a field-officer or captain, two lieutenants, and an ensign. The colonel's companies to have the lieutenant-captain in place of one of the lieutenants. The junior lieutenant-colonel and major are not to have companies.

"The commanding officer may post the companies in battalion, and officers to companies, as he thinks proper, until the two divisions of each of the 1st and 2d regiments can join their companies, and they are to be considered as independent, and returned accordingly. The division from the 1st European battalion to be called the 1st division of the 1st regiment, and that formed from the 3d European battalion, the 2d. The division of the 2d regiment at Pondicherry, to be called the 1st division of the 2d regiment, and that at Masulipatam, the 2d; each division to retain the non-commissioned staff allowed to a complete regiment as non-effectives until a junction takes place."

Digitized by Google

"FIELD OFFICERS appointed to European Infantry as follows:—

1st Regiment European Infantry.

Colonel Eccles Nixon.
Lieut.-Col. Henry Malcolm.
Lieut.-Col. Robert Croker.
Major Thomas Parr.
Major Johnson Kennedy

2d Regiment European Infantry.

Colonel John Braithwaite.
Lieut.-Col. George Wahab.
Lieut.-Col. George Waight.
Major P. A. Agnew.
Major Aldwell Taylor.

"Establishment of the different corps of the Company's army on the coast of Coromandel, as fixed by the Honorable Court of Directors.

"EUROPEAN INFANTRY.

"The battalions on the present establishment to be formed into two regiments of ten companies each, to consist of

ALTERATIONS.

One adjutant and one quartermaster as on the old establishment, to be continued to each battalion until the battalions of each regiment are ordered to join.

1 Colonel.
2 Lieutenant-Colonels.
(Junior Lieut.-Colonel and junior Major to be without companies.)
2 Majors.
7 Captains.
1 Captain Lieutenant.
21 Lieutenants.
8 Ensigns.

Digitized by Google

40 Serjeants.
50 Corporals.
22 Drums and Fifes.
950 Privates.
20 Puckallies.

STAFF.

1 Adjutant. } Non-effective.
1 Quart.-Master.
1 Paymaster.
1 Surgeon.
2 Mates.
1 Serjeant-Major.
1 Qrt.-Mast. Serjt. } Non-effective.
1 Drill-Serjeant.
1 Drill-Corporal.
1 Drum-Major.
1 Fife-Major.

On the 20th July, 1797, the 1st division of the 2d regiment, and the 33d battalion of native infantry stationed at Pondicherry, were ordered to be held in readiness for foreign service on the projected expedition to Manilla. The detachment of the regiment sailed and reached Penang, when the enterprise was abandoned by the Government.

From the 1st of August, 1796, European women, the wives of soldiers who accompanied their husbands from England, were granted an allowance of one fanam and a half per diem, at the same time they were ordered to be regularly mustered; this was the first time soldiers' wives received pay.

Digitized by Google

On the 28th February, 1798, the pay of the soldiers was established according to His Majesty's warrant of 5th July, 1797.

The daily pay in the European infantry was as follows;—

	Pagodahs.	Fanams.	Cash.
Serjeant	0	8	16¼
Corporal	0	6	18¾
Drummer and Fifer . .	0	6	1¼
Private	0	5	20
Serjeant in a Native Infantry Regiment	0	8	16¼
Serjeant in a Native Cavalry Regiment . . .	0	11	30

In 1798, five companies of the 1st European regiment in Ceylon composed the 1st division of that corps, and had their head-quarters at Point de Galle; the other five companies of the same regiment served in the Eastern Islands, and were styled the 2d division of the corps, their head-quarters at Malacca. The 1st division of the 2d regiment garrisoned Masulipatam, and the 2d division of the same regiment Fort St. George.

The dispersed state of the 1st European regiment on foreign service in Ceylon, Malacca, Amboyna, Banda, and Ternate, and the absence of a great part of the 2d, prevented the corps being employed in the last Mysore war, and at the siege of Seringapatam; the flank companies of the division at Masulipatam embarked at that place to join Lord

Digitized by Google

Harris' army, but were too late to participate in any active service. A large detachment of the corps, however, did duty with the corps of pioneers, and acted as sappers and miners throughout all the operation of the siege of Seringapatam, where they behaved with their usual gallantry.

On the 5th November, 1799, the following extracts from a letter from the Honourable the Court of Directors on the subject of a new organization of the corps of European infantry was published.

"ESTABLISHMENT OF EUROPEAN INFANTRY CORPS.

"We have been apprised of His Majesty's intention to new-model his regiments of infantry serving in the East Indies, by forming them into twelve companies of 100 rank and file each, and in order to preserve a proper uniformity between His Majesty's and the Company's European infantry, we have resolved that our present establishment shall be formed also into regiments of the same strength.

"Each regiment is therefore to consist of—

1	Colonel,	
2	Lieutenant-Colonels,	Each to have a Company.
2	Majors,	
7	Captains,	
1	Captain-Lieutenant,	
25	Lieutenants,	
10	Ensigns,	
48	Sergeants,	
60	Corporals,	

Digitized by Google

26 Drums and Fifes,
1140 Privates,
24 Puckallies,
With Staff, &c. as at present.

"The establishment which, on a due consideration of all the circumstances connected with this arrangement, we have resolved on for your Presidency, is one regiment of European infantry of the foregoing strength.

"In obedience to the foregoing orders, the Commander-in-chief is requested to issue the necessary order for drafting the non-commissioned officers and privates of the 2d Regiment of European Infantry to complete the 1st Regiment to the new establishment, and to supply such vacancies in the corps of artillery as the number and the nature of the men may allow. The non-commissioned officers who may become supernumerary by this arrangement, are to do duty with the 1st Regiment, and to be brought on the strength of corps as vacancies occur in their respective ranks.

"The corps in future to be denominated the 'Madras European Regiment.'

"In order to carry into effect the arrangement ordered by the Honourable Court of Directors, for the future promotion of officers of infantry to the rank of Major, on the principle of regimental succession, the Right Honourable the Governor in Council has been pleased to resolve that the fifteen senior officers of each rank shall be successively

Digitized by Google

posted to the fifteen regiments now on the establishment, that the next in seniority shall be posted in a similar manner, and that this operation shall be repeated until all the corps may be complete with officers.

"According to the foregoing resolutions, the Governor in Council is pleased to publish the following list of officers permanently posted to corps:—

"EUROPEAN INFANTRY.

The Madras European Regiment—Colonel J. Braithwaite, M.G.

Lieutenant-Colonels.
G. Totheringham.
James Oram.

Majors.
A. Beatson.
P. C. Desse.

Captains.
1 T. G. Gray.
2 William Sheppard.
3 W. Davidson.
4 And. Maccaley.
5 Adam Ormsby.
6 D. M. Holford.
7 C. D. Bruce.

Captain-Lieutenant.
John Brown.

Lieutenants.
1 John Butler.
2 Thomas Steel.
3 Matthew Stuart.
4 Broughton Dodd.
5 Thomas Vaughan.
6 John Fortune.
7 Geo. Pippard.
8 Thomas Ogilvie.
9 G. J. Forbes.
10 G. Lang, Junior.
11 H. R. Barker.
12 P. B. Man.
13 Francis James.
14 Gilbert Briggs.
15 James Moore.
16 L. W. Hall.
17 J. Turner.
18 T. H. Smith.
19 T. C. Gordon.
20 Gilbert Waugh.
21 C. Stewart.
22 M. Bt. Kinsey.

Adjutant.
Francis James.

Quarter-Master.
J. Fortune.

At this time, the uniform of the regiment was as follows:—

A uniform jacket, with light blue facings and

Digitized by Google

gold embroidery,—the pattern to be seen in the Adjutant-General's office; black leather stocks, with false linen collar one-third of an inch deep; white linen waistcoats, single-breasted and cut round, with metal regimental buttons, the same as those on the jacket; white nankeen pantaloons, with half-boots, and black round hats, ornamented in such manner as the officers commanding the regiment thought proper. Swords according to the present pattern, to be worn with a buff shoulder-belt. The breastplate to be of whatever pattern the commanding officer might deem proper.

The officers of the European Regiment, when off duty, were permitted to wear uniform coats, with the same facings, epaulettes, and embroidery, as directed for the uniform jacket.

The close of the century brings the Madras European Regiment to the 154th year of its existence as a military body, or the fifty-second since it was formed into a battalion by Major Lawrence, shortly after the capture of Madras by De La Bourdonais; since which time it had been forty-three years in actual service in all parts of India, the greater part against the French; and during that time, it had in its ranks some of the most distinguished soldiers in Indian history. Lawrence, Clive, Glass, Innes, Dalton, Kirk, Yorke, Cope, Preston, Palier, Campbell, Harrison, Holt, McKenzie, Knox, Calliaud, Forde, Kilpatrick, Fitzgerald, Orton, Nixon, Bonjour, Kelly, the two Smiths,

Digitized by Google

Stewart, Browne; and many others of earlier times, with Cosby, Lang, Gowdie, Bowser, Mackay, Braithwaite, Burr, Brown, Close, Munroe, and Malcolm, of a later period, form a roll of illustrious names, which few, if any, corps have ever produced.

During its service since 1746, the regiment, or detachments from it, had taken an active share in every military operation in Southern India, besides service in Bengal, Guzerat, Ceylon, and in the Molluccas. It had participated and borne a prominent and distinguished part in forty-six general actions, served at seventy-four sieges of places of the greatest importance; defended Tanjore, Fort St. David, Arcot, Vellore, Trichinopoly, Madras, and Patna, with the most determined resolution; captured all the Dutch islands in the eastern seas, and been engaged in innumerable small affairs, defences and attacks of small forts and posts.

It was a subject of much regret to the regiment, that it did not participate in the last Mysore campaign, and in the fall of Seringapatam; but the honour of the Company's European troops was well upheld on that occasion by the Bombay European Regiment, whose colour was the first displayed by the gallant Serjeant Graham, of the light company of that regiment, on the ramparts of Seringapatam, the forlorn hope being principally composed of men of that corps.

The honourable mention made by Government of the names of Close, Malcolm, and Agnew, offi-

Digitized by Google

cers of the Madras European Regiment, shews that they also well upheld the character of the corps they belonged to. These officers were serving in different situations on the staff of the grand army at Seringapatam.

In consequence of the G. O. of the 5th of November, 1799, orders by the Commander-in-chief, on the 8th of January, 1800, were issued directing the formation of the European corps into one regiment of twelve companies, to be denominated the "Madras European Regiment," and that the 2d regiment of European Infantry be drafted into the artillery and Madras European Regiment, giving 200 to the former corps.

The 2d division 2d regiment, then in garrison at Fort St. George, was ordered to parade on the 13th of January for that purpose; these drafts joined the 1st division of the corps at Masulipatam, were formed into six companies and designated the "1st division of the Madras European Regiment;" at the same time orders were sent to Amboyna, Malacca, and Banda, to transfer as many of the privates of the 2d regiment to these islands as were required; the artillery and the rest to be drafted into the detachment of the 1st regiment, serving there, formed into six companies, and designated the "2d division of the Madras European Regiment."

In the G. O. of the 11th January, 1800, the following list of officers, permanently posted to the corps, was published:—

Digitized by Google

Colonel.
Major-General J. Braithwaite.
Lieutenant-Colonels.
Thomas Leighton.
Aldwell Taylor.
Majors.
George Smith.
John Munroe.
Captains.
John Dighton.
Henry Webber.
John M. Couvenent.
William Cunningham.
Patrick Bruce.
William King.
Frederick Pierce.
Captain-Lieutenant.
Thomas Tichbourne.
Lieutenants.
Sir John Cox, Bart.
Francis Thomson.
John Munroe.
Joseph Story.
Augustus Andrews.
Henry Yarde.
W. G. Waugh.
Charles McDonald.
John McDonald.
Lovel William Hall.
Suth. McDowall.
Gilbert Waugh.
Thomas Shute.
Edward Fraser.
Richard Phillips.
David Forbes.
Chaplain.
The Rev. R. H. Kerr.
Adjutant.
George Custance.
Quarter-Master.
Augustus Andrews.

On the 13th of April, Colonel Burr, afterwards Lieutenant-General, and formerly a Captain in the corps, was appointed to command the troops in the Molucca islands; and on the 21st of November, arrived at Amboyna. On the 15th of December, he projected the capture of Ternate.

On the 10th of February, 1801, the British armament, of which the greater part was composed of the 2d division of the Madras European Regiment, arrived in sight of the island of Ternate; a flag of truce was sent on shore; but the terms refused: the troops landed, but were unsuccessful in their attacks upon the strong fortifications of Telooke. On the 19th, the expedition re-embarked. On the 2d

Digitized by Google

of April, another and stronger expedition sailed from Amboyna, and arrived before Fort Orange on the 30th. On the 8th of May, the troops, nearly the whole of the corps, landed, and after some harassing and severe service, the island and its dependencies surrendered.

On the 21st of June, 1801, Major Dighton, on promotion, was appointed to the first division of the corps at Masulipatam, and Major Henry Webber (afterwards Major-General) at the same time joined the head-quarters of the 2d division of the corps at Amboyna, and was appointed to command at Banda, by Colonel Oliver, on his promotion in January 1802. Colonel Burr, in the command of the Moluccas, was transferred to the command at Ternate, where he continued in command of Fort Orange, until it was restored to the Dutch, when he and the troops under him, received the thanks of the Dutch Governor, who relieved him in the name of the Sultan and inhabitants of Ternate. He brought back the remains of the regiment from the Moluccas, and landed with it at Masulipatam early in 1803, where the two divisions were joined.

In 1802, the flank companies of the corps were sent against the Hill Rajahs, at a place called Reddy Palarum, in the Ganjam districts; they continued on service during the greater part of the year, and in a jungle warfare in the hills, lost a great number of men from fever.

On the departure for Europe of Major-General

Digitized by Google

Braithwaite, on the 4th of January, and Colonel Archibald Brown, on the 18th of February, 1803, the Madras Government issued a highly complimentary order, expressing the loss to the army by their departure, and conveying the strongest approbation of their long and distinguished services, as well as bearing testimony to their public merits and private virtues. Both of these distinguished officers rose in the European corps, and during the greater part of their service had been with it. General Braithwaite died in London, in August of the same year.

On the breaking out of the Mahratta war, in 1803, the regiment marched to Ganjam; and early in September, with two Madras Native Infantry regiments, joined the force under Colonel Harcourt, destined for the capture of Cuttack, and eventually to force the pass of Bermuth, and co-operate with General Wellesley.

On the 8th, the troops advanced from Ganjam; on the 14th, Manickpatam was abandoned by the Mahrattas, and taken possession of by the British. After two days spent in crossing part of the Chilka lake, Nursingapatam was entered on the 17th, and on the following day Jagarnaut was occupied, and a guard of Hindoos for the protection of the pagodah left in it. On the 20th, the force advanced towards Ahmudpoor, through a country rendered almost impassable from the rains; and by the 4th of October, reached Muckundpoor. There had been re-

Digitized by Google

peated skirmishing, and near the latter place, a sharp affair between the advance guard and the enemy, who were dispersed with some loss; a few days afterwards the division reached the bank of the Kutjoory. On the 10th October, the town of Cuttack, the capital of the province, was given up, and immediately afterwards Colonel Harcourt prepared for the siege of the strong fort of Barrabuttee, about a mile from Cuttack.

The fort, strongly built of stone and surrounded by a deep wet ditch, varying from 35 to 135 feet in breadth, had only one entrance with a very narrow bridge leading over the ditch to it. Batteries were completed on the night of the 13th, 500 yards from the south face of the fort, and commenced firing early the following morning; by eleven A. M., all the defences had been knocked off, and the guns of the fort silenced, when the storming party, consisting of a detachment from H. M.'s 22d regiment, and the Madras European regiment, 400 Sepoys from the Bengal 20th Native Infantry, and the Madras 9th and 19th, with some artillerymen, and a 6-pounder to blow open the gate, advanced to the attack; the bridge was quickly passed under a heavy fire from the fort, but it was nearly forty minutes before the wicket was blown sufficiently open to admit one man. The Europeans passed in singly and with such rapidity that nowithstanding the resistance at the inner gates they entered with the garrison, who after a very severe loss abandoned the fort, and its capture

Digitized by Google

was followed by the entire submission of the province of Cuttack.

The conduct of the storming party was distinguished by the greatest gallantry and firmness, and the cool intrepidity of Captain Francis Thomson of the corps, Major of Brigade, was particularly remarked. Complimentary orders, of which the following is an extract, were issued by His Excellency the Most Noble the Governor-General in Council, on receiving Colonel Harcourt's despatch.

"Fort William, 22nd October, 1803.

"The Governor-General in Council notifies to the army, his high approbation of the meritorious services of the officers and troops employed under the able conduct of Lieut.-Colonel George Harcourt in the expedition prepared under the special orders of His Excellency in Council, for the occupation of the valuable province of Cuttack.

"His Excellency in Council has observed, with great satisfaction, the judgment, skill, and firmness manifested by Lieutenant-Colonel Harcourt, in directing the movement of the division of the troops which entered the province of Cuttack, from Ganjam. The difficulties, opposed to the progress of the troops, by the peculiar nature of the country, by the period of the season, and by the resistance of the enemy, were surmounted by Lieutenant-Colonel Harcourt, and by the brave officers under his command, with the same spirit of gallantry and perseverance, which has secured the success of every

Digitized by Google

operation of the British army in every part of India, during this glorious campaign.

"The Governor-General in Council highly approves the judicious arrangements prepared by Lieutenant-Colonel Harcourt, for the siege and assault of the Fort of Barrabuttee, at Cuttack, and the spirited execution by which that important service was executed, with success and honor, on the 14th instant.

"His Excellency in Council directs Lieutenant-Colonel Harcourt to signify his distinguished approbation of the merits of Lieutenant-Colonel Clayton, 20th Regiment Bengal Native Infantry, who commanded the attack; and the steadiness and bravery of all the officers and troops in the assault of the Fort. His Excellency in Council expresses the satisfaction with which he has noticed the zealous and efficient services of Major of Brigade Thomson, of the Madras European Regiment."

Immediately after the capture of Barrabuttee, a detachment composed of native cavalry, a company of the Madras European regiment, a battalion of Madras native infantry, and two six-pounders, with a party of European artillery, under Major Forbes, were sent to force the Pass of Bermuth, the only passage through the mountains which separate Cuttack from the Berar territories.

Bermuth was forced on the 2nd of November, the enemy escaping with difficulty into Berar across the hills.

Digitized by Google

The Rajah of Bood, and Ranah of Sonapore, at the same time sent to Major Forbes, offering submission to the British government. Colonel Harcourt had, in the interim, been approaching with the rest of his force, and was preparing to enter the Berar States through the Pass, and co-operate with General Wellesley, when intelligence was received of peace having been concluded with the Nagpore Rajah, consequent on the victories of Assye and Argaum. Peace having also been concluded with Scindia, the force in Cuttack was broken up, and the Madras European regiment returned to Masulipatam, in 1804; in May of which year, Lieutenant-Colonel Lang was appointed to the corps.

On the 17th June, an order on dress was issued, when the regiment were ordered to wear white pantaloons, black gaiters, hair powdered, and tail tied with a black leather thong. In November, the thanks of His Majesty, the Houses of Parliament, and the Court of Directors, were published to the army, for their brilliant services during the campaign against Scindia, and the Rajah of Berar.

The corps remained at Masulipatam until 1809, during which time many recruits from Europe arrived, and the regiment was in a high state of efficiency.

On the 26th of April, 1806, on the retirement of Lieutenant-Colonel Lang, the command of the regiment devolved on Lieutenant-Colonel Innes.

Digitized by Google

During 1808, the corps was inspected, and highly complimented for its efficiency in every respect by His Excellency, Lieutenant-General McDowall, Commander-in-chief, who, on his departure to Europe shortly afterwards, issued the following Order:—

"G. O. C. C., 28th January, 1809.

"The moment is now arrived, when Lieut.-General McDowall is to take leave of the coast army,—an army, whose ardent courage, consummate discipline, and persevering firmness has been displayed in the achievement of those brilliant exploits, which have secured its own glory, and added to the British empire extensive and fertile regions of incalculable value and importance. May your patriotism, valour, and worth, be acknowledged and rewarded by your King, and by the East India Company, in proportion as they are known and appreciated by your Commander-in-chief!

"Had Lieutenant-General McDowall succeeded to the high and enviable office, with all the advantages enjoyed by his predecessors, he would, upon first assuming the command, have promulgated his sentiments on so flattering an event; but the circumstances of his appointment were so humiliating and unpropitious, that he declined addressing the army, in the anxious hope that the Court of Directors might, on further deliberation, be induced to restore him to his rights, and, by altering the new and extraordinary form of government, have ena-

Digitized by Google

bled him to exercise the functions of his station, as the representative of the army, with honor to the service, and with credit to himself: no prospect of such an occurrence appearing at all probable, in justice to the army, and to his own character, he has determined to retire.

"On quitting a country in which he has passed the greatest part of his life, and where he possesses many dear and respected friends, Lieutenant-General McDowall cannot view his separation from a body of men he is sincerely attached to, without suffering the most painful sensations. From the nature of the service, he can have little chance of meeting with them again; but he is bound to declare, that the whole tenor of their conduct has met with his entire approbation, and he will boldly affirm, without danger of contradiction, that His Majesty has not, in any part of his dominions, a more loyal, patriotic, and valiant class of soldiers and subjects, than the officers composing the army under the Presidency of Fort St. George.

"That success may continue to attend their steps—that their dearly-bought laurels may never decay—and that their bravery and discipline may gather additional wreaths in the field of honor, is the sincere prayer of a man who will never forget them."

In 1809, at Masulipatam, the corps took a conspicuous part in the unfortunate occurrences which at that time so seriously agitated the Madras army. In June, Lieutenant-Colonel, afterwards Sir John

Digitized by Google

Malcolm, was directed to proceed immediately to Masulipatam, and relieve Lieutenant-Colonel Innes in the command of the corps.

In October, a large detachment of the regiment, under Captains Phillips, Forbes, and Nixon, with a detachment of artillery under Captain Court of that corps, embarked on board H. M.'s ships, Dover, Cornwallis, and Samarang, and sailed on an expedition against the Dutch eastern islands. On the 15th February, 1810, they arrived at Amboyna, and about 2 P. M. the same day landed. Captain Phillips commanded the advance party, and attacked and carried the strong battery at Wanuitoo, situated on the top of a commanding height, notwithstanding the determined opposition of the enemy, who had two officers killed, and one mortally wounded; at the same time that a division headed by Captain David Forbes, and his company of the regiment turned the position at Battu Guntong, and forced the enemy to abandon it, by occupying the heights supposed to be inaccessible which commanded it. Battu Guntong was occupied for the night, and before morning the spikes were removed from three of the guns. In the morning the Woyo battery and another which defended the anchorage, were found abandoned: a fire was immediately opened on Fort Victoria, which soon surrendered, when 1500 Dutch troops marched out and grounded their arms. The strong posts of Battameera and Gillalla were also taken, and completed the capture of Amboyna.

Digitized by Google

On the receipt of Captain Court's despatch at Calcutta, the following Order publishing it was issued:—

Fort William, 2nd May, 1810.

GENERAL ORDER BY GOVERNMENT.

"The Right Honorable the Governor-General in Council has much satisfaction in publishing for general information, the following detailed report of the brilliant achievement effected by a detachment of the coast artillery, the Madras European regiment, and parties of the seamen and royal marines of His Majesty's ships Cornwallis and Dover, under the command of Captain Court of the former corps, in the attack and final conquest of the enemy's forts and batteries at the settlement at Amboyna.

"To Captain Edward Tucker, commanding His "Britannic Majesty's ships and the forces em- "ployed on the expedition to the eastward.

"Sir,—I have the honour to report to you by this the earliest opportunity afforded me, the operations of the troops and seamen employed under my command, in the attack upon the enemy's outposts on the 16th instant.

"The force destined for this service, composed of the number of men named in the margin,* having

* Detachment 2nd battalion artillery	46
Madras European Regiment	130
Seamen and Royal Marines from H. M.'s ship Dover	85
Seamen and Royal Marines from H. M.'s ship Cornwallis	105
Seamen from H. M.'s ship Samarang	35
Total of all descriptions (officers included)	401

Digitized by Google

landed about 2 o'clock P. M. agreeably to your orders, and being formed according to the instructions I had previously given, the advanced party, under Captain Phillips, consisting of thirty rank and file of the detachment, 2nd battalion artillery under Lieutenant Stewart, the detachment of royal marines from His Majesty's ship Dover, under Lieutenant Higginson, and a detachment of one company of the Madras European Regiment, with a party of seamen from His Majesty's ship Dover, under Lieutenant Jeffries, in all about 180 men, was directed to attack the battery at Wanuitoo, situated on the top of a small hill of a most commanding height and position, and defended by the ordnance expressed in the margin.*

"This, the most advanced post of the enemy, and commanding the shore at Portuguese Bay, was attacked with that gallantry, promptitude, and judgment, which were to be expected from the exertions and talents of that distinguished officer, Captain Phillips of the Madras European Regiment, and was immediately carried, notwithstanding the determined opposition of the enemy, who had two officers killed, and one desperately wounded, after the entrance of our party into the battery.

"Under the able directions of Lieutenant Duncan

* "Ordnance, iron, 12-pounders	5
" " 8-pounders	2
" " 6-pounders	2
Howitzers, brass, 5, and half inch	2

Digitized by Google

Stewart, (who, though wounded, continued at his post,) three of the guns were immediately brought to bear upon the enemy in his retreat, and subsequently, upon the enemy's post at Battu Guntong, which had opened a fire upon our troops at Wanuitoo on their taking possession thereof.

"With the remaining force * I proceeded along the height to turn the enemy's position at Battu Guntong, situated about 1500 yards distant from, and nearly on the same level, with that at Wanuitoo, and which commanded the town of Amboyna and Fort Victoria. This party endured with the greatest spirit and patience a most fatiguing and troublesome march, ascending and descending hills, over which there was no road, and many of them so extremely steep, as to require the assistance of the bushes for the men to get up and down by: their toils were, however, rewarded, by our reaching, a little after sunset, an eminence which effectually commanded the enemy, and by the satisfaction we experienced on finding that we had pursued the only mode of attack against this post (so strongly defended by the nature of the ground on every other side) which offered a probability of success.

"The enemy, who was collected in some num-

* "One company Madras European Regiment, under Capt. Forbes. The seamen and marines from H. M.'s ship Cornwallis. The seamen from H. M.'s ship Samarang, and fifteen artillerymen. This body was under the immediate orders of Captain Forbes, who fulfilled the duties of this charge to my greatest satisfaction."

Digitized by Google

bers, retired immediately we were perceived on the heights above them, and we entered the battery without opposition, where we found the ordnance named in the margin.*

"The consequences of our success in obtaining possession of Wanuitoo and Battu Guntong were observed by the desertion, on the part of the enemy, of two batteries which had annoyed the ships, and which became exposed to our commanding fire.

"One of these batteries, called the Woyoo battery, is situated on the shore. The other is erected upon piles, some distance in the sea. They were both well calculated for defence against a naval attack, and were covered by a very thick parapet. The ordnance found in them are expressed in the margin.†

During the night of the 16th instant, two twelve-pounders and one nine-pounder were relieved of their spikes, in the Battu Guntong battery, and on the following day brought to fire upon the fort. The enemy returned our fire (which continued until

* Ordnance, iron, 12-pounders	4
" " 9-pounders	1

Woyoo battery.

Ordnance, iron, 12-pounders	4
" " 8-pounders	1
" " 6-pounders	2
Brass carronades 32-pounders	1

† *Battery in the sea.*

Ordnance, iron, 12-pounders	9
Brass carronades, 32-pounders	1

Digitized by Google

your summons for the surrender of the town), with shells, but without effect.

"Our loss in obtaining our advantage was trifling in comparison with the importance of the conquests, and considering the obstacles the troops had to surmount.*

"In expressing my sentiments of the conduct of the officers and men employed on this occasion, I cannot speak too highly of their exertions, to which, and the formidable fire the enemy had experienced from the ships, must be attributed the early surrender of this colony.

"I have already, I hope, done justice to the military conduct of Captain Phillips, to whom I am likewise under the greatest obligations for his advice;—you are aware, sir, how much the service is indebted to that officer for the very important assistance derived from his knowledge of the Malay language. To Captain Forbes, of the Madras European regiment, I owe every acknowledgment for the benefit of his judgment and his advice.

"Lieutenant Duncan Stewart, attached to the artillery, to whose lot it fell to head the party against Wanuitoo, acted most nobly up to his station; he was the first that entered the battery, and gave the Dutch officers an opportunity to surrender, which

* "*Killed.*—Royal Marines, 1 corporal; Madras European Regiment, 2 privates; Royal Navy, 1 seaman. *Wounded.*—Detachment 2d Battalion Artillery, 1 lieutenant and 1 corporal; Royal Marines, 1 corporal; Madras European Regiment, 4 privates; Royal Navy, 4 sailors."

Digitized by Google

generous offer was on their part declined; he continued to perform his duty throughout the service, notwithstanding a severe cut he received in the hand.

"Lieutenant Jeffries, of the Royal Navy, received a concussion in the breast from a spent grape-shot, but, I am happy to say, we were at no period deprived of his valuable assistance.

"It is but an act of justice due to the royal marines, troops and seamen, to make known to you the steadiness with which they advanced against Wanuitoo, under a heavy fire from the enemy, of grape and musquetry: not a shot was fired until they reached the breast-work of the battery; such a testimony of their valour and conduct, while highly honourable to the royal marines and troops, must reflect more than ordinary credit upon the seamen.

"The capitulation of the town has prevented the further necessity of the troops and seamen displaying that valour and steadiness which had been so conspicuous in every part of their conduct throughout this service, and which their undiminished ardour gave every reason to conclude would have been attended with similar success, although opposed to the more formidable defences of Battameera and Gillalla.

"I have herewith the honour to enclose a return of ordnance mounted on the castle of Victoria, and on the several batteries to the right and left thereof.

Digitized by Google

The return of stores is too voluminous to enable me at present to transmit to you.

(Signed) " M. H. COURT,
"Captain commanding the troops employed in the expedition to the Eastward."

"Fort Victoria, 27th February, 1810."

In August, 1810, a detachment of the corps under Captain Forbes, sailed for the capture of Ternate on board the Dover frigate; on its landing, a small fort, mounting fifteen guns, was stormed and carried, and the following day the island surrendered.

On the 29th October, a detachment of the regiment under Captain Nixon, assisted in the successful attack on Banda Neira; the detachment disembarked in the face of the enemy in a heavy gale of wind. The following is the extract of a letter to Captain Cole of H. M.'s ship Caroline, with the General Order by Government, 4th January, 1811, publishing it :—

"The Honorable the Governor in Council derives much satisfaction in publishing to the army the sentiments of distinguished approbation it has pleased the Right Honorable the Governor-General in Council to record on the occasion of the late successful attack made on the Dutch possessions at the Island of Banda Neira, by the force employed on that service under the orders of Captain C. Cole of the Royal Navy."

Extract of a letter to Captain Cole, command-

Digitized by Google

ing His Majesty's ship Caroline, under date the 23d November, 1810 :—

"I am directed by the Right Honorable the Governor-General in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th ultimo, relative to the late successful operations of the force employed under your command in the reduction of the Island of Banda.

"The details of this brilliant achievement, and of your arrangements for the administration and security of the island, as reported by you and Captain Nixon to the government of Fort St. George, have been communicated to his Lordship in Council, who observes with just admiration the judgment, ability, and foresight manifested by you in the plan of attack; and the zeal, intrepidity, and precision with which it was carried into effect by the gallant officers and men of the naval and military service under your direction: his Lordship in Council considers the rapid conquest of a place so strongly fortified by nature and by art, in the face of a superior force, without the loss of a man, as forming a singular event in the annals of British enterprize, reflecting a peculiar degree of credit on your professional skill, and affording an extraordinary instance of discipline, courage, and activity, on the part of the officers and men under your command.

"The Governor-General in Council considers the eulogium which you have bestowed generally on the detachment of the Honorable Company's troops

Digitized by Google

employed on this occasion, and especially on the conduct of their commanding officer, Captain Nixon, and of Lieutenant Yates and Ensign Allen, to be highly honourable to them; and has directed the expression of his distinguished approbation to be conveyed to them generally and individually through the channel of the Resident at Amboyna.

(Signed) "J. H. PEILE,
"Secretary to Government."

In 1810, the regiment arrived at Wallajabad, and many of the men were drafted into the artillery, and the head-quarters afterwards marched to Poonamallee.

Upon the departure for Europe of Major-General Gowdie, who had risen in and served with the corps during a considerable period of the last century, and particularly distinguished himself with it during the Mysore wars, the following order was published:—

"GENERAL ORDER BY GOVERNMENT.

"14th March, 1811.

"Upon the approaching departure of Major-General Gowdie on his return to Europe, the Governor in Council performs a satisfactory obligation of his public duty in expressing the sense entertained by this Government of the merits and services of the Major-General during a long and arduous career, in the course of which, his zealous exertions and devotion to the public interests and to his professional duties, have repeatedly been acknowledged.

Digitized by Google

"The Governor in Council experiences the greatest satisfaction in declaring in Public Orders his entire approbation of the zealous and honourable line of conduct which had so eminently distinguished Major-General Gowdie since his appointment to the staff of the army."

Intelligence was received in the end of the year of the death of Brigadier-General Calliaud: he had retired from the service in 1775, and settled in Oxfordshire, where he lived to an advanced age, highly respected by the nobility and gentry of the county.

In 1811, the regiment was under orders for Java, but was countermanded; a detachment, however, served as sappers on that expedition.

In 1812, the regiment was stationed at Vellore, and in 1813, marched to Wallajabad, and whilst stationed there was inspected by the Commander-in-chief, Lieutenant-General Abercrombie, in 1814, who expressed himself in General Orders of 10th March as follows:—

"His Excellency the Commander-in-chief having concluded a minute review and inspection of the troops composing the cantonment of Wallajabad, has great satisfaction in stating to the army in this public manner, his entire approbation of the order, efficiency, and discipline which so strongly mark the zeal and ability with which the command of that station is exercised by Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher.

"The excellence and neatness of the appoint-

Digitized by Google

ments of the Madras European regiment, as well as their performance in the field, and their interior economy in barracks, leaves the Commander-in-chief only to regret their want of numbers; but he trusts, that at an early period, they will be as complete in men, as they are in that system and attention he has now with pleasure remarked.

"The order and regularity of system which characterise the hospital, and particularly the style and the arrangements in the dispensary, attracted the Commander-in-chief's peculiar approbation."

In August, 1813, intelligence was received of the death, in England, of Sir Barry Close, Bart. He had entered the army in 1772, and the following year joined one of the battalions of the regiment, and served with the corps throughout the early Mysore wars. After filling many high and important situations he became Adjutant-General of the Madras army, when he performed most distinguished services in the last war against Tippoo Sultaun, and was subsequently appointed by the Marquis Wellesley, on account of his eminent talents and integrity, as well as his knowledge of the language, manners, and customs of the natives, Resident at Mysore. In 1800, the Honorable Court of Directors, in testimony of its high sense of his services, presented him with a sword worth three hundred guineas. On his return to England in 1810, the Madras Government expressed itself highly of his eminent and distinguished services.

Digitized by Google

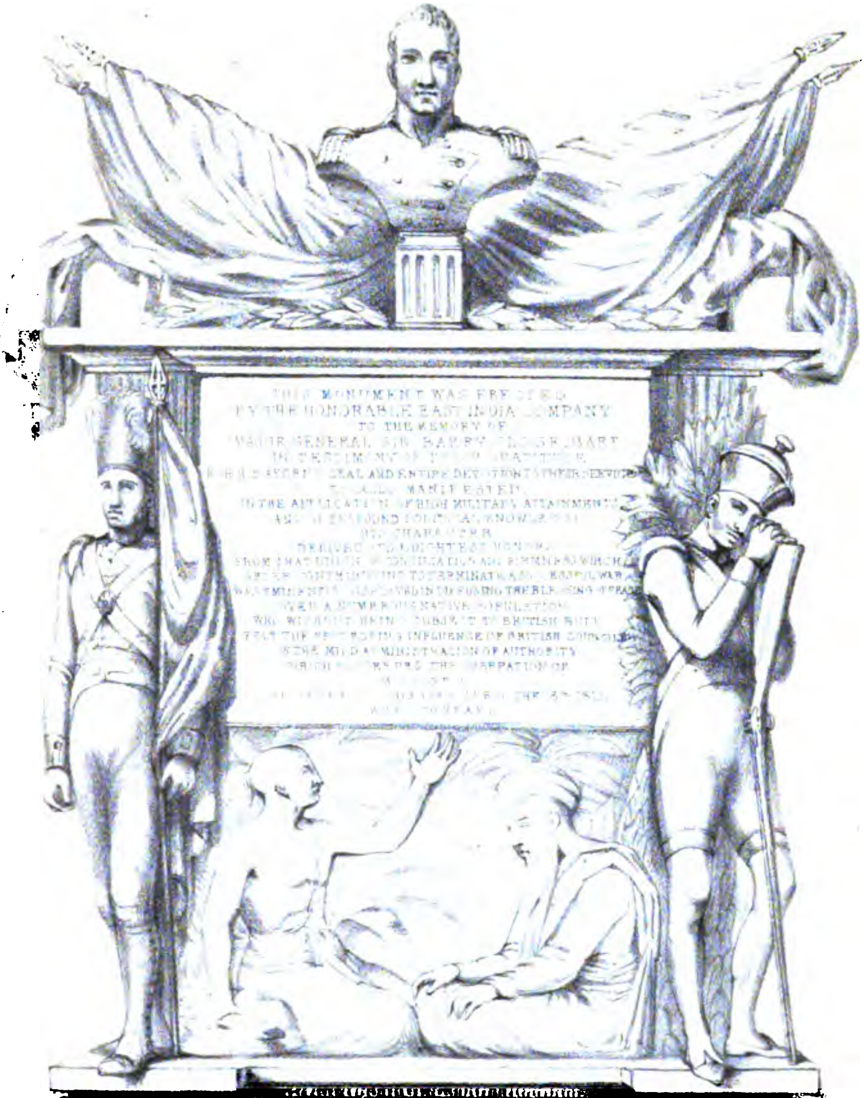
In 1818, the Court of Directors sent out a splendid monument to his memory, which was erected in St. Mary's, Fort St. George, during the early part of 1819, and at present forms one of the greatest ornaments to that very old church.

The flank companies proceeded in 1815 as far as Trichinopoly *en route* to Ceylon, when, on the rebellion in Candy being suppressed, they returned and joined the army assembled on the banks of the Toombudra river, in consequence of the Pindarrie war. When the army was broken up and about to return into quarters, Sir Thomas Hyslop, in a General Order of the 28th April, 1815, expressed himself "highly gratified at the excellent appearance of so large a force of the Madras army; its high credit and reputation had prepared him to expect much, but its efficiency and discipline surpassed his utmost expectations;" he also remarked, in the highest terms of commendation, the orderly and steady conduct of the troops towards the inhabitants of the country.

The flank companies rejoined the Head-Quarters of the regiment at Trichinopoly, and the same year the whole corps marched and joined the force under command of Colonel Marriot before Kurnool. On the 15th December, that fort surrendered, and the Nabob was deposed, and is now a state prisoner in the citadel of Bellary.

In a General Order of the 1st January, 1816, the Commander-in-chief noticed with satisfaction the

Digitized by Google



UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

favourable report Colonel Marriot made of the zeal, energy, and efficiency of the troops under his command.

After the surrender of Kurnool, the regiment marched to Hyderabad *viâ* Bellary, where the detachment of the corps that had been serving to the eastward rejoined it.

In publishing an extract of a letter from the Resident of Fort Victoria, the following honorable mention is made of the detachment.

"GENERAL ORDER BY COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

"30th November, 1816.

"The Commander-in-chief has great satisfaction in publishing to the army the following extract of a letter from the Resident of Fort Victoria, addressed to the Government of Fort St. George.

"Such testimonials of the zealous and valuable services of the officers of this establishment, and of the orderly and good conduct of their detachments, reflect the highest honour on themselves, and are creditable to their respective corps."

Extract of a letter from the Resident at Fort Victoria, dated 19th August, 1816.

"1. I have the honour to acquaint you that under the expectation of the speedy restoration of these islands to the Dutch, I have judged it proper to take immediate measures for sending to Fort St. George, as large a proportion of the troops belonging to that establishment, which are now employed at the Moluccas, as can be conveniently removed.

Digitized by Google

"6. On the occasion of the final departure for the Presidency to which they belong, of the officers and troops proceeding on the Laurel, I consider it to be a duty incumbent on me, to communicate to the Government of Fort St. George, the sentiments of cordial esteem and approbation which the invariable tenor of their conduct, and their eminent professional services and merits, have indelibly impressed on my mind. In the exigencies of every public crisis, and on every occasion of difficulty and danger which has occurred during my administration at the Moluccas, they have always been distinguished by their eminent alacrity, zeal, and promptitude, and by their uniform skill, activity, and courage; they have confirmed those claims to public approbation and gratitude, which they had previously established by their services in the capture of the island.

"7. Some of the officers having been employed in confidential civil situations, and their conduct in the performance of the duties entrusted to them having been uniformly such as to deserve my approbation, I am anxious to recommend their services in this branch of the public administration, to the particular notice of the Government of Fort St. George; and as the situations in which, during a period of five years, Lieutenants Kyd and Nelson have been employed under my authority, have enabled me fully to appreciate their talents and integrity; I embrace this opportunity of testifying my sense of their merits, and of recording my con-

Digitized by Google

viction of the qualifications of zeal, ability, and knowledge which they possess for the execution of any similar orders which may hereafter be assigned to them.

"8. The conduct of Lieutenants Gale and Dale, has also been distinguished by the same qualities of uniform propriety and rectitude, and is equally entitled to the tribute of my cordial approbation. Lieutenant Gale has been employed in executing topographical military charts, and plans of the fortifications at Banda and Amboyna, which he has executed in a manner highly creditable to his skill and judgment.

(A true extract.) (Signed) "E. WARD,
"Secretary to Government."

The officers who commanded the detachment of the regiment to the eastward in 1809, were Captains Phillips, David Forbes, and Nixon; Lieutenants Charles Forbes, Carberry, Kid, Hooper, Brown, Cursham, Roy, Gale, Dale, Williams and Clarke. The conduct of Capt. David Forbes, at the different attacks on the Molucca Islands, was always distinguished by the most determined courage and decision. Among other daring and gallant exploits, he on one occasion landed at night with about 150 of his own men, and about 100 marines and seamen; the garrison, 700 Dutch European troops, were surprised and laid down their arms. As day dawned and they perceived the small force of the British,

Digitized by Google

the Dutch made a shew of rushing to recover their arms, but Forbes was prepared for this, and soon satisfied them, that small as his party was, they were well loaded, and if a Dutchman attempted to move from where they had, after grounding their arms been collected, he would fire into the unarmed mass and put every one to the sword. The Dutch were intimidated, and marched out of the fort prisoners of war, nearly 700 men guarded by 250 British. After the subjugation of the islands, Captain Forbes was appointed Governor of Banda, during which time an insurrection broke out in the Island of Poran, where an expedition of Bengal troops, sent by Mr. Martin the Governor of Amboyna to suppress it, were defeated by the insurgents. Captain Forbes was intreated by Mr. Martin to head another, and he sailed to Poran with a large detachment of the corps, landed and routed the rebels with great slaughter, and took their chief prisoner. After the island had been reduced to subjection, Forbes returned to his government at Banda, where he died on the 18th of April, 1815. On receiving intelligence of his death, the Governor-General published an order highly laudatory to his memory.

During its stay in the Molucca Islands, the detachment was repeatedly engaged in small affairs with pirates or insurgents. Many men died from sickness, and several were killed in action. Among the officers, Captain Nixon died at Amboyna, Lieu-

Digitized by Google

tenant Carberry at Ternate in December 1815, and Captain Forbes at Banda.

Lieutenants Charles, Forbes, Gale, and Kid, were on the Governor's personal staff.

On the breaking out of the Mahratta war, in 1817, the Madras European Regiment formed part of the army of the Deccan, consisting of three divisions. The first, or advanced, under the personal command of His Excellency Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Hyslop, Bart., was composed of a brigade of artillery, a brigade of cavalry, and three brigades of infantry. The second or Hydrabad division under Brigadier John Doveton, and the third division under Sir John Malcolm, K.C.B. K.L.S. The flank companies of H. M.'s Royal Scots, a wing and head-quarters of the Madras European Regiment, and the 1st battalion 7th regiment Native Infantry, composed the first infantry brigade of the first or advanced division, and was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Thomson. Major Augustus Andrews commanded the head-quarters of the regiments.

Five companies of the Madras European Regiment, a detail of artillery, and the 1st battalions of the 8th, 21st, and 22nd Native Infantry, formed the Hydrabad brigade of the second division, and was commanded by Col. Sir Augustus Floyan, K.C.B.

The army of the Deccan was intended to advance into Malwa. In the latter end of August, a detachment of a troop of horse artillery or rocket

Digitized by Google

troop, a squadron of H. M.'s 22nd dragoons, head quarters and a wing of the Madras European Regiment, the 1st battalion 3rd regiment, or Palamcottah light infantry, and half the 1st battalion of pioneers, all under command of Lieutenant-Colonel McGregor Murray, left Secunderabad with the head-quarter departments, and arrived at Nandair on the Godavery on the 16th October.

The Commander-in-chief was prevented by severe illness from leaving Secunderabad until the 1st of October, but overtook Colonel Murray's detachment at Nandair on the 16th, when he pushed on with the rocket troop, squadron of dragoons, and three companies of the Palamcottah light infantry, leaving the remainder of the head-quarter detachment to follow him as rapidly as possible.

Before the end of October, Sir John Malcolm, who had taken command of the troops assembled at Hurdah, occupied all the principal ghauts on the Nerbudda river. On the 10th November, Sir Thomas Hyslop arrived at the camp at Hurdah, and on the 13th, the rest of the head-quarter detachment under command of Major Andrews of the Madras European Regiment, marched into camp.

On the 2nd December, the head-quarters of the Deccan army was at Nemawun on the right bank of the Nerbudda, opposite Hindia, on the 3rd at Sundulpoor, and on the 4th at Soankeir. Advancing by Oonchode towards Oojein, it arrived at Peepleea on the 8th, and on the 11th, encamped at Duttana

Digitized by Google

Muttana, within eight miles of the 3rd division at Ursoda, which had fallen back from Augur.

On the 12th, the head-quarters, and first and third divisions of the army marched first to Oojein, crossed the Seeprah at a ford near the north-east angle of the city, and encamped on the left bank, taking up a position fronting the ford just passed. The army was surrounded by flying parties of Mahratta cavalry, and every precaution was taken, by stationing out-line pickets to prevent them insulting the camp.

On the 14th, the army re-crossed the Seeprah, and encamped at Gunnye. On the line of march, several camels were taken by the enemy's horse. The army halted until the 20th, when it moved to Hernia, and encamped with the Seeprah in its front; the road to Oojein led out from the left, that to the villages of Mahidpoor from the right of the encampment, and a road passed through the camp to the front, and crossed the river by the only ford within some considerable distance. On the same day a party of the Mysore horse were attacked by Holkar's cavalry, and driven in with some loss.

On the 21st, the army moved a little before day-break, and had advanced about eight miles towards Mahidpoor before an enemy was seen. On ascending an eminence, a view was obtained of the town of Mahidpoor on the right bank of the Seeprah, and the enemy's army drawn up on the other side of that river, the intervening plain on both banks covered by the Mahratta light cavalry, who came

Digitized by Google

forward in the most confident manner close up to the British column.

As the British advanced, the position of Holkar's army was more distinctly seen, at the same time that a reconnoissance, under Sir John Malcolm, with the cavalry, some horse artillery, and a detachment of light infantry, drove the enemy's light cavalry across the river, and determined the position of the fords over the Seeprah, one of which, the most practicable, called the Kuldee Ghaut, was in front of the enemy's position; the other, at a distance below, was impassable for guns; it was therefore determined to cross by the Kuldee Ghaut, and as the banks of the river were high, the troops could form up for the attack after crossing the river, sheltered from the enemy's guns.

The Mahratta army was drawn up in two lines, about 8000 yards from, and fronting the ford, its front nearly parallel to the river; the ruined village of Dooblee the centre of their position, situated on a slight eminence, the ascent to which from the bank of the river was gradual and smooth like a glacis; a strong ravine running into the river, and a ruined enclosure secured their right flank, and the left rested on the bank of the river, which at that place took a turn to the rear of their position. The artillery and infantry composed the first line, their cavalry in masses the second. The village of Dooblee being the key of the position, was strongly occupied by infantry and guns, and flanked by the

Digitized by Google

principal and heaviest batteries; upwards of sixty pieces of heavy artillery were in position along their line, all bearing on the Kuldee fort.

When the British had advanced within 600 yards of the ford, the baggage and sick were first secured on commanding ground near the village of Dooleit, protected by a small guard of Mysoreans, and as many of the sick as could carry arms; after which dispositions were made for an immediate attack on the enemy's line. The light brigade were intended to cross at the ford and take up a position, covering themselves from the fire of the artillery as much as possible, in a ravine which led out of the river a little to the right of the ford; the cavalry and horse artillery were to follow them and take post to the left, whilst the Europeans were to cross and form on the right of the light brigade. The light brigade crossed over and took post in gallant style, exposed to a heavy cannonade which was particularly well directed: the Mahratta gunners having been for some days practising at the ford, had got the proper range. The cavalry and horse artillery followed the former, forming up to the left, slightly covered by some rising ground; the latter formed battery in front of the ford: the European brigade passed rapidly over after them, ascended a ravine to the right of that occupied by the light brigade, and commenced forming line, at the same time that the light brigade formed on its left with the greatest steadiness, under a heavy fire of grape. Whilst

Digitized by Google

this was passing, the light field-pieces of the horse artillery had been in a few minutes silenced, and the fire of the enemy's guns was concentrated on the two advanced brigades. Sir John Malcolm immediately commenced the attack, by advancing at the head of the regiment on the enemy's left, and the ruined village. This desperate service was performed with the greatest determination and celerity by the Europeans at a charge, the regiment led by Major Andrews, the Royal Scots by Lieut.-Colonel M'Gregor Murray, without firing a shot, and they were well supported by their native comrades. Many fell from the destructive fire of grape, but the village and batteries were carried at the point of the bayonet. The enemy's infantry fled, but their artillerymen stood to their guns, and all who were not bayoneted attempted to recommence a fire after the infantry had passed them.

When the village and left were carried, the British and Mysore cavalry made a brilliant charge on the enemy's right wing, and completely routed it; some guns and infantry composing the centre had not yet been attacked, but on the advance of the reserve, under Sir Thomas Hyslop, the infantry, finding their flanks turned, retired, but the enemy's artillerymen stood gallantly to their guns, and served them to the last.

The enemy on the left of Dooblie, fled along the bank of the river, the right and centre pressed towards the right, and went off pursued by the

Digitized by Google

cavalry along the road to Alloat; the reserve followed their route until on ascending the high ground above their position, the Mahratta camp was seen standing in a hollow near the bank of the river beyond Dooblie. Orders were immediately sent to Sir John Malcolm to move upon it: his division, after capturing all the guns, had passed about 1000 yards in rear of the line in pursuit of the enemy, and were then halted to reform. The cavalry also leaving the pursuit of the enemy to the Mysore horse, turned to their right, and entered the camp before Sir John Malcolm's division, but found it deserted. A fire was opened upon them from some guns in a battery further down the river; they advanced against it, but its front being covered by ravines, they were obliged to await the arrival of the infantry, who very soon turned the position, and obliged the enemy to retire across the river, where they were pursued by the British cavalry, and two light infantry battalions, until nightfall.

After securing the enemy's camp, the line returned to the field of battle, and encamped on the enemy's position, only fronting in the opposite direction, where the sick, wounded, and baggage joined them from the opposite bank of the river. The enemy lost about 3000 men, with all their artillery, sixty-three pieces of ordnanee, tumbrils, baggage, and their camp. The British lost 778 men, killed and wounded, including thirty-eight European and twenty-seven native officers; most of the wounds

Digitized by Google

were desperate, being chiefly from round shot or grape.

Of the regiment, fifty-nine, including two officers, were killed and wounded. Lieutenant Charles Coleman was killed at the head of his company, Lieutenant and Adjutant Hancorn was severely wounded, and only survived a very short time after the amputation of his leg; a round shot struck among the band of the regiment as they were marching towards the enemy, and knocked over five of the musicians.

The cavalry and light infantry, under Sir John Malcolm, returned at night, and the Mysore horse brought in eight elephants, and some hundred camels.

The Mahratta cavalry suffered little in the engagement, with the exception of one attack they made during the action on the sick and baggage at Dooleit; when they were repulsed, they did nothing; immediately the batteries were stormed, they fled, and deserted their infantry.

The battle of Mahidpoor was the last general action on a large scale fought in Southern India. On the day after the battle, orders were issued by the Commander-in-chief, complimenting the army and the different principal officers on the victory.

The following extract more particularly applies to the 1st brigade, composed of the flank companies of the royals, the Madras European regiment, 1st and 2d battalions of the 14th, and the 1st of the 16th Native Infantry.

Digitized by Google

"GENERAL ORDER BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

"22nd December, 1817.

"His Excellency Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Hyslop, Bart., Commander-in-chief of the army of the Deccan, congratulates the divisions under his personal command, upon the glorious and important results of the action of yesterday, with the army of Mulkar Rao Holkar.

"The intrepidity and courage of the troops cannot be better described to them than in the simple fact that in less than two hours after the arrival of the head of the column at the ford of the Seepra, where the enemy had taken post, the passage of the river was effected, the enemy completely driven from their numerous artillery and every gun left in our possession. The order and regularity with which the 1st brigade of infantry, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Scot, passed the river and formed for the attack of the enemy's guns, was a strong example of coolness and discipline, and the promptitude with which this brigade moved forward to the left of the enemy's batteries has impressed the Commander-in-chief with the highest sentiments of admiration; and His Excellency must here notice the undaunted gallantry with which the charge was made upon the guns under the conduct and direction of Brigadier-General Sir John Malcolm, K.C.B., &c., in which decisive blow, the intrepid courage and animated zeal of the flank companies of H. M.'s Royal Scots, under Captain Hume, the Madras

Digitized by Google

European Regiment, under Major Andrews, the 2d battalion 14th regiment native infantry, under Major Ives, the rifle corps, under Major Snow, the 1st battalion 3d or Palamcottah light infantry, under Major Knowles, and the 1st of the 16th, under Captain Cufley, were so nobly and eminently displayed."

The Commander-in-chief's acknowledgments and thanks were also particularly given to Major Andrews, along with the other commandants. Lieutenant Spankie of the regiment, baggage-master of the army, was also mentioned by the Commander-in-chief, as one to whom His Excellency's best thanks and approbation were due, not only for the manner in which the department under his charge had been conducted, but particularly for his judicious arrangements and indefatigable exertions on the day of the action, to which the army was principally indebted for the safety of the baggage.

The army remained a week at Mahidpoor, where a hospital and depot was established. On the 28th the army marched to form a junction with the Guzerat division under Sir William Grant Keir, which was accomplished on the 30th, on the banks of the Chumbul at Taul. On the 1st January, 1818, overtures of peace were made by Holkar, and on the 6th a treaty was concluded. On the 16th, the head-quarters and first division of the Deccan army commenced its march southward, and on the 20th, reached Mahidpoor, where it halted for

Digitized by Google

three days, and on the 24th, moved to Oojein. On the 30th it was determined to march into Candeish, and all the baggage left in Hindia, at the commencement of the campaign, was directed to be forwarded by the 10th of February to Kurgoon, escorted by the company of the Madras European Regiment, a company of the 2nd battalion 14th regiment, 300 Mysore horse, all recovered men of regiments, and the depot corps.

On the night of the 25th January, a detachment of 800 men, under Colonel Heath, composed of the company and details of the Madras European regiment at Hindia, with detachments from the 7th native infantry, and the depot regiment, and the Silidar horse, attacked a body of Pindarries under their celebrated chief, Cheetoo, at Kurroad: the enemy were routed with a loss of several killed and wounded, two elephants, 110 camels, and 130 horses captured.

On the 2nd February, the army of the Deccan arrived at Indoor; on the 6th it commenced its march towards the Nerbudda, which was reached on the 10th, and crossed by the 13th. On the 18th, at Kurgoon, Colonel Heath's detachment from Hindia joined the army, which continued its march on the 20th, and on the 25th, passed down the Seindwah Ghaut to Punuaghur, and the following day to Kurroad.

On the morning of the 27th, as the army arrived within gunshot of Talnair, the baggage and a sick

Digitized by Google

officer was fired upon: the ground for the day's encampment was on the left bank of the river, opposite the fort, close to which was the only road leading down to the ford; the sick and baggage had been sent on in advance, so little was it expected that any of the forts would have resisted Holkar's orders to surrender: preparations were immediately made to storm the place, and a summons sent to the Killedar, warning him against resisting.

Talnair is situated on the banks of the Taptee; one side of the fort is washed by the river, the other three surrounded by a hollow way of considerable breadth; the walls were about sixty-one feet high. The pettah or town, about 350 yards from the fort, was immediately occupied, and a fire kept up from it on the defences of the place. In the evening the flank companies of the royals and Madras European Regiment, with two guns to blow open the gates, advanced to the assault: the gate was found so much shattered that the storming party were able to enter by single file: all passed on through the other three gates without meeting any resistance, until they arrived at the fifth, the wicket of which was open: Colonel Murray, Major Gordon, and three grenadiers entered, but were suddenly attacked and all killed, except Colonel Murray, who fell towards the wicket covered with wounds: the enemy attempted to close it, but were prevented by a grenadier, whilst Captain McCraith dragged Col. Murray through it. A fire poured in through the

wicket, was followed by the storming party rushing in, and in a few minutes the garrison were put to the sword, and the Killedar for his treachery hanged on a tree on the ramparts. Nearly 300 of the enemy were killed at Talnair, and twenty-five British, including seven officers.

On the 3rd March, the army crossed the Taptee, and on the 6th reached Pahrola. On the 8th it was at Boar Roond, and continuing to pursue Bajee Rao, ascended the Cassunbarree Ghaut to Porlah, on the Godavery, where the next day it was joined by the 2nd division, under Brigadier Doveton, which encamped on the opposite side of the river.

On the re-organization of the army of the Deccan, and breaking up the head-quarters and 1st division of the army, the detachment of horse artillery flankers, of H. M.'s Royal Scots, the detachment of the Madras European Regiment, the Palamcottah and Trichinopoly light infantry, the Mysore horse, and 1st battalion of pioneers, joined General Doveton's division: at the same time the Nagpore subsidiary force was formed. On the 18th, in consequence of Bajee Rao's flight to the westward, General Doveton marched towards Jaulnah, where he arrived on the 25th.

Sir Thomas Hyslop left the Godavery on the 20th, and reached Aurungabad on the 25th, attended by a small escort. On the 31st of March he issued his last order as Commander-in-chief of the army of the Deccan.

Digitized by Google

On the 31st March, General Doveton marched from Jaulnah, the light force under his own personal command, consisting of the horse artillery, 2nd, 5th, and 7th native cavalry, with their galloper guns, three companies of H. M.'s Royal Scots, the flank companies of the Madras European Regiment, and the 3rd, 12th, and 16th light infantry native regiments. He continued following Bajee Rao, viâ Maiker, Seiloo, Karinjah, and Doodgaum, arriving at the latter place on the 14th, and at Panderkoarah on the 17th, his advance on which had driven Bajee Rao upon Seonee, near which his army was surprised and dispersed by Colonel Adams of the Bengal army: on receiving intelligence of which, General Doveton marched to Boree with the intention of intercepting him, but the enemy's scattered forces had passed, and he continued the pursuit towards Oomerkeir until the 23rd, when on account of the exhausted state of men and horses, he was obliged to give it up. On the 27th April, the division moved on to Jaulnah, where it arrived on the 11th May after Bajee Rao had been driven out of the Deccan.

Whilst these operations were going on, the force under Colonel McDowall, consisting of one company foot artillery, two companies H. M.'s Royal Scots, three companies of the Madras European Regiment, the 1st battalion 2nd regiment native infantry, four companies of the 2nd battalion 13th regiment, five companies of pioneers, a small batter-

Digitized by Google

ing train of the corps of sappers and miners, and some irregular horse which had remained at Fooltumba, on General Doveton's first advance on Jaulnah, marched towards Candeish for the reduction of the hill forts in the Chandore range. On the 2nd April, the hill fort of Unkye on the top of the Candeish Ghauts near Byrapoor was invested; it was a place of some strength, but surrendered when summoned: 14 pieces of ordnance, a large quantity of ammunition, and some treasure were found in the fort. On the 10th, the force arrived before the two hill forts of Rajdier and Inderye. Rajdier being the strongest, was first invested; it is a high precipitous rock, the only approach to the top of which is by a narrow pathway cut through the rock, and defended by strong gateways, above which and all along the precipices, stones were piled to hurl down on an attacking party: loop holes and embrasures were also cut in the rock for the further defence of the pass.

Colonel McDowall's summons was treated with scorn, and a fire from matchlocks and ginjals opened from some parties occupying outposts near the gate: these were quickly driven in by a detachment of the corps under Major Andrews, and some natives under Captain Coombes. A battery of four heavy guns, three mortars, and four howitzers, opened on the morning of the 12th, and kept up a heavy fire of shells: towards evening the enemy demanded terms, but as they could not be granted,

Digitized by Google

others were offered (preservation of private property and liberty to go where they pleased), and they were allowed two hours to consider: the flag of truce had hardly entered the fort before it was discovered to be on fire in various places, supposed to have been occasioned by the shells: the garrison made its escape with difficulty, on account of the windings of the passage; but forty were brought in by the cavalry next morning, and seven were found alive in the fort. So excessive was the heat, that a party sent to seize the place shortly after the fire broke out, could not enter the gateway. Nearly everything combustible in the fort was consumed by the fire: twelve guns were captured, and some treasure dug out of the ruins: only five Europeans, two Sepoys, and an officer on the staff, were wounded. The fort of Inderye was evacuated during the same night. Colonel McDowall, after the reduction of these two important forts, marched to the valley of the Godavery, and on the 19th, reached Nassuck. On the 22nd he appeared before Trimbuck; the batteries opened on the 24th, and by the 25th the garrison surrendered: twenty-five pieces of ordnance, with abundance of military stores were found in the fort. Immediately after the capture of Trimbuck, the forts of Haruss, Wajeerah, Bowleyghur, Cownye, Eyewattah, Achlah, Marundah, Rowlah, Caheenah, Caldher, Hatghur, Ramsey, Kumeirah, Bapeirgun, Gurgurrah, Tringlewarree and Towlah, surrendered without

Digitized by Google

firing a shot. On the 29th April, the force set out for Chandoor, where it arrived about the 9th May, and on the 15th occupied Deharree, one march from Mallygaum.

The fort of Mallygaum has two lines of works, the interior quadrangular, and built in a superior manner of solid masonry; the exterior of mud and stone, but flanked with towers; nearly three sides are washed by the river Moose: within the fort were abundance of bomb-proofs, and the garrison were numerous and well provided.

On the 17th May, the British encamped on the right bank of the Moose, having it between them and the fort. On the night of the 18th, two batteries were begun and finished before morning within 400 yards of the works: during the night the enemy made a very determined sortie and were allowed to cross the river before they were fired upon; the covering parties were driven in, and the Arabs were within a few paces of the working parties, when Major Andrews, at the head of a few men of the Madras European Regiment came to their support; the enemy were driven back, but with a loss of nearly twenty Europeans killed and wounded: Lieutenant Davies of the engineers was killed, and Major Andrews wounded. On the 19th, the two batteries opened, and that night another sortie was made on a post near the village of Sumnugseer. On the 21st, a parallel was completed along the bank of the river, with a battery at each extremity.

Digitized by Google

On the 22nd, the guns from the fort obliged the camp to be moved further off. By the 27th, the breach in the curtain of the fort appeared practicable, and the ramparts and defences near it completely destroyed. On the morning of the 28th, three columns were formed for the attack, one headed by a detachment of Europeans was to storm the breach, another, composed entirely of natives, was to carry the Pettah, and the third, headed by a detachment of Europeans, was to escalade the outer wall near the river gate; each column was headed by a detachment of sappers and pioneers under an engineer officer.

The attack commenced at daylight; the first column, preceded by Ensign Nattes and a detachment of sappers and miners carrying bundles of grass to fill up the ditch, advanced with the greatest gallantry, but on surmounting the breach the descent into the body of the place was found impossible, on account of a deep ditch which had been dug at the bottom of the wall; the breach had also been cut off by a retrenchment flanked by two guns: Ensign Nattes of the sappers had just gained the top of the breach and pronounced the word "impracticable," when he fell dead, pierced by seven balls: the troops were exposed to a galling fire for some time, vainly attempting to enter the place, but were at last ordered to abandon the attack, when they retired with the greatest steadiness across the bed of the river. Major Greenhill

Digitized by Google

who commanded the column, and three of the officers were wounded. The attack of the other two columns had been more successful, the Pettah being carried sword in hand.

All the ammunition being expended, Colonel McDowall determined to abandon the attack from across the river, and withdrew his camp and battering train to the Pettah, from which quarter approaches were commenced, and an additional battering train and supply of ammunition sent for from Ahmednuggur. On the 9th June they arrived, and at daylight on the 11th a battery of five heavy mortars and four howitzers opened its fire, and at 11 A. M. exploded two of the enemy's magazines, blowing into the ditch a great part of one of the curtains. On the 12th, the garrison offered to surrender on terms, which were settled, and Mallygaum surrendered on the 13th, after a gallant defence with open trenches for twenty-five days. The British had 209, including officers, killed and wounded, of which number the corps and detachment serving with the pioneers had twenty-five, including Major (now Major-General) Andrews, commanding the regiment, wounded.

During the siege of Mallygaum, the detachment of the corps was particularly distinguished for its gallantry, and among those of the junior grades, Sergeant William O'Brien, and Corporal Thomas Tate, the latter wounded in the storm of the Pettah, were very conspicuous. On the 19th, Colonel

Digitized by Google

McDowall, with the head-quarters of his force marched to Wackary on the Panjam river, on the banks of which it encamped during the monsoon.

In August, a wing of the regiment arrived at Jaulnah to relieve a wing of the Royals, but on the breaking out of the disturbances in the Nagpore country, it followed General Doveton's light division which had marched on to Nagpore. On the 11th September, the flank companies joined Doveton's division, and on the 14th, four companies of the corps arrived at Ellichapore from McDowall's force on the Punjum Nullah. On the 2nd October, a wing of the regiment arrived at Nagpore.

In November, after the monsoon, operations were renewed in Candeish, with a force under Colonel Huskisson, consisting of H. M.'s 57th regiment, six companies of the Madras European Regiment, head-quarters of the 2nd of the 1st regiment native infantry, Major Jardine's detachment, the flank companies of the 2nd battalion of 13th regiment native infantry, the pioneers and sappers and miners, about 250 irregular horse, and a battering train. On the 25th of November, Colonel Huskisson marched from Mallygaum, and on the 29th encamped about 3000 yards from the fort of Ummulneir, the river Boarree intervening: Ummulneir surrendered on the following day, and Bahandoorpoor immediately afterwards, when Colonel Huskisson's force was broken up, and the detachment of the

Digitized by Google

corps escorted the battering train to Jaulnah, where it arrived on the 25th December. On the 28th, the detachment of the regiment, with the artillery-men and sappers who had served in Candeish, with some field-pieces and treasure, marched under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Crossdell, to join the head-quarters of the Hyderabad division between Ellichapore and Warkeera. On the 21st January, 1819, the detachment of the corps joined Colonel Pollock's force near Tilpyaumneir.

In the beginning of the year, the corps took a part in the different combined movements into the Mahadea Hills, and towards the end of February, formed part of the besieging force marching against Asseerghur, a hill-fort situated on the top of a precipitous rock about 700 feet high, accessible in two places only, and these fortified in the strongest manner: under and to the west of the hill is the lower fort called Maleeghur, commanded by the upper, and surrounded by a strong wall but no ditch. Beyond, on the same side, was the Pettah, surrounded partly by a wall and by ravines and deep hollows.

By the 17th March, General Doveton took up his position before Asseerghur, his army consisting of the Hyderabad subsidiary force, partly composed of the foot artillery, H. M.'s Royals 30th, and the Madras Europeans, the Wallajabad and Chicacole light infantry native regiments, and the 1st battalion of pioneers, Sir John Malcolm's division, and

Digitized by Google

the Bombay brigade, partly composed of Bombay foot artillery, H. M.'s 57th 1st battalion Bombay native grenadiers, and 1st of the 8th regiment Bombay native infantry and a detachment of pioneers. Early on the morning of the 18th, the following storming party was paraded for an attack on the Pettah:—five companies of the royals, the flankers of H. M.'s 30th, 57th, and the Madras Europeans, five companies of the Wallajabad light infantry, with the sappers and miners, all under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Fraser of the Royals, and supported by the remainder of H. M.'s 30th, two companies, one of H. M.'s 57th, and one of the Madras Europeans, with nine companies of Sepoys, and detachments from the 2d and 7th light cavalry, and four horse-artillery guns, under command of Major Dalrymple, of H. M.'s 30th. At daylight the Pettah was stormed and completely taken possession of, the troops establishing themselves under cover in the streets running parallel with the walls of the lower fort. Before the close of the day, a battery of five howitzers was completed in one of the streets; on the evening of the 19th, the enemy made a sally, but were repulsed by the troops in the Pettah; by daylight, on the 20th, a heavy gun battery was completed, and opened at about 500 yards distance from the lower rock, and by the same evening had nearly effected a practicable breach. The same night the enemy made a determined sally into the Pettah, and were repulsed with some loss,

Digitized by Google

but not before Colonel Fraser had been killed, and several men killed and wounded. On the 21st, the lower fort was evacuated, but not taken possession of on account of the commanding fire from the upper. The magazine in rear of the breaching battery, containing nearly thirty barrels of powder, unfortunately exploded at 7 A. M, as the covering parties were relieving: a company of the 15th Bengal Native Infantry were blown up, and all either killed or wounded; several Europeans were also wounded by the explosion, which encouraged the enemy to descend and re-occupy Mallyghur; the mortars and howitzers continued their fire into the upper and lower forts, and two more batteries had been opened by the 29th, and every arrangement made to storm Mallyghur. The following day, however, the enemy had early in the morning abandoned it, and it was taken possession of at daylight. The batteries in the Pettah were during the day dismantled, and at night the mortars were brought into the fort. On the night of the 31st, the breaching guns were got into the new batteries, and all opened their fire with good effect; the same day, the Bengal division, under Brigadier-General Watson, C.B., arrived in camp; the batteries continued their fire, and by the 4th April, had destroyed the defences on each side of the intended breach; by the 6th, the breaching batteries were completed, on the 7th, opened their fire, and before evening made a practicable breach: by eleven A.M. next day, the garrison accepted terms,

Digitized by Google

and the firing ceased. Early on the morning of the 9th, the British flag was hoisted on the western tower of the upper fort, under a royal salute from all the batteries: at the same time, the garrison, consisting of 1200 Muckrannees, Arabs, and Sindees, descended into the Pettah, and grounded their arms. The loss sustained by the enemy was trifling, for they fought behind walls; only forty-three were killed, and ninety-five wounded. The loss on the side of the British was eleven European officers, four native officers, ninety-five Europeans and 113 native non-commissioned rank and file, killed and wounded, of these ten belonged to the Madras European Regiment, besides one officer, Lieutenant D'Esterre, wounded.

After the fall of Asseerghur, which closed the Mahratta campaign of 1817, 18, 19, the force under General Doveton was broken up and the troops marched to their respective cantonments and stations. Six companies of the Madras European Regiment, with the 2d of the 13th Madras native infantry, remained to garrison Asseerghur, the rest of the corps, with one company of the 1st native infantry, proceeded to Nagpore with the Nagpore train of artillery, where they arrived on the 7th May.

During the whole campaign a detachment from the regiment had served as sappers and miners, and were present at almost every siege and operation before the numerous forts captured during the war. At the battle and operations before Nagpore on the

Digitized by Google

16th, 19th, and 24th December, 1817, a detail of twenty-four men of the regiment served as sappers, and had two sergeants and twelve privates killed and wounded.

In July, the following extract, from a despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors, regarding a distinguished officer who rose in, and for a long time, served with the European regiment, and who died in England on the 17th of April, 1813, was published in Government Orders :—

"Shortly after the decease of the late Major-General Sir Barry Close, Bart., formerly of your establishment, we resolved to mark our sense of the distinguished services of that officer, by erecting a monument to his memory, in the Cathedral of St. Paul. But being subsequently of opinion, that it would be more suitable to place this public testimonial of our regard in the country which has been the scene of his services, we altered our intention, and determined to erect the monument at Fort St. George. It is accordingly forwarded to you; and we direct you to cause it to be carefully erected in a conspicuous part of St. George's Church."

In Government Orders of 27th September, the following extract regarding the honorary badge, for the battle of Mahidpoor, was published :—

"The Governor in Council is pleased to permit the undermentioned corps to bear in their appointments, or similarly embroidered on their regimental standards, the words 'Mahidpoor, 21st December,

Digitized by Google

1817,' in commemoration of the splendid victory achieved by these corps or detachments of them over the army of Mulhar Rao Holkar, on that day :—

"Horse artillery; 3d, 4th, and 8th regiments native light cavalry; 2nd battalion artillery; Madras European Regiment; 1st battalion of the 3d regiment native light infantry; 1st battalion 16th regiment native light infantry; 2nd battalion 6th regiment native infantry; and the 1st and 2nd battalions of the 14th regiment native infantry."

In conveying the thanks of the Houses of Parliament, the following was published :—

GENERAL ORDERS BY HIS EXCELLENCY THE MOST NOBLE THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL IN COUNCIL.

"Fort William, 2nd October, 1819.

"The Most Noble the Governor-General in Council has the satisfaction to publish to the armies of the three Presidencies, the resolutions of both Houses of Parliament, conveying their thanks to the Marquis of Hastings, K.G. and G.C.B., Governor-General and Commander-in-chief, and to the officers and troops concerned, for their conduct, discipline, and bravery during the late Pindarrie and Mahratta campaigns."

In 1820, the detachment of the corps at Asseerghur, joined the head-quarters of the regiment, at Nagpore.

During the time it had been stationed there, several men died; among others, Captain Mait-

Digitized by Google

land, on the 22nd of October, 1820. Captain Maitland led the grenadier company of the regiment at Mahidpoor and Talnair; and during the remaining part of the war, served on the general staff of the army in the field.

On the return of Lieutenant-General Sir Thos. Hyslop, Bart., to Europe, in June, 1821, the command of the army devolved on Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Bowser, an old grenadier officer of the regiment, and with which he had greatly distinguished himself during Hyder and Tippoo's wars. On the occasion, the following order was published :—

GENERAL ORDERS BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

"5th June, 1821.

"The command of the Madras army having devolved upon Lieutenant-General Bowser, it is a duty he owes to his own feelings to express in General Orders the pride and satisfaction it affords him, even though the period may be short, to command an army of such distinguished character, and to which he has had the honour to belong for forty-nine years. The Lieutenant-General assures his brother officers and soldiers, that he shall reflect with pride in having partaken with them in many of the glorious achievements which form its splendid character; and he trusts the high reputation by which they are distinguished for zeal, discipline, and subordination, will enable him to enjoy the gratifi-

Digitized by Google

cation of reflecting hereafter, that those excellences were in no way diminished during the period of his command."

On the 16th of June, General Sir Alexander Campbell, Bart., K.C.B., assumed command of the Madras army from Lieutenant-General Bowser, towards whom, on the occasion, he expressed his sentiments of high respect.

On the return of Sir John Malcolm to England, the following Government Order was issued on the 26th of October, 1821 :—

"Major-General Sir John Malcolm, G.C.B. and K.L.S., having applied for permission to proceed to Europe, the Honourable the Governor in Council has learned with deep concern, that this distinguished officer is now compelled to quit India on account of the declining state of his health.

"The many and important services of Sir John Malcolm, in different situations, have been so often brought to the notice of the Honourable the Court of Directors, by the supreme Government, that no praise of this Government can add to his high reputation. Although, however, it belongs to higher authority to appreciate his services in the late Mahratta war and the settlement of Central India, the Governor in Council cannot, on this occasion, deny himself the pleasure of discharging the grateful duty of expressing in General Orders the high sense he entertains of the Major-General's talents, and of his unwearied and honourable exertion of

Digitized by Google

them for the benefit of his country. Among the individuals who have at different times distinguished themselves in the employment of the Honourable Company, Sir John Malcolm will always hold a very high rank. His career has been unexampled; for no other servant of the Honourable Company has ever, during so long a period, been so constantly employed in the conduct of such various and important military and political duties. His great talents were too well known to admit of their being confined to the more limited range of service under his own presidency. The exercise of them in different situations, has connected him with every presidency, and rendered him less the servant of any one of them, than of the Indian empire at large.

"Major-General Sir John Malcolm is permitted to return to Europe on sick certificate."

On the 14th Dec., the thanks of the Honourable the Governor in Council were published in Government Orders, expressing the high sense entertained by His Excellency the Commander-in-chief, of the zeal evinced by the undermentioned officers, lately commanding extra corps, in training and organizing them:—

Captain Gibson, Madras European Regiment, 1st extra battalion; and Captain Spankie, of the regiment, who died on the 1st of January, 1821.

In the beginning of 1822, the Madras troops composing the Nagpore Subsidiary Force, were relieved by Bengal regiments, and the Madras

Digitized by Google

European Regiment marched to Masulipatam, under command of Major Amos Kelly, *viâ* Chandah, and was the first European corps that ever marched from Nagpore to the coast, by the direct road, through that dense and unexplored jungle.

On the Madras troops leaving Nagpore, a complimentary letter was written by the resident, Mr. Jenkins, to Colonel H. S. Scott, C.B., commanding the Madras troops, and an extract of it, as follows, was published in Government Orders of the 15th February, 1822.

"Extract of a Letter from the Resident at Nagpore to Colonel Scott, C.B., commanding the Nagpore Subsidiary Force, dated 13th January, 1822.

"The period of their (the Madras troops') service in this quarter, has been distinguished by events and transactions of no common importance, and it is unnecessary for me to repeat what the public records will testify, both with regard to their exploits and to the commendation they have uniformly received from the Supreme Government.

"As being more immediately within my province, it is a pleasing duty to me to offer my testimony to the constant good conduct and strict discipline of the force, both European and native, whether stationary or marching within the territories under my superintendence. I can assert with perfect conviction, that during the whole time of their service, now a period of five years and upwards, not a complaint of any consequence has been made of their

Digitized by Google

irregularity or maltreatment of the natives of the country, and this alone is sufficient to stamp the high character of the troops in general, and in particular reflect a degree of credit on yourself, and the officers of the force, to which no panegyric can add."

During the years 1822 and 1823, the regiment was stationed at Masulipatam, and in the beginning of 1824, it was upwards of 1200 strong, and composed of a very fine body of men; the flank companies were not surpassed by any, and equalled by very few regiments in the British army. The barracks at Masulipatam were not large enough to accommodate two-thirds of the regiment, the remainder were quartered in the place of arms of the native regiment, in the commandant's and other large houses inside the fort.

On the declaration of war against Ava, the regiment was one of those warned for the expedition to Rangoon. Out of the 1300 men composing it, 863 of the most effective and healthy non-commissioned rank and file were picked for active field service; the remainder, with two officers of the regiment, Lieutenant Manning and Ensign Saxon, were left behind, and eventually marched to Kamptee.

The regiment, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hastings Kelly, with six captains, fifteen lieutenants, four ensigns, one surgeon, and three assistant-surgeons, embarked on board the transports "Bannerman," "David Clarke," and "George IV.," and sailed from Masulipatam on the 13th April.

Digitized by Google

The rendezvous, Port Cornwallis, in the Andamans, was reached on the 5th May, where the regiment joined the rest of the expedition. Two days afterwards, the fleet sailed, entered the Rangoon river on the 10th, and on the 11th May anchored off Rangoon. A slight fire was opened from a small battery on one of the wharfs on H. M.'s ship "Liffy," but it was soon silenced, when the troops landed and took possession of Rangoon, which they found abandoned.

Whilst the rest of the troops landed at Rangoon, two companies of the regiment disembarked on the opposite bank of the river, and took possession of the town of Dallah without resistance; they further prevented the enemy assembling and attacking H. M.'s ship "Larne," which had grounded near that town. On the following day, these two companies crossed over and rejoined the regiment at Rangoon, where it was well quartered in some Poongee (priests') and other houses on the road leading from Rangoon to the Great Pagodah, round the base of which, H. M.'s 13th and 38th were cantoned. H. M.'s 41st, the Madras European regiment, and the 9th Madras Native Infantry, occupied the road leading from it to the Rangoon stockade, which was held by the rest of the troops. The pickets thrown out in front of each corps, formed a chain of posts from Rangoon to the Great Pagodah; their duty, particularly at night, was very harassing; the long grass in many places hid the

Digitized by Google

sentries from each other, and enabled the enemy to creep up unperceived within a few paces of a sentry, throw their spears and disappear as suddenly. Many soldiers were killed and wounded in this manner, and the uncertainty of what force was lurking about the outposts, often at first caused a good deal of firing.

The first party of reconnoissance, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hodgson, for the purpose of distributing proclamations among the inhabitants, calling upon them to return to their homes, was partly composed of the flank companies of the regiment; it left the lines after sunrise on the 14th May, and proceeded for three hours into the interior. The natives fled into the jungle as the British advanced, with the exception of two or three men, who were induced to approach; but all the efforts of the commandant and other officers, failed to inspire them with confidence, and not a man could be induced to return to Rangoon. The cool courage displayed by Colonel Hodgson on the occasion, was particularly conspicuous: as the party reached a village, the natives as usual fled; Colonel Hodgson, with a green branch in his hand as a token of peace, accompanied only by a Burmese interpreter, walked leisurely after them, and entered the jungle where they had disappeared. After about half-an-hour's absence he returned with three or four Burmese, one of whom carried the Colonel's sword; they showed some uneasiness as they approached the party, but after

Digitized by Google

partaking of some cigars and biscuit which was offered to them, they soon became more composed, but positively declined returning to Rangoon with the troops. From so long confinement on board ship, the men were quite knocked up before they reached their lines. For some days afterwards, parties of the regiment were employed in catching bullocks, and in a short time several thousand heads of cattle were secured within the lines: orders were, however, issued to liberate them, and in a few days they had all disappeared, having been driven off by the enemy. About the same time, under an idea that treasure was concealed in the Great Pagodah, it was ransacked and dug up in all directions by order of the Commander-in-chief, but without success; the example was not, however, lost on the army at large, for whilst the Great Pagodah was being thus ransacked, the lesser ones were dug up and rifled by the soldiery, and in a short time nearly every one had been plundered of all they contained, — a few images made of stone or composition, and covered over with thin sheets of gold or silver, of little value except as curiosities.

A part of the regiment was shortly afterwards employed on another reconnoissance, under General McBean; the party were once fired upon, but met with no other resistance, and after a three hours' march returned to Rangoon. Had General McBean known the country a little better, by advancing another mile further, he would have come upon the

Digitized by Google

stockades of Joazong, occupied in force by the Burmese army, and which a few days afterwards, on the 28th May, were taken by Sir Archibald Campbell in person, at the head of H. M.'s 13th and 38th regiments; the Burmese making a determined resistance, and having 400 men killed.

On the 29th May, the flank companies of the corps formed part of a force under General McBean, which advanced beyond the Joazong stockades, but was unable to cross the river Moriee, and returned without coming upon the enemy. Such was by this time the scarcity of provisions, the rations putrid, salt fish and badly-cured meat being the only description of food procurable, that the officers of the regiment were obliged to break up their mess: by dividing into small parties of three and four, and trusting to their own resources, they fared a little better.

The messes and rations of the troops, however, were wretched, and could only have been used by starving men; the constant exposure to the incessant rain, the harassing duty, and unhealthy season of the year, combined with the scarcity of food, nearly aproaching to actual famine, was fast filling the hospitals, and daily carrying off the flower of the European soldiery in every regiment at Rangoon.

Early on the morning of the 3d of June, the regiment, with detachments from several native corps, was formed up in two columns in front of its

Digitized by Google

lines—one under Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, the other under Lieutenant-Colonel Hodgson; a third, under Sir A. Campbell, consisting of part of H.M.'s 41st, had some time before proceeded up the river in boats: these parties were for the attack of Kemmendine, a strongly-fortified stockade, about four miles above Rangoon. Colonel Smith's column proceeded by the lower, Colonel Hodgson's by the upper, or jungle road. After about two hours' march, both divisions met in front of a strong stockade, afterwards called "half-way stockade." As there were neither guns nor ladders with the force, an instant attack was determined upon, which the grenadiers of the regiment led in their usual gallant style; and by mounting on each other's shoulders, entered, and quickly carried the stockade, although its walls were nearly fourteen feet high. The light company were employed in cutting off the retreat of the enemy upon Kemmendine, and a great many Burmese fell under their fire. Several men of the corps were wounded or attacked at disadvantage, by Burmese, to whom they had just given quarter. One soldier of the light company was speared from behind, very severely, by a man whose life he had just a moment before spared.

After the capture of the "half-way stockade," the column continued its march to Kemmendine, which was gallantly attacked. The stockade was at least fifteen feet high, and with neither ladders nor guns, it was impossible to escalade or breach it. The

Digitized by Google

enemy's fire was heavy and well directed; but, although the men vainly attempted to tear down the stockade, and the pioneers plied their hatchets most vigorously, the attempt was vain and the troops were ordered to fall back, which they did most reluctantly, but in the steadiest manner, although in a few minutes upwards of 100 men of the regiment had been killed and wounded; among the latter were two officers of the corps, Captain Kyd and Lieutenant Stinton. The wounded, for want of carriage, were carried off with the greatest difficulty.

Among other fine soldiers who fell on the occasion, was Sergeant Morrison, of the light company, a gallant soldier, highly respected by both officers and men: he had been sent back to bring up a field-piece which had been left at the "half-way stockade" on account of the difficulty experienced in dragging it along through the mud, the whole country being at the time quite under water. On his return, Sergeant Morrison was shot dead by a Burman from the jungle through which the road passed.

On the 19th June, the following detail appeared in Orders for another attack on Kemmendine:—

A detachment of 1000 Europeans, and 1000 natives, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Mallet, H. M.'s 89th regiment, as senior officer; present, 500 of H.M.'s 89th, 250 of H.M.'s 41st, and 250 of the Madras European Regiment, composed the

Digitized by Google

European detail; 450 of the 1st, of the 7th, 350 of the 2nd, of the 8th, and 200 of the 17th light infantry, formed the native. The Europeans were attached to the guns, and had their muskets carried by the Sepoys, every Sepoy being required to remain close to the soldier whose arms he carried.

Two other columns were also detailed for the same service;—the first, Major Evans' brigade, consisting of detachments of H.M.'s 13th light infantry, and 38th regiment, and 500 of the 22nd native infantry; and Colonel Hodgson's, of five companies of the Madras European Regiment, and 300 of the 9th regiment native infantry. The second column consisted of Colonel Smelt's brigade of four companies of H.M.'s 41st, and 200 of the 10th regiment native infantry, with a detachment from Colonel Smith's brigade, of 400 rank and file of the 3rd light infantry, and 250 of the 34th light infantry. This force (about 3000 bayonets) left Rangoon on the morning of the 10th; its progress was very slow on account of having to drag the guns through the deep mud. About 10 A.M., a small stockade, within a mile of Kemmendine, afterwards named "Stay-and-tiff," was reached, when Sir A. Campbell rode up to a battalion company of the regiment and called out for volunteers for a forlorn hope: a number of the men instantly stepped forward. Corporal Thomas Freer was one of the first, and was promoted to sergeant on the spot. Colour Sergeant O'Brien, was another who was particularly

Digitized by Google

forward; he was afterwards made drill sergeant of the regiment, and ultimately an ordinance store-sergeant.

After a heavy fire from the guns, the storming parties from H.M.'s 38th and 41st regiments, and the Madras Europeans advanced with the ladders, to escalade. The stockade was quickly carried, after a determined resistance from the enemy, who left nearly 300 dead on the field. The regiment lost eleven killed and seventeen wounded; among the latter, Lieutenant Robertson, who shortly afterwards died of his wounds. The enemy being dispersed, the column continued its march, and by nightfall reached Kemmendine. Batteries were immediately constructed for the 18-pounders within fifty yards of the stockade, covered by the light company of the regiment. The rain fell in torrents, and the country was entirely under water. The troops had no shelter or covering of any kind; and where there was a small piece of rising ground not under water, the enemy kept firing upon it, and galled the troops exceedingly throughout the whole night. At daylight the rain ceased, and the guns opened, but at so short a distance, that the shot passed clean through the large elastic bamboos forming the stockade, without making a breach. The signal for the assault was instantly followed by the advance of the storming parties with ladders. Kemmendine was, however, much to the surprise and mortification of every one, found empty, the enemy having eva-

Digitized by Google

cuated it soon after daylight, making their escape by the north side, which had not been invested. Four companies of the regiment were left to garrison Kemmendine, and the rest of the force returned to Rangoon; a detachment of the grenadier company of the corps, under Lieutenant Grubb, were sent to occupy the "Stay-and-tiff" stockade.

After Kemmendine had been occupied, the following Order was published by Sir Archibald Campbell, K.C.B.:—

"11th June, 1824.

"In consequence of the extreme fatigue sustained by the troops in the field, yesterday and to-day, and the excellent spirit and good humour with which they met every hardship, the Commander of the forces is pleased to order an extra allowance of spirits to be issued for them, at the requisition of their respective Commanders."

On the return of the force to Rangoon, the following complimentary order was issued, on the 12th of June:—

"The Commander of the Forces feels himself called upon thus publicly to acknowledge the steady, persevering, and exemplary conduct of all the troops employed under his command, on the 10th and 11th instant. A proportion only could be engaged with the enemy; and whilst he gives full credit to those who were unavoidably disappointed in their expectations of being so, he must particularize the gallant exertions of those who were more fortunate. To

Digitized by Google

Major Sale, H.M.'s 13th light infantry, Major Evans, 38th regiment, Major Chambers, 41st, and Captain Kitson, Madras European Regiment, he returns his best thanks for the undaunted manner in which they led their men into the enemy's works, and which he requests they will convey to the officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers who so bravely followed them. He further begs that Captain Timbrell, Bengal artillery, and Captain Cheape, Bengal engineers, will accept, and convey to those who served under them, the high sense he entertains of the manner in which they conducted the arduous and fatiguing part of the operations which fell to their share."

After the return of the force from Kemmendine, the enemy began to close round Rangoon, and there was almost daily skirmishing at the outposts. At night they were particularly bold, frequently approaching, unperceived, close to the sentries: they, on one occasion, surprised a sergeant's picket, posted among some high thick grass, the sentry having been cut down before the alarm was given.

The attacks on the outposts had become so harassing and annoying, that it became necessary to drive the enemy out of some of their strong posts near Rangoon; for which purpose, on the 8th July, a large force, under General McBean, of which the regiment formed part, marched against some stockades, near Kemmendine, at the same time that Sir Archibald Campbell, with a strong force on board

Digitized by Google

the gun-boats, attacked the stockades at Pagodah Point. There were two roads to the stockades; but General McBean chose a footpath, by which he gained the enemy's rear before he was discovered. Signals having been exchanged with Sir A. Campbell, H.M's 13th and 38th regiments, supported by the Madras Europeans, advanced to the attack.— The first stockade was soon carried; Lieut. Abbot, of the Bengal engineers, being the first to mount the ladders. The enemy were driven from one stockade to the other, with great slaughter, until seven were taken; and in the last, upwards of 300 Burmese were killed: among the number, their Commander-in-chief, the Shumbah-Woonghee. In this affair only seventeen of the regiment were killed and wounded.

General McBean reported very highly of the gallantry and steadiness of the troops, and on the 9th, a complimentary Order, of which the following is an extract, was issued by the Commander-in-chief:—

"The Commander of the forces has received the most flattering testimony from Brigadier-General McBean, of the gallant conduct of the troops who were under him yesterday; indeed the result of their day's operations, proves that success is always to be insured by steady and prompt execution."

On the 3d August, a strong detachment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly of the regiment, of which the corps formed part, embarked to attack some

Digitized by Google

strong posts near the Syriam Pagodah; after landing from the boats, an old fort, strongly stockaded, was stormed and taken, after which the fortified Pagodah of Syriam was also carried, the enemy making a very determined defence.

The enemy having collected in great strength at Dallah, a force, consisting of the Madras European regiment, and detachments from different native corps, all under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly of the regiment, was detailed for the purpose of attacking them; the enemy had taken up a strong position on the bank of a creek, where they had strongly stockaded themselves. On the morning of the 7th August, the force embarked at Rangoon, and in a short time entered the Dallah Creek, up which the boats had not proceeded two miles before a heavy fire was suddenly opened upon them from a high stockade close to the water's edge; the native boatmen became panic-struck and lay down in the bottom of the boats; there was consequently a good deal of confusion and time lost before the boats could be run on shore, when the Europeans jumped out, and although up to, and many above, their waists in mud and water, by which their ammunition was nearly all destroyed, they with great difficulty and labour got the ladders planted, when the stockade was instantly carried in gallant style; but having been exposed so long to so heavy a fire, with a loss to the stormers of upwards of fifty men killed and wounded, among the latter,

Digitized by Google

three officers, one of whom, Lieutenant Grubb, belonged to the regiment. The enemy fought well, but were very severely repulsed and driven out of all their stockades with much loss. The conduct of Lieutenant Kerr of the regiment, on the occasion, was particularly conspicuous: his Lascars, when the firing commenced, had, in their panic, let go the anchor by which the boat, within a few yards of the stockade, became exposed to a very severe fire; he instantly cut the cable, and the soldiers ran the boat right up as near as the mud would admit to the foot of the stockade, in escalading which, he, and the men of his boat, were particularly active and forward. The force re-embarked in the afternoon, and after a very hard day's work landed at Rangoon.

Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly, in his report of the operations of his force, particularly instanced the gallantry of all engaged. On the day after his return to Rangoon, the following appeared in General Orders.

"**Head Quarters, 10th August, 1824.**

"Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly, of the 1st European regiment, having made his report of the operations in the Dallah Creek on the 8th instant, it affords the Commander of the forces great satisfaction thereby to find that the high character established in this army was fully maintained on that occasion; he begs to return his best thanks to Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly, and requests that he will convey the same to all those who served under him on the day mentioned."

The regiment continued at Rangoon, suffering

Digitized by Google

much, in common with all the other European corps, from the sickness that prevailed. Beyond the usual outpost duties, occasional skirmishes, and furnishing a small detail for the garrison of Kemmendine, nothing of importance occurred until the 27th November, when the regiment, with a strong detachment of Sepoys from different regiments in the force, all under Colonel Mallet, H. M.'s 89th regiment, embarked at Rangoon, and sailed to Pegue, accompanied by Captain Chadds, R.N., with some men-of-war's boats. No resistance was made to the landing of the troops, and the town of Pegue was found deserted. On the 30th November, the troops re-embarked and landed at Rangoon on the 2d December, which during their absence they were surprised to find had been closely invested by the whole Burmese army, under their celebrated general, Bundoola: Kemmendine was also closely besieged, and all communication, except by the river, between it and Rangoon cut off.

The garrison of Kemmendine, commanded by Major Yates, of the 26th Madras Native Infantry, consisted of a small detail of European and native artillery, eighty-seven rank and file of the Madras European regiment, and the 26th Madras Native Infantry. On the 30th November, a party of reconnoissance, under Captain Rose, of H. M.'s 89th, came upon the Burmese in force, a few miles up the Tantabeen Creek, and left no doubt of the enemy's intended attack on Kemmendine, to resist which, Major Yates lost no time in making the necessary

preparations. The stockade of Kemmendine was quadrangular, and surrounded on all sides except one, which is almost washed by the river, by a dense jungle approaching within a very short distance of its walls.

To give greater confidence to the natives, the small detail of Europeans were distributed in small parties among the Sepoys, at the different posts all round the stockade, the front, north and south faces of which were commanded by Captains Robson, Reahe, and Gordon, of the 26th regiment Native Infantry; Lieutenant Aldritte of the artillery, with two 6-pounders, and one 12-pounder carronade, commanded on the river face, and Ensigns Hill and Weir, of the Madras European Regiment, were posted on the front and north faces.

The night of the 1st December, passed off quietly until a little before daybreak, when an immense mass of burning fire-rafts, followed by a large fleet of war-boats, were observed drifting down the river; the rafts were composed of large beams of wood, tied together in such a manner that if they came against a ship, they would swing round and encircle her; every kind of combustible, including large quantities of petroleum, or earth oil, were heaped upon these rafts. As they approached the Honourable Company's cruiser stationed off the Pagodah Point, for the protection of the river and north faces of Kemmendine, she was obliged to leave her station, and drop down below the stockade; however, the well-directed

Digitized by Google

fire from Lieutenant Aldritte's guns, soon obliged the war-boats to retire out of shot, but the enemy on shore collected all round the stockade, and in several determined attempts at escalade during the day, were repulsed with severe loss; they, however, entrenched themselves within a very short distance of the stockade, and at eight o'clock at night, they again attacked it on all three sides at once. Approaching in silence, they were not fired upon until within thirty yards; the attack was persisted in for some time, and many had gained the foot of the stockade before they were repulsed with severe loss by an incessant and well-directed fire which had been kept up upon them the whole time. The garrison slept on their arms at their posts, but this was the last attack that night, although there was a good deal of firing by the sentries until daylight, at those who were evidently removing the dead and wounded. On the morning of the 2nd, another fire-raft was floated down the river, and several attacks were made at the same time on the north and east faces, which were gallantly repulsed. As the day dawned, the enemy's trenches were observed to be advanced within fifty yards of the stockade, behind which they were completely covered, and kept up a well-directed and incessant fire from ginjals, and other fire-arms; so galling did it at last become, and there being no battery in the stockade from which one of the guns could open upon them, the top of a small pagodah was knocked down, and a carronade mounted on it; the

Digitized by Google

situation was, however, so exposed, that before two rounds had been fired, two of the gunners were severely wounded, and the space being too confined to work the gun properly, one of the native artillery-men had both his arms blown off in ramming home. Major Yates therefore ordered the firing to be discontinued, intending during the night to make the post more secure for those working the gun, but at the request of Sergeant Bond of the regiment, he was allowed to make one more trial; the sergeant had scarcely mounted the platform before he was severely wounded, and a few instants afterwards laid dead beside the gun he was serving. Sergeant Bond had particularly distinguished himself during the time the detachment he belonged to garrisoned Kemmendine; he was much respected by his officers, and beloved by the men of his company. In Major Yates's despatch to the Commander-in-chief, he mentions the sergeant's death as follows:—

"I had the painful mortification of seeing Sergeant Bond, of the Madras European Regiment, shot dead; a braver or more willing soldier never graced the British uniform."

On the same occasion, honorable mention was made of gunner Chamberlain, of the Madras artillery, who was wounded at the time Bond was killed.

The enemy kept up a heavy fire during the day, and at night made three desperate attempts to carry the place by escalade, but were repulsed with severe loss: they approached on all sides so close, that

Digitized by Google

their ladders were distinctly seen: after their third repulse, they retired, but firing was kept up by the sentries during the whole night on small parties who approached the stockade to carry away the dead and wounded.

During the assault on the land side, the fire-rafts and war-boats dropped down the river, the same as on the previous night, and the cruiser was again obliged to quit her station, leaving the river side of Kemmendine perfectly exposed.

Early on the morning of the 3rd, a reinforcement of eighty men from the regiment joined by water, and the wounded were sent back to Rangoon.

In landing, one of the men stepped into the river, and from the weight of his accoutrements, was drowned: Lieutenant Kellet, R.N., of H. M.'s ship "Arachne," had arrived with a gun-brig and four gun-boats, and by his excellent dispositions, enabled Major Yates to withdraw most of the defenders from the river face, and reinforce the others: during the day and night the firing was kept up as usual.

Firing at intervals was also kept up during the 4th, and the enemy made an attack at night, but with less spirit than usual, and it was soon repulsed.

Several Burmese had got up into trees and were enabled to fire into the stockade: Corporal Lucas, of the regiment, who had made himself conspicuous on several occasions for his activity and gallantry, being an excellent marksman, was placed behind the top of a pagodah, from whence he kept down the

Digitized by Google

fire from the trees, and did considerable execution: he was honourably mentioned in Major Yates' dispatch, and recommended for the promotion vacant by Sergeant Bond's death.

On the 5th, the Burmese had planted a small gun within fifty paces of the stockade, and its fire was so exceedingly annoying, that a sortie to capture it was made from a small gateway, where only one person could pass at a time: the party, under command of Captain Page, 48th Native Infantry, doing duty with the Madras European Regiment, consisted of forty Europeans and forty natives; Ensign Weir of the regiment, and Ensigns Smith and Reynolds of the 26th regiment native infantry, volunteered their services, and were also of the party: owing to the difficulty in getting out of the gateway, only twenty Europeans had formed up outside when the rush was made; although the Burmese were driven from the gun, they soon rallied, and their overwhelming numbers prevented the gun being carried off and obliged the party to return within the stockade with a loss of two men killed, and three severely wounded; among the latter, Ensign Smith.

In the evening, the enemy in great force, made two different attempts to escalade, but in both were defeated with heavy loss.

On the morning of the 6th, a reinforcement of fifty men arrived from the regiment, and the wounded were sent to Rangoon. On coming up the river in the dark, one of the boats, containing

Digitized by Google

thirty men, was swept up by the tide past Kemmendine, and anchored by the native crew under a heavy battery of the enemy; the boatmen hid themselves in the bottom of the boat, and the soldiers, unaccustomed to its management and ignorant of the tides and currents, would most likely have fallen into the hands of the enemy, had they not been saved by Lieutenant Kellet running his own vessel between them and the battery, and bringing off the boat.

The enemy continued a fire from their trenches during the day, and at night renewed their attack on the stockade, but were repulsed with very great slaughter by the brave garrison, and supported by a well-directed fire from H. M.'s ship "Sophie," the gun-boats and the mortars of the "Powerful" bomb-vessel. No sooner were the enemy driven away, and the firing had ceased, than the river was covered with fire rafts, which very nearly destroyed H. M.'s ship "Sophie," the rigging of which vessel was set on fire, but fortunately extinguished.

On the 7th, the enemy kept to their trenches, from which they fired heavily, and with some execution, but did not make a night attack.

On the 8th, there was a good deal of firing, and several attempts were made to storm the stockade, but all were repulsed, and by the morning of the 9th, the enemy had retired, and ended the siege of Kemmendine, during which no troops could have behaved with greater steadiness and gallantry;

Digitized by Google

nothing could have surpassed the conduct of the natives, and for their exertions during the siege, the 26th Native Infantry well merit the honor conferred upon them of bearing "Kemmendine" on their colours. Notwithstanding the garrison were quite worn out, not a man during the whole siege had taken off his clothes or left his post: every wounded or sick man who could crawl, did his duty to his utmost. Despite their gallantry and devotion, the troops could not have kept the place much longer, had it not been from the support and assistance they received from the navy, particularly from Captain Chadds, and H. M.'s ship "Arachne," Captain Ryves, and H. M.'s ship "Sophie," and Lieutenant Kellet, R.N., with the gun-boats and bomb-vessels. The loss of the enemy could never be ascertained, from their carrying off the killed and wounded at night, but from the number of graves all round their trenches, it must have been very heavy.

Immediately after the regiment had arrived at Rangoon, on the 2nd December, it was marched to the advanced posts of the Pagodah and White-house pickets opposite the village of Poosundoon, near which the enemy were collected in large masses: by the following day they had covered themselves by intrenchments, extending nearly three miles from the village to the Great Pagodah, and kept up a galling fire from ginjals at the British outposts. On the night of the 3rd, they attacked the lines, but

Digitized by Google

were repulsed. On the 4th, the enemy continued strengthening their intrenchments, and in the evening, orders were received to storm their lines the following morning, at which time soon after daybreak, two columns were formed for the attack; the first at the Great Pagodah were 1100 bayonets, of which a detachment of the regiment formed part, under command of Major Sale; the other, near the White-house picket, 600 bayonets, partly composed of the rest of the regiment, and under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Walker. Both columns advanced at the same time against the enemy: Colonel Walker's halted and deployed into line within 100 yards of the intrenchments, at which time that officer fell dead: the column was much galled by the heavy fire of the enemy, but had no sooner formed line than it rushed forward at the charge, and drove the Burmese from their intrenchments: from a battery some distance to the left a heavy fire was opened on the rear of the line as it advanced in pursuit, but the light company of the corps being wheeled to its left, charged and took it: the enemy rallied behind another breastwork, which was immediately stormed and taken by Lieutenant Butler of the regiment, who on the occasion was severely wounded: Major Sale's column, which had advanced to the attack at the same time, performed its part well, and drove the enemy completely out of their intrenchments a considerable distance on the road towards Kokeen: the Burmese were com-

Digitized by Google

pletely routed, and all their artillery, stores, and small arms of every description, captured. After the troops had pushed on some distance driving the enemy before them, the Cassy horse got in their rear for the purpose of cutting up any stragglers; some of the wounded had very narrow escapes; Lieutenant Butler and a wounded havildar of the 34th Native Light Infantry, being unable to keep up with their regiments, had proceeded about a quarter of a mile to the rear, when a party of Cassy cavalry came galloping down upon them; both pushed for the lines as fast as their maimed and weak condition would allow; the Burmese had approached so near as to ride over the havildar, when they received a well directed shower of grape shot from the field-piece at the White-house picket, which stopped their career; the fire was continued by Lieutenant Onslow, the artillery officer on duty at that post, until the enemy withdrew with some loss; a party of artillerymen being at the same time sent out, saved Lieutenant Butler; the havildar was also brought in, very severely wounded; he ultimately recovered and was pensioned. An old soldier of the regiment was about the same time very nearly cut off; he was wounded, and had fallen behind, when he found himself surrounded by some Cassy horse: as they approached, he presented his musket, and in this way kept them at a distance, but they continued wheeling round him

Digitized by Google

throwing their spears, until he was discovered, and a party sent out to his rescue.

On the 6th, the enemy, notwithstanding their defeat, had assembled in great numbers in front of the British lines. On the 7th, they were again attacked and defeated with great slaughter, and a loss of nearly all their ordnance: upwards of 5000 of the enemy are supposed to have fallen during the siege of Kemmendine, and in the lines before Rangoon.

On the evening of the 7th the regiment, with details from several native regiments, embarked on board the ship "Fort William," lying off the entrance of the Dallah Creek; at about two o'clock on the following morning they left that vessel and rowed up the creek, with the intention of surprising a very large force of the enemy, who were strongly stockaded at Dallah. The Burmese did not make a very firm resistance, and the stockades were carried in a very short time; the troops rested until about noon, when they moved forward and attacked a number of strong and extensive stockades, some distance further up the river. The enemy defended them with much spirit, keeping up a warm and well-directed fire; but after a hard day's work they were all carried with much loss to the enemy, and considerable to the British. The regiment had upwards of thirty men killed and wounded; two officers of the force were wounded, Captain Roy of the regiment slightly in three places, Lieutenant Glover

Digitized by Google

of the 8th Native Infantry severely in the arm, which was afterwards amputated at the shoulder.

On the 14th, Rangoon was set fire to (supposed to have been done by the enemy), and nearly half of the town reduced to ashes; fire-rafts were also at the same time drifted down the river. The shipping escaped without damage, but much valuable property was destroyed on shore; the greater part of the mess property and stores of the regiment were consumed on the occasion.

Notwithstanding the different severe defeats Bundoola had sustained, he had rallied his forces, and occupied a very strong stockaded position at Kokeen, three miles from the Great Pagodah, with 25,000 men. On the 15th of December, Sir A. Campbell moved out with the whole of his disposable force to attack him. The troops were formed up in two columns, composed partly of the regiment, and each headed by a detachment of pioneers carrying ladders. H. M.'s 13th were detached to take the enemy in flank. The Burmese opened a heavy and well-directed fire on the advancing columns, from which H. M.'s 13th suffered very severely, having lost three officers and seventy men, killed and wounded, out of 200 present on the occasion. There was a scarcity of ladders, and one broke; but notwithstanding, the stockades were carried most gallantly, and the enemy driven from them with very heavy loss, leaving behind baggage, arms, and ammunition. Cor-

Digitized by Google

poral Thomas Tate, the same who had before distinguished himself at the siege of Malligaum in Candeish, in 1818, was promoted for his gallantry at the storming of the Kokeen stockades, where Captain Roy of the regiment and he were very conspicuous in carrying up and planting one of the scaling-ladders, after nearly all the pioneers and their officers had been wounded.

At all the affairs before Rangoon, more particularly on the 5th, 8th and 15th of December, the regiment was conspicuously forward, and nothing could have exceeded the devoted courage displayed by it on these occasions. In the Commander-in-chief's despatch to the Governor-general, regarding the storming of the Kokeen stockades, is the following:—

"When it is known that 1300 British Infantry stormed and carried by assault the most formidable intrenched and stockaded works I ever saw, defended by 20,000 men, I trust it is unnecessary for me to say more in praise of soldiers performing such a prodigy: future ages will scarcely believe it."

On the same day this brilliant affair took place, Captain Chadds, R. N., captured or destroyed thirty out of thirty-two of the enemy's war-boats. After these severe reverses, the enemy disappeared from the neighbourhood of Rangoon, and fell back on Donabew.

Up to the 15th of January, 1825, the sickness and mortality that had prevailed among the Euro-

Digitized by Google

pean troops, since their arrival in the country, continued to exist. As the inhabitants returned, and the enemy were driven to a distance, fresh provisions were procurable in small quantities, but not sufficient to check the sickness that was every day carrying off one or two men. Since its arrival, during a period of eight months, the regiment had lost 317 men, including those who had fallen in action, or died of their wounds. In addition, twenty-five men had been sent sick to Madras, sixty-six had been sent for the benefit of their health to Mergui, and sixty were about to go there, leaving about 390 men, including those in hospital with the head-quarters of the regiment.

On the 22nd of January, a complimentary order from the Governor-general in Council, dated Fort William, 26th of December, 1824, was published, expressing high admiration of the judgment, skill, and energy manifested by Sir A. Campbell, in directing the late brilliant achievements of the British troops before Rangoon; also, his particular approbation of the conduct of the different officers, and his high admiration of the gallantry of the troops, as well as the fortitude and cheerful patience with which they bore long and painful privations.

On the 25th of January, part of the regiment was ordered to hold itself in readiness for an advance on Amerapora by Donabew; early on the morning of the 16th of February, it embarked at Rangoon, and composed part of a force commanded by Gene-

Digitized by Google

ral Cotton, consisting of 114 rank and file of H. M.'s 41st Regiment; 144 of H. M.'s 89th Regiment; 281 of the Madras European Regiment, under command of Captain Hooper of that regiment, and 236 of the 18th Regiment Native Infantry, which were intended to proceed in boats up the river; whilst another and stronger force, under Sir A. Campbell, should advance by land. On the 19th of January, General Cotton reached Panlang, where two strong stockades were carried after some resistance.

Head-quarters were established in the largest, and the same day General Cotton issued an order, in which (to repeat his own words upon the occasion) he "congratulates the force on the success that has attended their exertions in the attack on the Panlang stockades, and thanks the officers and men, collectively and individually, for the great alacrity and courage they have manifested."

The force continued at Panlang, organizing a commissariat, collecting provisions, and making other arrangements, until the 25th, when it embarked, leaving twenty-five of the regiment, and the 18th Native Infantry, to garrison the place, under Major Ross. The force was intended to attack the immensely strong stockades round Donabew, where Bundoola was in force with a very large army. On the 27th the force reached Yangain-Chingah, a small village on the banks of the Irrawaddy, where it remained until the 5th of March

Digitized by Google

waiting for provisions from Panlang; on the arrival of which the fleet, headed by the steamer, on board of which was Captain Roy, and part of the light company of the regiment, sailed up the river. Some boats sent to reconnoitre were fired upon from the guns on the river face of Donabew.

On the 7th the troops, with the exception of 100 of the 89th, landed to attack a strong stockade surrounding a white pagodah, from which it got the name of the "White Pagodah Stockade." The troops (650 bayonets) were formed in two columns. H. M.'s 89th, under Major Basden, formed the right, and was to advance along the bank of the river; part of H. M.'s 47th, and the regiment composed the other, and were to attack the stockade more to the left. Both parties stormed with the greatest gallantry, and the enemy made a determined resistance. The left column got first to the stockade. Sergeant Gwyn of the light company of the regiment was the first to enter, and was immediately followed by Captain Roy, who was the second. The right column carried the stockade at the part they stormed about the same time. Of the enemy, 230 were killed in the stockade, and 374 (most of them severely wounded) were taken prisoners, making nearly a man to each bayonet. Three guns, forty-three ginjalls, with a great many fire-arms and swords, and a large quantity of ammunition were captured.

The enemy's position, seen distinctly from the

Digitized by Google

pagodah, was a very strong one. Two stockades extended nearly two miles along the river; the one farthest away commanding the other, which was attacked about noon the same day by 200 men from the three European regiments, under command of Captain Rose, H. M 's 89th. Nothing could exceed the gallantry of the troops, although they could not, from the great strength of the works, which were perfectly impregnable, force their way in, and the stockade was well defended by a host of the enemy. After Captains Rose and Cannon had fallen, and upwards of eighty men had been killed and wounded, the party retired, and during the night all the troops re-embarked and dropped down to their former position, at Yangain-Chingah.

On the 8th, a Division Order, of which the following is an extract, was issued by General Cotton:—

"Brigadier-General Cotton returns his warmest thanks to the officers and men who composed the two columns which were so ably led by Lieutenant-Colonel O'Donaghue and Major Basden, for the gallantry with which they carried the strong position of the evening, at the Pagodah yesterday. He requests these officers will accept his best acknowledgments for the manner in which they executed the order of the attack. It is impossible to feel stronger than the Brigadier-General does, the necessity that existed for the re-embarkation of the troops, from the strength of the enemy's works and force, and the

Digitized by Google

limited means this column possesses; but he confidently trusts that a speedy opportunity will arise of the exertions of the soldiers being crowned with the success they so deservedly merit."

On the 26th, Sir A. Campbell's division approached; and on the following day a detachment of 100 Europeans and 200 natives, under Major Jackson, from his force, communicated with General Cotton's, on his return to head-quarters.—Camp-Major Jackson was intercepted by a sortie from the garrison, obliged to fall back, and eventually to embark on board the flotilla.

On the 28th, the steamer, with several new boats in tow, ran up the river, running the gauntlet from a heavy fire from the whole line of stockades, by which one of the boats was nearly swamped. Bundoola was said to have had his best gunners on the river face, to sink the steamer. He even pointed the guns himself; and when she passed untouched, such was his rage, that he cut down several of his gunners with his own hand. On the following day, a great many of the enemy's war-boats were taken. Trenches had also been opened within 200 yards of Donabew; and on the night of the 28th, batteries erected, and guns mounted in them on the night of the 29th.

On the morning of the 1st, all the Europeans in the flotilla, with the exception of fifty rank and file of the regiment under command of Captain Cursham, who were left in charge of it, landed, and

Digitized by Google

joined Sir A. Campbell's force. After a heavy fire from the mortar and breaching-battery, the troops advanced to storm on the morning of the 2nd, and to the astonishment of every one, found the place evacuated. Some of the wounded, left behind, reported that Bundoola had been killed by a rocket, or bursting of a shell the previous evening, at which his troops became so dispirited, that they abandoned the place most precipitously. Nearly 300 cannon, the same number of ginjalls, with abundance of ammunition, fell into the hands of the captors. There was also a large magazine full of sulphur, saltpetre, lead and flints, a powder manufactory, and an arsenal, in which were abundance of small arms and stores.

The works of Donabew were upwards of six miles in circumference, and very strongly stockaded; the main stockade particularly so, was composed of solid beams of teak, from fifteen to seventeen feet high; behind which were the thick ramparts, the whole surrounded by a large deep ditch, filled with spikes, nails, and holes; and beyond it several rows of palisading, and an abatis of great breadth. Bundoola had 15,000 picked men in Donabew, together with 1000 Cassy horse, seventy war-elephants, 300 pieces of cannon, and about the same number of ginjalls, besides ammunition and stores in abundance. Had the Burmese stood, the British must have sustained a very heavy loss; however, as it turned out, there was little or no fighting before the place.

Digitized by Google

The sortie of war-elephants and cavalry, made when the British had taken up their ground, although formidable in appearance, was very soon repulsed; the elephants were soon frightened by the fire, and ran back in disorder, which was increased by the Governor-General's body-guard riding in among them, and pistoling the men on their backs.

On the 30th of March, Lieutenant-Colonel Conroy assumed command of the regiment from Captain Hooper. On the 3d, Sir A. Campbell's division moved on towards Prome; and on the 6th, General Cotton's column sailed up the river for the same place. The regiment was left behind to garrison Donabew, Colonel Conroy commanding.

On the 12th of April, the following officers belonging to the 2d European Regiment, who had belonged to the Madras European Regiment, and been serving throughout the war with the corps, were ordered to proceed forthwith to Madras:—Captains Maxwell and Roy, Lieutenants Kerr, Stinton, Duke, Simpson, and Ensign Hill.

On the 17th of April, Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly arrived, and assumed command of the garrison. The regiment continued in garrison at Donabew until the 5th of September, when it embarked for Rangoon. During the time they remained at Donabew, the men's health had improved, and provisions became more plentiful, salt rations in August being only issued every fourth day.

Until the middle of May, the men were very

Digitized by Google

hard worked in furnishing fatigue-parties for securing and removing prize property, levelling ground, and eventually assisting in the erection of their own barracks; the corps in garrison were also so weak, that the duty of supplying guards for the defence of so extended a line of works as surrounded Donabew was very severe.

Independent of those who had fallen in action, sixty-four non-commissioned rank and file, had been pensioned or invalided, and nearly 100 had been sent away to different places, for the benefit of their health. Scarcely 200 men therefore remained with the head-quarters of the regiment. From the 15th to the end of January, twenty-eight men had died; in February, fifteen; in March, five; in April, six; in May, none; in June, four; in July, one; in August and in September, two. On the 3rd of June, Lieutenant Grubb, of the regiment, died at Donabew: he had suffered from the wound he had received, and his constitution had been broken by the privations he had endured.

On the 31st of August, the following letter was published in Regimental Orders:—

"Head Quarters of the Army, Bangalore, 1st Aug. 1825.

"To the officer commanding the first European Regiment.

"Sir,—The first European Regiment being on

Digitized by Google

foreign service, I have the honour to convey to you, direct, Lieutenant-General Bowser's sentiments on perusing Major-General Sir John Doveton's confidential report of the Madras European Regiment, for 1824, when stationed at Masulipatam.

"The Lieutenant-General Commanding-in-chief, is happy to find, from the report of the Reviewing-General, that the discipline, interior economy, and general state of efficiency, is so perfect in the Madras European Regiment, which reflects the greatest credit on Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly, and all the officers under his command, who have afforded their support.

"Lieutenant-General Bowser, in recording his approbation of the Madras European Regiment, feels assured that the high discipline, subordination and gallantry which has hitherto marked the steps of this regiment, will continue to be conspicuous in the present service against the enemy.

"Signed, T. H. S. Conway,
"Adjutant-General of the Army."

With reference to the General Order by Government, of the 1st of June, 1824, on the 3rd of September, the following General Order by Government, dated Fort St. George, 5th August, 1825, was published:—

"The Honourable the Governor in Council is

Digitized by Google

pleased to direct that the 1st and 2nd European infantry shall each consist of the following establishment, formed into five companies, viz.:—one grenadier, one light and three battalion companies. With reference to the establishments assigned to them, the complements of each company to be six sergeants, seven corporals, three drummers, and 100 privates.

"The following Staff is allowed to each regiment:—one adjutant and one quarter-master, one surgeon, one assistant-surgeon, one sergeant-major, one quarter-master sergeant, one drill-sergeant, one drill-corporal, one drum-major, one fife-major, five pay-sergeants, and five colour-sergeants.

"The companies were in consequence designated as follows:—Grenadiers, A, B, C, and Light, and made up from the regiment as it stood.

"The officers were posted as follows:—

Grenadiers,	Captain	Cursham.	Lieutenants	Chaulton and Doveton
A,	,,	Fenwick.	,,	Butler and Manning.
B,	,,	Calder.	Lieutenant	Boyce.
C,	,,	Gordon.	Lieutenants	Green and Weir.
Light,	,,	Hooper	,,	Howden and Chambers.

During the month of October, a colour-sergeant, corporal, drummer, and seven men of the regiment, died; and on the 6th of the same month, three colour-sergeants, six sergeants, nine corporals, and eighty-nine privates, of the regiment, who were at Madras and Masulipatam, on sick certificate, were

Digitized by Google

ordered from army head-quarters to be transferred to the 2nd European Regiment.

On the 28th of October, the regiment embarked at Rangoon, and two days afterwards joined the light brigade, under command of Colonel Pepper, at Pegue, where it remained until the 22nd of December, when it marched with Colonel Pepper's force towards Tonghe. During the time the regiment remained at Pegue, seven men died.

On the 16th, the 3d light infantry, under Colonel Conroy, had been pushed forward to secure the village of Mekeed, on the banks of the Sittang river, which the force reached on the 29th of December, had crossed by the 31st, and advanced on Shoeghien. The advanced-guard, composed of a subaltern, one sergeant, two corporals, and fifteen privates of the 1st European Regiment, and 100 rank and file of the 12th native infantry, preceded the column within ten paces of the detachment of artillery, under Captain Dickinson, which was followed by the 1st Europeans, the 3rd and 34th light infantry, the park of artillery, ladders, baggage, and rear-guard.

On the 1st of January, 1826, the advanced-guard was fired upon, in passing through a deep jungle; but the progress of the column was not checked until it had approached within a short distance of Shoeghien, when a heavy fire was opened upon it from a stockade which it suddenly came upon, on

Digitized by Google

turning an angle of the road. Several men were killed and wounded; but the stockade was instantly carried, and the enemy driven out.

On emerging from the jungle the following day, the column came in sight of Shoeghein, which was found to be situated on the opposite bank of a considerable river. A ford was, however, soon found, and the troops crossed and advanced to the attack in three columns; but on entering the stockade it was found deserted.

On the 3d of January, the following order was issued by Brigadier Pepper:—

"The commanding officer avails himself of the earliest opportunity to express his sense of the able assistance he has received from all ranks; and he requests officers commanding corps and detachments will be good enough to offer to their men his best thanks for their willing and steady conduct, not only in going through great labour and fatigue from the moment the force quitted Pegue to the present time, but for the handsome manner in which they moved forward for the attack of this place; and he feels proud of being at the head of such a body."

Of the campaign in Pegue, until the conclusion of the war, the following narrative, lately published by an officer of the corps, will give a very detailed and correct account.

The officer in question has lately been obliged

Digitized by Google

to retire from the service on account of ill-health, his constitution having been ruined by privations and disease, endured during the Burmese war; his reminiscences of part of which are as follows :—

"Though no brilliant and decisive battles graced our campaigns in Ava, there was an abundance of desultory fighting throughout the war, enough to satisfy the veriest fire-eater, and on many occasions did the severe loss sustained by small bodies of British troops prove how well they sustained their character when opposed to formidable masses of barbarians, with no eye save that of their comrades to admire, and no pen save that of their commander, in his formal despatch, to chronicle and extol their deeds. They were content to do their duty; be mine the pleasing task to snatch from oblivion, at all events, one of those *petites affaires*. The capture of Sittang, though an event of much moment to all engaged in the affair, strange to say, never excited any great interest in India, or even in the army in Ava, by a detachment of which the exploit was achieved; and this indifference must be attributed, in the first instance, to the obscurity of the place, and in the second, to the affair having been consummated by *Company's troops alone*, otherwise this most dashing affair would never have been slurred over as it has been.

"In December, 1825, it was my good fortune to

Digitized by Google

be attached to the column of troops operating in Pegue, commanded by one of the bravest officers that ever served the Company, the late Colonel Pepper. We mustered about 2000 men, all infantry, and a few European artillery, with two 6-pounders, two 5½-pounders, and two camel howitzers. Of cavalry we had none, for the nature of the country was unsuited to that arm; indeed, during the whole war, the only mounted troops ever brought into action were the Governor-General's body-guard and the horse-artillery, and the former was speedily dismounted by an epidemic amongst their horses.

Of the aforesaid 2000 men, about 250 only were Europeans (the wreck of the 1st Madras European Regiment and the artillery), the remainder was composed of the 3d and 34th Light Infantry, and a wing of the 12th Madras Native Infantry. It was altogether a compact and efficient little force, with a promising field before them; but a woeful paucity of experienced officers, that main-spring of all military operations in the East. This defect, however, we were too well habituated to; and the failures, which certainly did sometimes occur in Ava, when our native troops were sent to cope singly with an unaccustomed enemy, were mainly attributable to that cruel and short-sighted economy, which affords the Indian army such an inadequate allowance of officers.

"The object of assembling this force (or column,

Digitized by Google

as we called it) in Pegue, was, as well as I could understand, for the double purpose of covering our position at Rangoon, and ultimately of pushing on to Shoeghein and Tongho, and thus operating on a parallel line with the grand army under Sir A. Campbell, which was advancing on the capital by the banks of the Irrawaddy. The distance from Rangoon to Pegue by water is about eighty miles, in a N.N.E. direction. The country on either side of the river is flat and tolerably free from jungle; but only patches in the immediate vicinity of the river and creeks were cultivated. Occasionally, low swampy jungle extended for miles by the river side, affording good shelter to alligators, which abound in these parts, where they attain a monstrous size, and peculiarly favourable to the production and growth of that most detestable of all the insect tribe, musquitoes.

"About the latter end of December, 1825, our column, to the joy of all concerned, bid adieu to the ruined walls of ancient Pegue, and its splendid pagodah (Shoe-madoo Prau), where we left a garrison of 300 men; and after traversing about seventy miles of alternate swamp and jungle, in a N.N.E. direction, we reached the large stockaded town of Shoeghein, pleasantly situated on a bend of the Sittang river, which here is about 200 yards broad, very rapid, but generally shallow. For the first thirty miles from Pegue, we marched over an extensive plain abounding in marsh, and dotted here

Digitized by Google

and there with clumps of umbrageous trees and mud-villages. Antelopes swarmed, but other game was scarce. At the village of Meekoo, where the road crossed the river, this plain terminated, and on the opposite side, the face of the country was of a totally different character, being a dense mass of forest (mostly teak); the road to Shoeghein running nearly parallel with the river, and having on its right, as far as eye could reach, lofty teak-clad mountains. The distance from Meekoo to Shoeghein was forty miles; but, though the nature of the country, thickly clothed with jungle and intersected by ravines, afforded every facility to an enterprising enemy for harassing our line of march, the Burmese contented themselves with merely sending a party of a hundred men to watch our movements, who, skirmishing occasionally with our advance, had simply the good effect of keeping us on the *qui vive*, for I do not remember that we sustained any loss.

"As we drew near Shoeghein, we fell in with a strongly stockaded position on an abrupt eminence to our right, completely commanding the road; and here we certainly did expect that our copper-coloured foes would show fight, for well do I recall the excitement that trifling circumstance produced in our little force. The road was tolerably good, but was entirely enveloped in jungle, or reed-grass, ten feet high. The European regiment, to which I was attached, headed the column, as Europeans

Digitized by Google

always do in Anglo-Indian warfare, and with the advance-guard were the brigadier and staff, and the 6-pounders. Suddenly, the 'halt' is sounded—a buzz runs through the ranks—the band is (much against their will) ordered to the rear. A pause ensues, whilst through the still ranks of the column guesses are rife as to the cause of the detention. Every man, however, prepares for action. A few musket-shots are heard on the right, in the dense mass of jungle; bang! bang! go the 6-pounders in our front. Another pause ensues: soon after, the 'advance' is again sounded; the column creeps on, for columns on a line of march always creep, encumbered as they are with guns in front and baggage in the rear, and winding along at the foot of an abrupt eminence, a stockade is soon discernible on the partially-cleared summit to the right, where a straggling soldier or two indicated peaceable possession, for it was soon evident that the enemy had deserted it on the approach of our advanced-guard, leaving two pieces of cannon in our hands. We destroyed the place as effectually as our limited time and means would allow, bivouacked there during the night, and on the following day pushed on to Shoeghein, a distance of eleven miles, the road much as before, the enemy narrowly watching our movements, and skirmishing with us as we advanced, or 'sniping' at us. But as my main object just now is to get to Sittang, if indeed the numberless interesting, though trivial,

Digitized by Google

incidents connected with our progress to Shoeghein, which rush in upon my mind, in all their freshness, will admit of my doing so, I must push on '*per saxa, per ignes.*'

" Shoeghein, a large and strongly stockaded town, was vacated as we approached, not only by the enemy, but by all its living inmates, except the pigs, who mustered strong, and upon whom a hot and desultory fire was kept up for some time, to the imminent risk of all concerned; but pork of any kind was by no means despicable in those hard times, though its feeding might have been none of the cleanest; and well do I remember the hearty supper I made that night upon this same pork. The pigs were soon subdued, and we were left in peaceable possession of Shoeghein, and a 'beggarly account of empty *houses*,' on the 3rd of January, 1826. We had not, however, been long in the enjoyment of our *el Dorado* (for so we had long considered this town), when rumours were afloat that a portion of the force (the 3rd Light Infantry, 500 strong, with pioneers and scaling-ladders) were to make a retrograde movement, for the purpose of taking military possession of a fortified village named Sittang, on the left bank of the river of the same name, about fifty miles south of Shoeghein, and fifteen miles below the village of Meekoo, where the force had crossed the stream on its advance. Previous to quitting Pegue, rumours had reached us of its strength, and we naturally

Digitized by Google

calculated upon an excursion in that direction; but, for reasons best known to himself, our brigadier was satisfied with turning the position; though to attack it, we had only to diverge fifteen miles from our true line of march. On possessing ourselves of Shoeghein, however, matters were changed, and something or other transpired to determine our chief to occupy the place forthwith. That there should have been any indecision in the case seemed strange, when we considered how liable our communication with Pegue was to interruption from an active enemy possessed of the post. The movement, however, was decided upon, and the detachment was despatched under the command of Colonel Conroy, one of the best and bravest soldiers that ever graced the ranks of the Madras army. The Pegue column was, indeed, fortunate in having two such officers as Pepper and Conroy attached to it. A handful of Europeans was offered him, as an auxiliary; but so fully and nobly did the gallant officer confide in his tried Sepoys, that he rejected the offer at once. It must be observed, that the prevalent opinion was, that Sittang was unprepared to make any opposition, being, as we understood, unoccupied by a hostile party, and well-disposed towards us.

"The detachment moved long before day-break on the 6th of January: and well do I remember the pleasing effect produced by their band (they had a very good one), as they marched through the stock-

Digitized by Google

ade to the point of embarkation, passing immediately under the windows of my bamboo tenement. I was startled from my slumbers by the lively strains of 'Over the hills and far away,' that favourite air of marching regiments in a foreign land. The night was still and dark, and all the occupants of Shoeghein were buried in repose, excepting such as were connected with the detachment getting under arms. I heard nothing till fairly startled by the thrilling melody close to me, accompanied by the heavy well-timed tramp of a body of military. The union of these sounds is highly exciting to a soldier's spirit, and never was I more sensible of its effect than on the night in question. Midnight music is at all times peculiarly fascinating to me, but it was doubly so in the present instance, when, amid the stillness of a camp, in a far and savage land, our national military strains broke in upon my slumbers, announcing that a gallant band was on its march against a barbarous foe.

"When the detachment had left us, so fully persuaded were we that they would succeed in their object, to which none of us attached much importance, that, after their departure, we thought very little more about them. On the 9th, however, only three or four days after, we heard, to our astonishment, of the disastrous failure of the expedition. It appeared the detachment reached the place on the 7th, and attacked it immediately. The cautious but determined foe reserved their fire (a most unusual

Digitized by Google

case in Burman warfare), and kept a profound silence, till our troops were within twenty or thirty yards of their 'wooden walls.' Our people were thus lulled into security; and, seeing no signs of life, much less of opposition, for not a shot had been fired, they made up their minds to a peaceful occupation of a deserted place. Their copper-coloured opponents, however, no sooner found our troops fairly within their grasp, than they opened a very heavy fire of musketry and ginjals (a small portable cannon, worked on swivels), which told severely.

By the exertions of the very few European officers present with the corps (not more than seven or eight to 500 men), the summit was attained, and the ladders planted; but the troops were not destined to see the inside of Sittang upon this occasion; for though some of the officers actually mounted the ladders, the Sepoys were thrown into such disorder, by the suddenness of the attack, and the heavy loss they early sustained, especially in the death of their gallant commandant, Colonel Conroy, who was shot dead whilst in the act of firing through a loop-hole with one of his men's fusils, that nothing could induce them to follow their leaders into this lion's den. Confusion soon ensued; and then a '*sauve qui peut*' sort of retreat to the boats, which had been left under a guard of fifty men at a short distance. They were not pursued by the enemy, and fell back on Meekoo, fifteen miles up the

Digitized by Google

stream, communicating the intelligence forthwith to Shoeghein.

"Upon this occasion, the regiment lost Colonel Conroy, Lieutenant Adams, and ten men killed, whilst Lieutenants Harvey and Power, and several rank and file were wounded, losses which reduced the number of officers present for duty, to three, and gave the temporary command of the corps to a lieutenant! Not a captain was present; neither do I remember to have seen a captain with the corps during the time it was attached to the force. And yet this was a light infantry regiment on field-service!

"No sooner had the official account of the disaster reached us, than prompt measures were taken to retrieve our lost honour. It was my lot, and a proud and happy lot I then, in the buoyancy and recklessness of youth, considered it, to be attached to the Grenadier Company of the 1st Madras European Regiment, a company that any soldier might have been proud of; and well we knew that, by the morrow's dawn, many of us would be *en route* to reinforce the detachment at Meekoo. We were not deceived; that day's orders detailed who were to partake in the honour of a second attack upon this redoubtable stockade, for so even the boldest began now to consider it, after the unlooked-for opposition it had made to the efforts of the 3rd Light Infantry, a corps of acknowledged character in the coast army.

"On the morning of the 9th, our gallant brigadier, who had long been burning with a desire to

Digitized by Google

distinguish himself, accompanied by his staff, and taking a six-pounder, and a camel howitzer, under Captain Dickenson, of the Madras artillery, embarked in canoes to proceed by water to Meekoo. The flank companies of the 1st Madras European Regiment, mustering only seventy-five rank and file (these were a sort of 'elegant extracts;' for at the commencement of the war they were more than 200 strong), 100 of the 12th, and 180 of the 34th native infantry, in all 355 rank and file, marched, early the same morning, for a similar destination, being by land about forty miles distant. The road was good, and ran through a dense forest, which afforded a most grateful shelter from the sun's rays, so much so as to render tents hardly necessary during the day. At night, however, it is indispensable to be under cover in such localities; for the damp night-air of a tropical forest can seldom be braved with impunity: at such an hour, deadly fevers lurk beneath the inviting and umbrageous foliage. In two marches, of twenty miles per day, we cleared the forest, crossed the Sittang river, and once more found ourselves at Meekoo, amongst our old friends of the 3rd light infantry. The water party had arrived just before us.

"Well do I recollect the cordiality with which we were greeted, and the hospitable meal that awaited us. The sight of our veteran flankers was reviving to the drooping spirits of our comrades of the native infantry, who now readily acknowledged

Digitized by Google

the value of a handful of British soldiers at the head of an attacking column, though, a few days previous, they ridiculed the idea of the Palamcottah light infantry, or *Palamcots*, as our men called them, requiring any such example. A second attack, they knew, was to be made forthwith, and they gladly welcomed us to share the danger as well as the glory of the undertaking. Whilst, however, our friends were re-assured by our prompt appearance, some amongst them evidently had their misgivings as to our success in the enterprise. Startling accounts now poured in upon us of the formidable obstacles that would oppose our progress; and whether as regarded its position, or the band by which it was so ably garrisoned—its height, its extent, in short, all its means of defence, both natural and physical—it was decided to be the strongest stockade that had yet been attacked by the British arms in Ava.

"I must not omit here to state that, upon the morning of our arrival at Meekoo, the brigadier had received despatches from the head-quarters of the army at Melloon, intimating that an armistice had been agreed upon, and of course interdicting any further operations during its continuance; this, however, by no means suited the present plans or the temperament of our gallant commander, who very quietly put the letter into his pocket, with a firm resolve to have a slap at Sittang '*coute qui coute*.' It was a bold stroke certainly, though somewhat

Digitized by Google

irregular; and it was this probably that caused less publicity to be given to the capture of the place than it deserved.

"During the day, I paid a visit to one of the officers who had been wounded at the failure, and I shall not readily forget the spectacle the poor fellow presented, and the agonies he endured. His wound was of the most serious nature; and whilst he writhed and groaned in his bed, he repeatedly entreated us to put an end to him. It was a most painful scene, but one that must sometimes occur amongst soldiers in the field. This officer, however, partially recovered from his wound, but being disabled for further duty, retired on a pension. While at Meekoo, we lengthened our scaling ladders, so as to be prepared for any difficulties on this score, and every arrangement was made for the embarkation of 500 men at 2 A.M. on the following morning, for at this hour the tide served, and, moreover, darkness would conceal the movement from the enemy's scouts. In addition to the party previously detailed as having come from Shoeghein, we were now joined by the head-quarters and about 160 rank and file of the 3rd light infantry. Our humble encampment of some few tents, to shelter us from the night-air, was close to the river Sittang, a sufficient number of canoes, manned by friendly natives, being drawn upon its banks, ready to receive us on the morrow.

"It is now fifteen years since five brother officers

Digitized by Google

and myself (I speak of my own party) partook of our social but frugal meal upon that memorable evening. The gallant captain who commanded our flank companies had a solitary pint of port wine, which he expressly opened in honour of the occasion, and the "Fall of Sittang" was given and drunk with due honours. That it would fall, in spite of the obstacles that threatened to impede our efforts, none of us for a moment doubted; but it would sometimes very naturally occur to us, that some of our number might fall with it, for glory must be paid for; and this reflection, malgrè all our attempts to stifle it, had the effect of sobering us, while it did not damp our ardour, and threw a pensive, but by no means melancholy, shade over that social hour, which is very vividly retained in my memory. And here I wish I could say that this feeling partook in any degree of a religious character, such being the most appropriate under like circumstances. Nevertheless, I slept soundly that night, for there is no better soporific than a good morning's march in a tropical climate; nor do I remember, boasting apart, that the prospect of attacking a stockade in the morning ever in the least disturbed my night's repose. We took things just as they happened to come, stockades included; and the excitement of the mode of warfare that prevailed, had for us thoughtless youngsters (I was then only nineteen) something very fascinating and refreshing, especially after the dull monotony of a

Digitized by Google

cantonment or garrison life in India, with its endless routine of drills, courts martial, and committees. Our rest that night, though *sweet*, was but *short*, for the stirring sound of the bugle

> Roused up the soldier ere the morning star;

and by one or two A. M. we found ourselves snugly packed in the canoes, and gliding down the stream towards Sittang, leaving behind us the glimmering lights of Meekoo, whence, with straining eyes, many an anxious and no less envious comrade watched our departure.

"The morning, or rather night, was extremely foggy, and very cold for the tropics, for in these parts the temperature of the atmosphere is much lower than in similar latitudes in India, being acted upon by local causes. This night-work is very trying to the animal man, particularly to the soldier, who is not unfrequently roused from his pallet, and pleasing dreams of his dear and distant home, by the discordant yell of a savage foe, and the peal, or perhaps the *shot*—it may be the *death-shot*—of the musket! For I have known many instances during the Burmese war of a man being thus killed in sleep:

> Ere his very thought could pray,
> Unannealed he passed away!

Now, though we were not absolutely roused from our slumbers by the din of musketry or the yells of Burmans, our mind's eye could take in a tolerably clear view of all these delights in perspective, for our lives were passed in such a state of glorious

Digitized by Google

uncertainty, that we never knew what a day or night might bring forth. At the early hour that saw us afloat, we were all damp and drowsy, and not much disposed for conversation. I remember, however, that a few words of encouragement were addressed by our gallant leader to the men of the company, relative to the duties which were soon in all probability to devolve upon them; and to this they all heartily responded. Neither were coffee (for we managed to kindle a fire in our canoes) and cigars wanting to cheer us on our way. Time and tide, however, were both rolling on, and bearing us rapidly down the river. Day dawned, but owing to the thick fog in which all nature was enveloped, the sun had risen far above the horizon before it became visible. Now, however, we were all on the *qui vive*, and every eye was strained to pierce the cloud in which we had so long been shrouded; at length, through the potency of the sun's rays, the veil was partially lifted, and about a mile right a-head of us, on the left bank, the *stockade of Sittang* frowned defiance upon the river and surrounding country.

"The picture that now presented itself was highly striking and characteristic. Our gallant little flotilla, carrying 500 men, was gliding down the stream in compact order. The course of the stream was due south, and its breadth perhaps 400 or 500 yards. On the right bank, the face of the country was level and bare, but on the left it was much undulated, and broken by rocky ridges, running

Digitized by Google

down to the water's edge, and for the most part thickly clothed with forest; whilst the eastern distance was bounded by the lofty but craggy peaks of the Martaban range. The elevation of the place we were approaching was considerable, and it certainly had a formidable appearance, as the gilt *chattahs* or umbrellas of the chiefs, the gilded spires of the pagodas, and the arms of the Burman soldiery, glittered in the sun's rays. From the quarter we approached, it seemed to be an elevated ridge, with a very abrupt and rocky ascent, resting upon the river, on which it looked down from an almost perpendicular height of 100 or 200 feet. Its northern face, which now fronted us, formed a line at right angles with the river; and, ugly as it looked, it promised easier access than the other faces, which were shrouded in jungle. Describing it, in short, as a military position, I should say it was a strongly stockaded height, with its right and rear protected by a dense and impracticable jungle, its left resting on the river Sittang, and having its front protected by a deep creek, only fordable at low water, at about musket-shot distance, while it was farther strengthened by the steep and rugged nature of the intervening ground. Beyond this creek was a bare plain of some extent.

"On disembarking, a most revolting and distressing spectacle appeared. The naked and mangled bodies of our comrades, who fell in the first assault, were suspended by the heels on gibbets

Digitized by Google

along the river's bank! They were horribly disfigured by exposure to the scorching sun, and crows and vultures were greedily revelling upon them. It was at once a frightful and a melancholy scene; but, instead of intimidating our people, it had only the effect of exciting a spirit of vengeance against the barbarous perpetrators, which, however unjustifiable, is but too natural in such cases.

"When landed, we formed up in column, and leaving a detachment of fifty men for the protection of the boats, advanced with our two guns to within 500 yards of the place on the plain before alluded to. Here we piled arms, and looked about us. On reconnoitring, it was discovered that the creek which ran at the foot of the position, and within musket-shot of it, would not be fordable till two P.M., being within the influence of the tide; so that, from eight in the morning until that hour, we had abundance of leisure for making ourselves acquainted with the bold features of the place, of the front of which we had now an admirable view. We amused ourselves as well as we could, eagerly watching the effect of the artillery, as they fired away their shell and shrapnell, '*pour passer le temps*.' To this mode of salutation the Burmans replied occasionally by a sulky shot from a ginjal, but without hitting their mark. The day was unusually hot, and I never remember to have had a more thorough grilling, for shelter there was none, neither tent, tree, nor shrub; and our little band,

Digitized by Google

in their scarlet clothing, as they lay stretched in groups on the bare and parched plain, presented a most tempting mark for the sun's rays.

"During these tedious but no less anxious hours, the brigadier and staff were not idle: points of attack were decided upon, and columns formed. At length, about half-past two P.M., the creek being reported fordable, we moved off to the assault in the following order:—The left column, under Captain Cursham, 1st Madras European Regiment, consisting of his own company, the grenadiers, forty-five rank and file, and 160 of the 3rd light infantry. The centre, under Captain Stedman, 34th light infantry, our light company thirty rank and file, and 160 of the 34th light infantry; and the right column under Major Home, of the 12th native infantry, consisting merely of eighty or ninety of his own men. Each party was supplied with two scaling-ladders, carried by pioneers. The left column, in which my lot was cast, was accompanied by Colonel Pepper. This was destined to surprise the enemy's right face by a long *détour* to the left, through some dense jungle, which effectually concealed the stockade from view, and which was here only approachable by a narrow winding path, much overgrown with brushwood. The column, on issuing from the jungle, which reached to within sixty or eighty yards of the position, was to dash at and escalade it; whilst the centre column, by a simultaneous movement, was to effect an

Digitized by Google

entrance in the centre face, about 200 yards or so to our right. The small column on the right was to attack the enemy's left; but being weak in numbers, its main duty, I conceive, was to distract the enemy's attention, thereby making a diversion in our favour. The signal for a simultaneous advance was to be made by sound of bugle from the left column of attack. The enemy had only fired an occasional shot at us in the early part of the day, in reply to our artillery; but latterly they had preserved a profound silence, and not a symptom of life was now indicated in their works, either by sound or movement.

"The nervous moment was now fast approaching, when we were to measure our strength with the foe. The columns moved off in a fine and determined spirit for their respective points, and were soon breast-high in water, fording the creek that separated them from Sittang.

"I shall now more particularly detail the progress of my own column, to which was allotted the honour of attacking the enemy's right flank. The creek was about forty or fifty yards wide, and was forded with some difficulty, for our shortest men were up to their necks in water. The men kept their ammunition dry by carrying their pouches on their bayonets. As for myself, I well remember being up to my shoulders in water, with my sword in one hand and my watch held high up in the other. We were permitted to cross over without any mo-

Digitized by Google

lestation from the foe, who might have taken advantage of our helpless state with considerable effect, for the ford must have been within long musket-shot of their position; still, not a shot was fired, and, from the unaccountable silence that prevailed in the works, we began to feel fully persuaded that the enemy had vacated them. Having emerged from the creek, the column, led by a native guide, began to thread its way through the jungle by a narrow and tortuous pathway, that was to bring us suddenly upon the right face of the stockade, from which, after crossing the creek, our movements were entirely concealed. Colonel Pepper headed the column, while a party of the 3rd light infantry covered the advance, throwing out skirmishers on either flank. Our progress was slow, for the jungle was dense; but we had not advanced many paces before the stillness that had so long reigned was broken by the ring of a musket in the direction of the enemy, accompanied by the never-to-be-mistaken whistle of a ball. Another and another report followed, at somewhat long intervals, the shot crossing our path, and one lodging in the pouch of a grenadier by my side, who, poor fellow, was killed a few minutes after: his name was Pollock, a lad of twenty. As we advanced, the enemy's skirmishers opened a dropping fire upon us, which, much to the annoyance of the brigadier, was replied to by a continual blaze from the light infantry in front, which of course had only

Digitized by Google

the effect of impeding the column. This interruption, however, soon ceased, and again we began to creep on.

But now symptoms of business were discernible, as we passed two or three Sepoys stretched across the pathway, bleeding profusely. Nevertheless, in spite of the show of opposition we had just experienced, a prevalent opinion still existed that the enemy had vacated the place, and that we had been fired upon by a party left to cover their retreat. It was, however, a nervous moment with all hands, I am certain, and every precaution was taken to ensure success. After the firing, again all was still:

'There was silence still as death,
And the boldest held his breath,
For a time!'

At length, the column was halted, the guide having intimated that we were on the point of issuing from the jungle, between which and the stockade was a partially cleared space, of about sixty or seventy yards broad. Final *arrangements*—a favourite phrase by-the-way of poor Pepper's—were now made, previous to a dash at the place. A section of European grenadiers was ordered to the front; then came the two scaling-ladders, carried by the Madras pioneers, while the main body were to follow. A few hasty words of encouragement were now addressed by officers of companies to their men, and every one screwed himself up to meet the coming struggle like a man. The soldiers tightened their

Digitized by Google

bayonets on their firelocks, with pieces of rag, and divested themselves of all incumbrances, so as to be as much as possible in light marching order, and in condition for scrambling over the stockade, whilst many of the officers threw aside their sling belts and scabbards. At last, the 'advance' was sounded, and immediately taken up by the bugles of the other columns; the word 'forward!' was given, and on we moved in double time, when, taking a sharp turn to the right, we emerged from the jungle, and once more Sittang frowned defiance upon us from its wooden battlements, at a distance of sixty or seventy yards! Silence still prevailed, and at the moment the head of the column showed itself, nothing indicated the presence of a foe. The space in front of the stockade was tolerably open, and thereby we had a fair, though momentary opportunity, of looking out difficulties in the face. The works were strongly constructed of teak timber, of considerable thickness, driven into the ground perpendicularly, and from ten to twelve feet in height. They were looped for musketry, and defended at intervals by square bastions. The place stretched far away to the right and left, an angle intervening between us and the other attacking parties, of whom we consequently saw nothing. As before said, when we first showed ourselves, all was still as death; but in a moment the scene was changed! A deadly stream of flame burst from the works, whilst the din of fire-arms, thick clouds of smoke, and the whistling of the

Digitized by Google

musket-balls, as they cleaved the air, were most convincing evidences of the garrison of Sittang being *at home*, and in regular fighting order.

"The shock occasioned by the enemy's first discharge was great; but for an instant only the progress of the column was retarded. The volley told most fatally, for it was evident they had been waiting for us with finger on the trigger, and musket on the rest, whilst the muzzles converged to a point whence we were to issue from the jungle. The effect of such a concentrated fire was as severe as it was instantaneous, and before we could return a shot, a considerable number of the leading men were prostrate, many never to rise again, and amongst them the young grenadier before alluded to. This was the last affair of the war in which I was engaged, but it was decidedly the hottest, and at this distance of time I look back with astonishment, not unmingled, I trust, with gratitude, to the severe conflict, out of which I was permitted to come unscathed. The enemy never fired with better effect, or showed a bolder front; we were literally muzzle to muzzle with them, both sides firing alternately through the same loopholes; the consequence was, that the shot, instead of lodging, often went through its victim! How I escaped I know not, for the shot flew thick around, and many a poor fellow was cut down on either side of me. It was, indeed, a shattering fire, and very creditable to the Burmese. Caps were knocked off, breast-plates indented,

Digitized by Google

musket-stocks splintered, and bayonets tinkled as the balls played amongst us!

"Though the column staggered for a moment from the effects of the first volley, it as quickly recovered itself, and gallantly faced the dangers that threatened it. For an assaulting party in such a case to return a fire, is of course worse than useless; nevertheless, I must confess that many a man did fire and load as fast as he could—an irregularity of which the best disciplined troops will occasionally be guilty. And here it may be observed, that nothing has a greater tendency to injure the discipline and organization of regular troops than a protracted and desultory jungle warfare. Our scaling-ladders, adapted for two a-breast, were carried by a detachment of the pioneers, a corps of high character in the native army for bravery and endurance in service; in this instance, however, they were less staunch than usual, for they dropped the ladders. I did what I could to encourage some that were near me, but they had not been accustomed to face such a fire as that we were now exposed to; it was in fact admirably adapted to 'astonish the weak minds of the natives.' This circumstance, of course, gave rise to additional delay, and loss of lives. One of the ladders was, however, instantly picked up by the European grenadiers, assisted by the officers, in which I lent a hand, or rather a shoulder. Again the column pushed on, and in spite of a heavy fire from front and flank—for we were now exposed to a

Digitized by Google

raking fire from the bastions—the summit of the steep ascent on which the stockade stood was gained, and the ladder planted, though the frantic efforts made by the enemy to cast it off again, by thrusting out hundreds of spears through the loopholes and interstices, were astonishing. I remember to have seen our gallant brigadier hacking away at them with his sword most vigorously. The moment the ladder was planted, the true character of the British soldier manifested itself; for our men crowded upon it to such an extent, that it broke down beneath their weight! This occasioned a further delay of some minutes, as the other ladder had not been brought up. Our ranks were by this time much thinned, and every effort was made to induce the men to take possession of the loopholes through which the foe were assailing us. This plan succeeded admirably, for they gallantly supported their officers, and their well-directed fire had at length the effect of driving back the enemy to a respectful distance, leaving us more at leisure to bring up our other ladder. This was soon accomplished, and planted, and I had the honour to be the first to mount it.

"During these operations, which could not have occupied a quarter of an hour, a rattling fire of musketry on the right satisfied us that our friends on that side were hard at it; still, we could as yet learn nothing of them. Upon ascending the ladder, and turning round to cheer on my men, I was sorry to

Digitized by Google

find that we stood almost 'alone in our glory;' that, in fact, we were not supported as we should have been. This rendered our task more difficult, but still we held our ground. On glancing my eyes, however, far to the right, I recognized with a shout of joy, our light bobs dropping into the stockade, the enemy falling back and firing before them. This was all right. I called out to the 'lambs' (the *sobriquet* of the corps) to follow, and in I jumped, coming down *on all fours*, the men following as they best could; but, on occasions of this kind, officers have a manifest advantage over their men, unencumbered as they are with fire-arms and ammunition.

"The stockade was now virtually won; and as our lads came dropping in, one by one, the enemy fell back, keeping up merely a desultory and ill-directed fire upon us from behind the buildings in the interior, without doing much damage. Had they stood firm, we never should have seen the inside of Sittang (for they mustered 1,500); but no sooner were the *pale faces* of the English visible above the works, than their resolution forsook them, and their courage, true up to this point, failed. It was my good fortune to be the first in of my column; and without waiting for a sufficient number of men, I moved on in the direction of the enemy, who were now crowding one of the principal gateways in the rear, to escape, closely followed by a part of one of the other columns. Here men, wo-

Digitized by Google

men, and children were huddled together, while the entrance was quite obstructed by the bodies of those who had fallen. A flag of truce had been sent to the enemy, if I am not mistaken, requesting them to send out their families; but it was unattended to, and the unavoidable consequence was, that very many of these poor creatures fell victims. Indeed, it was quite heart-rending to see so many women and children killed, or bleeding to death: some were dreadfully lacerated by the bursting of our shells.. After the firing had ceased, I fell in with a very handsome young woman, who had been pierced in the breast by a musket-ball; and having with difficulty persuaded an artilleryman, who was busily engaged in plunder, to assist me, I carried her to the surgeon, and before I left Sittang, had the gratification of finding that there was every prospect of her recovery, though she was sinking fast, from the loss of blood, when I first saw her.

"'Forward!' was now the word; and all hands pressed on towards the retreating foe, who made no further attempt at resistance, but either choked up the gateway, or vainly endeavoured to clamber over the stockade by desperate bounds. Some, with dishevelled hair and frantic gestures, bleeding profusely, were seen dragging away their women.—Quarter was neither asked nor offered; a barbarous mode of warfare, truly, and quite unjustifiable on our side; but, in this instance, some extenuation may be found in the exasperation produced amongst

Digitized by Google

us by the savage enormities inflicted upon the bodies of our comrades on the previous attack.

"Borne onwards by the excitement of the moment, I at one time found myself almost alone amidst a crowd of the enemy, as they were madly pressing through the main gateway. Here I cut away, right and left, and certainly gave more than one poor fellow a *souvenir* not easily got rid of. They might have made minced meat of me, had they chosen; but they were completely paralysed.

"Our troops now poured in, putting every man within their reach to death. The mass of the enemy, however, escaped; and we were far too weak in numbers, and too exhausted, to attempt to follow them, having made the assault with only 450 men against 1,500, of whom, we were well informed, 1000 were armed with firelocks. The vicinity of the jungle, which to us was impervious, greatly facilitated their escape. Being now fairly in possession, we began to recognize each other again, and to enquire about casualties. Our loss, we soon ascertained, was unusually heavy for Indian warfare. During the quarter of an hour or twenty minutes we were engaged, eighty-six had fallen out of 450, being one-fifth of the whole: fifty of these fell in the left column, which consisted of 200 men. And, again, in our grenadiers, only forty-five strong, we had six men killed and twelve wounded! This was sharper work than we had been accustomed to; and, from a personal knowledge of the obstacles, we

Digitized by Google

could now make great allowances for the original failure of the native infantry. Of twenty-one officers present, two were killed and five wounded,—one dangerously. The two officers killed, were Captains Cursham and Stedman, both commanding columns. Major Home, also, who commanded the right column, was severely wounded. The other wounded officers were Colonel Pepper, slightly; Lieutenant Fullarton, who was shot through the body, but recovered; Lieutenant Power, severely; and Lieutenant Charlton, slightly. The enemy's loss was computed at 500 men killed and wounded. Of these not more than 100 were found dead in and about the stockade: large numbers of wounded men must doubtless have perished in the neighbouring jungle.

"In my narrative, I have only detailed the progress of the left column. I must not omit to mention that both the other columns did their work admirably throughout, especially the centre one, commanded by poor Stedman, and led by the light company of the 1st Madras European Regiment, under Lieutenant Howden. They were obstinately opposed; but being ably and closely supported by the 34th light infantry, bore down all before them. There was a very abrupt ascent to climb, and up which to drag the ladders. On reaching the summit, Stedman fell, pierced by a dozen balls, having received the contents of an over-loaded swivel in his breast. To this column, I believe, must be ceded

Digitized by Google

the honour of first entering Sittang, Lieutenant Chambers, of the 1st Madras European Regiment, gallantly leading the way. At this distance of time, I have no clear recollection of the operations of the column on the right; but I do remember their having behaved admirably, and that Major Home shewed them a noble example, and was severely wounded at their head.

"The conduct of the flank companies of the European regiment, upon this occasion, was generally admitted to be beyond all praise; and I do not scruple to affirm, that the success of the assault must be mainly attributed to their determined bravery, and the bright example they shewed the Sepoys. Their gallantry was at the time highly spoken of by all, and most gratifying were these encomiums to their officers. But that heart, which, above all others, would have prized these good opinions, had now ceased to beat! Our gallant leader, Cursham, fell outside the stockade, shot through the heart by a musket-ball. The last time I saw him alive, he was nearly enveloped in smoke, and cheering on his men in the most heroic manner.—His military qualifications were of no common order, and long and severely was his loss felt in the corps. I was sadly cut up when I heard he had fallen, for we had long been in the same company, and he had ever been a kind friend to me. After the place was in our possession, a sergeant of the grenadiers came and told me that the captain was badly wounded

Digitized by Google

outside the works, on which I immediately retraced my steps, and accompanied him to the spot. We soon reached it; and on looking about, discovered our dear comrade, alas! not wounded, but quite dead! and many were the tears I shed over him. He was lying on his back; but his features, though calm, had already the leaden hue produced by a wound in the heart. At first it was no easy matter to detect the course of the ball, no blood being visible; but, on closer inspection, we discovered a small rent through the jacket and shirt, as if made with a penknife, through which a few drops of blood only had oozed. It was through this trivial aperture that the gallant spirit had escaped. His death must have been instantaneous; and much as we deplored him, his best friends could not have wished him a nobler exit from this troublesome world, for he fell in the very arms of victory.

"When the action was over, we were not altogether free from anxiety, for our little force was sadly crippled, and but ill adapted to the efficient defence of such an extensive stockade, had the enemy been disposed to attack us during the night with a fresh force. We made, however, the best arrangements we could, and all passed off quietly; and never do I remember to have slept more sweetly than on the night of the 11th of January, 1826. A party of us took up our quarters in a sort of temple, the roof of which had been riddled by our artillery, and amongst the broken tiles that strewed the

Digitized by Google

floor our rugs were laid, forming a hard, but by no means despicable pallet. In the morning I was aroused by a comrade proposing to me to walk round the works, and count the dead bodies: a strange mode of passing the time, it will be thought, but somewhat in character with the sort of life we then led. Our doctor had no sinecure of it, for, shameful to say, he was the only one attached to the force; and so overcome with fatigue was he, after attending to all the wounded, that he fainted away. Dr. Richardson was an active and intelligent officer, and a favourite with all. Many of our wounded men died during the night, for, owing to the very short distance at which we engaged the enemy, a large proportion of the wounds proved fatal.

"On the 12th, we occupied ourselves in burning the stockade, and burying the dead. We gave the Europeans Christian burial, and the bodies of Cursham and Stedman were consigned to the earth in the clothes in which they fell, and literally 'with their martial cloaks around them.' The spot selected for their interment was a small enclosed space round a pagodah, and after the ceremony the ground was carefully levelled, to ensure the bodies not being disturbed. We heard afterwards that the spot was discovered by our vindictive foe, and that the honoured remains of our friends were barbarously mutilated. I hope it was not true. Neither did we omit to bury the mangled relics of our unfortunate comrades that had been exposed on

Digitized by Google

gibbets, though the matter was one of some difficulty, owing to their decomposed state.

"The interior of Sittang much disappointed our expectations. The village occupied but a small portion of the stockade, whilst the greatest part bore evidences of having been only lately enclosed from the jungle, in the clumps of brushwood, tufts of grass, and stumps of trees, which were everywhere discernible. There was a decent house or two belonging to the priests, and some few religious edifices; the remainder were native huts, constructed of the ordinary materials of mud and bamboo. I have often remarked that the prize-money yielded by a campaign, or the plunder produced by the sacking of a stockade, is pretty much in an inverse ratio to the difficulties encountered; and so it was with the Burmese war in general, and Sittang in particular: for, in the present instance, little of value was found excepting a few ruby rings, which our soldiery obtained by methods anything but gentle, it is to be feared. A small bar of gold fell to the lot of one man, who immediately disposed of it to an officer for Rs. 40 and *a bottle of brandy*. The speculation was not a bad one, for, if I remember rightly, it proved to be worth Rs. 600, or 60*l*. when first sold the purity of the metal was a matter of doubt.

"I cannot refrain here from adverting to the great neglect shown by our Government to the spiritual wants of the British troops, while on ser-

Digitized by Google

vice in the field, where of course such wants are most felt. During the Burmese war, which occupied nearly two years and a half, there was no such person as a chaplain attached to the troops; nor do I remember there being any provision for the performance of divine service, though at Rangoon alone there were no fewer than nine English regiments, besides artillery! In my own corps the Sabbath was observed by officers commanding companies reading the 'Articles of War' to their men. By the performance of this duty, and hoisting the British colours on the flag-staff, we thought we sufficiently honoured our Maker!

"At seven on the morning of the 13th we re-embarked, and taking the same route by which we came, reached Shoeghein once more on the morning of the 15th, after an absence of only a week! On the homeward march, our spirits were somewhat damped by the breaking out of the cholera, which carried off a few of our best men. The reception we met from our friends at head-quarters was most gratifying; all hands, with the band at their head, came out to greet us, and we marched into our old quarters to the tune of 'The British Grenadiers.' It was a proud moment for us all to be thus received on our return from a dangerous but successful enterprise.

"Thus fell Sittang; not, however, without a severe struggle on both sides, British as well as Burman. Smile not, ye Waterloo men and Penin-

Digitized by Google

sular heroes, at the pigmy exploits I have been narrating, for such they doubtless are after your gigantic achievements. I am but a prosy chronicler of very humble events, but whilst fully alive to the vast difference between a French and a Burmese foe, I must claim an impartial perusal of my record, and a fair meed of praise for the actors in my little drama. It is true, fewer lives are lost through the sword in Eastern warfare, speaking generally; but a far larger proportion of gallant spirits fall victims to the hardships, privations, and diseases incidental to Indian service. There may be less of glory, but there is much more of danger—less of the laurel, but infinitely more of the mournful cypress! For instance; the 1st Madras European Regiment lost, in the course of the Burmese war, 600 men out of 900, landed a little more than two years before. Disease was by far our greatest destroyer; nevertheless, a Burmese bullet did sometimes hit hard, and in the case before us, the proportion of killed and wounded to the numbers engaged and space of time occupied may bear comparison with the palmy and bloody days of Talavera and Waterloo!"

The capture of Sittang, one of the sharpest and most brilliant affairs that had taken place in Ava, was the last in which any part of the regiment was engaged, and concluded the Burmese war, during which the corps on every occasion had been conspicuous for its great gallantry. Among the many who particularly distinguished themselves, may be in-

Digitized by Google

stanced the names of Captains Cursham, Kyd, Forbes, and Roy; Lieutenants Charlton, Stinton, Doveton, Kerr, Butler, Howden and Chambers; whilst among the non-commissioned were Sergeants Morrison, Lennox, Bond, and Horan, who nobly fell on different occasions; also Pollock, Taite, Freer, O'Brien, Gwynn, Tudhope, Clyne, Weir and Gardener; besides many others, including privates, who on all occasions displayed the highest and best qualities of the British soldier.

At the storming of Sittang, the flank companies lost about two-thirds of their number killed and wounded; among the officers were the brave Captain Cursham killed, and Lieutenant Charlton wounded. The officers of the regiment present on the occasion were Captain Cursham, Lieutenants Charlton and Doveton, with the grenadiers, Lieutenants Howden and Chambers with the light company.

After Sittang had been carried and the enemy driven out of it, Colonel Pepper paraded the flank companies of the regiment, and thanked them personally for their perseverance and gallantry; he also particularly noticed the conspicuous gallantry of Lieutenant Chambers, the first man who entered the stockade.

The next morning an order was issued, of which the following is an extract:—

Sittang Stockade, 12th January, 1826.

By Brigadier Pepper.—Parole "Victory."

"It is with no common feelings the Brigadier is

Digitized by Google

impressed with in addressing this order to the troops under his command: although most gratified as he must be at the result of the operations of yesterday, still the heavy and severe loss of the gallant fellows who fell, creates a feeling of pain and regret. He however assures every officer and man, how indebted he is to them for the energetic, able and spirited conduct, which almost under insurmountable difficulties crowned their efforts with complete success.

"To Captain Dickenson commanding the artillery, whose heavy fire and excellent practice contributed so much in keeping down the enemy's fire, which was evident from so many of them found killed from the shells:

"To Major Home, 12th regiment, who commanded the right column, who was severely wounded in leading on the same, and to Captain Corbett who succeeded him in the command and so ably led it on:

"To Lieutenant Charlton, 1st European regiment, who assumed the command of the left column, and so handsomely led it to the storm, on Captain Cursham being killed:

"To Lieutenant Haig, 34th regiment light infantry, who took similar charge of the centre column, on Captain Steadman being killed; the Brigadier begs particularly to return his sincere acknowledgments.

"It is with poignant regret the Brigadier cannot place in this list the names of Captains Cursham,

Digitized by Google

1st European regiment, and Steadman, 34th light infantry, who so gallantly fell at the head of their respective columns; but not only to these lamented officers, but to every grade who has suffered, the Brigadier will take care to make known to the commander of the forces their gallantry and devotion to the service."

The force left Sittang the following day on its return to Shoeghein, where it arrived on the 15th January, and shortly afterwards a treaty of peace was concluded with the Burmese, and hostilities ceased. On the 25th March, H. M.'s 45th and 1st Madras Native Infantry joined the force, and it marched to Meekoo and from thence to Pegue, where it arrived on the 7th April.

During the time the regiment was stationed at Pegue, the following farewell address to the army on his departure for Europe, from that old officer of the corps, Lieutenant-general Bowser, who had, on the lamented death of Sir A. Campbell, in December, 1824, succeeded to the command of the army, was received:—

January 16th, 1826.

GENERAL ORDER BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

"It is with feelings of attachment and regret, cheered by the pride of honourable recollections, that Lieutenant-general Bowser for the last time addresses the army of Fort St. George.

"The ties of more than half a century, during which the Lieutenant-general has had the honor of

Digitized by Google

being associated in the interests of the officers and soldiers of that army, must necessarily be strong, and in offering them the tribute of his sincere admiration and the gage of his perfect regard and esteem, he can temper the painful feeling of permanent separation, by the knowledge and recollection alone, that this gallant and distinguished army is at the very zenith of its glory and its reputation, and that the same army which aided the exploits of a Coote, and witnessed the dawn of a Wellington's career, should, at this epoch, be proving itself equally zealous, devoted, and efficient, in a new and unusual service, wherein the strong ties of cast and prejudices, of habits and customs, have vanished beneath the touch of discipline and attachment to the service, and that valour which had hitherto been almost limited to the narrow confines of a country, has proved itself of general application wherever required or directed. With the proud consciousness of having shared the dangers and honours of such an army, and being the oldest soldier serving in India, Lieutenant-general Bowser now bids his comrades a last, a heartfelt and an affectionate farewell; acknowledging with a grateful recollection, the zeal, ability and public spirit by which he has been aided in his duties, by all the staff and departments, who are alike distinguished for a high military pride and ambition, to maintain the distinguished reputation of the army in all its branches."

In the month of April, complimentary Orders, of

Digitized by Google

which the following extracts refer to the regiment, were issued to the troops employed during the Ava war, by the Governor-General in Council, the Commander in-chief in India, and the Governor of Fort St. George.

Extract of General Orders by the Right Honorable the Governor-General in Council.

"Fort William, 11th April, 1826.

"The relations of friendship between the British Government and the state of Ava having been happily re-established by the conclusion of a definitive treaty of peace, the Governor-General in Council performs a most gratifying act of duty, in offering publicly his cordial acknowledgments and thanks to Major-General Sir Archibald Campbell, and the army in Ava, by whose gallant and persevering exertions the recent contest with the Burmese Empire has been brought to an honourable and successful termination.

"In reviewing the events of the late war, the Governor-General in Council is bound to declare his conviction that the achievements of the British army in Ava have nobly sustained our military reputation, and have produced substantial benefit to the national interests.

"During a period of two years from the first declaration of hostilities against the government of Ava, every disadvantage of carrying on war in a distant and most difficult country has been overcome, and the collective forces of the Burman

Digitized by Google

empire, formidable from their numbers, the strength of their fortified positions, and the shelter afforded by the nature of their country, have been repeatedly assailed and defeated. The persevering and obstinate efforts of the enemy to oppose our advance having failed of success, and his resources and means of further resistance having been exhausted, the king of Ava has, at length, been compelled to accept of those terms of peace, which the near approach of our army to the gates of his capital, enabled us to dictate. Every object, the Governor-General in Council is happy to proclaim, for which the war was undertaken, has been finally and most satisfactorily accomplished.

"The Governor-General in Council finds himself at a loss for adequate terms to describe the satisfaction with which the Government regards the general good conduct of the troops, European and native, who have served in Ava. Their patient endurance of the fatigues, privations and sickness to which they were unavoidably exposed in a hostile country, and in an inclement season, subsequent to the capture of Rangoon, was not less conspicuous and praiseworthy, than the spirit and determined resolution with which they maintained, during that period, an incessant and most harassing warfare of posts. Their irresistible gallantry in storming the Burmese stockades, however strong their defence by nature or art, and the success which crowned their repeated encounters with the enemy, reflect equal credit on the

Digitized by Google

troops who achieved those exploits, and on their leaders, who justly confiding in British energy, discipline, and courage, were never deterred by the most formidable disparity of numbers, or difficulties of position, from assaulting the enemy whenever the opportunity could be found.

"While the Governor-General in Council enumerates, with sentiments of unfeigned admiration, the 13th, 38th, 41st, 89th, 47th, 1st or royals, 87th, and 45th regiments, the Honorable Company's Madras European Regiment, and the Bengal and Madras European artillery, as the European troops who have had the honour of establishing the renown of the British arms in a new and distant region; His Lordship in Council feels, that higher and more justly merited praise cannot be bestowed on those brave troops than that amidst the barbarous hosts whom they have fought and conquered, they have eminently displayed the virtues, and sustained the character of the British soldier."

Extracts from General Orders, by his Excellency the Right Hon. General Lord Combermere, G.C.B., Commander-in-chief in India.

"Head-Quarters, Calcutta, 14th April, 1826.

"The services of the army, lately employed against the state of Ava, having been successfully terminated by the conclusion of an honourable peace dictated to that power, the Right Hon. the

Digitized by Google

Commander-in-chief in India embraces the happy occasion, to express to the troops of his Majesty, and of the honourable Company, from the Presidencies of Fort William and Fort St. George, who were employed in the late war, his best thanks and acknowledgments, for their highly praiseworthy conduct on every occasion which presented itself for distinguishing themselves.

"The difficulties met with by the troops during the progress of hostilities, in every quarter in which the war was carried into the enemy's country, were of a nature surpassing what has ever before been experienced in India; while the baneful effects of the extremely noxious climate in which the troops had to maintain their positions, added to the severe privations and fatigues to which they were unavoidably exposed throughout the whole period of their service, have been borne without a murmur.

"Owing to these causes, the losses sustained by the army during the two years of hostility have been great beyond example, and cannot be remembered without the deepest sympathy and regret; whilst the zealous devotion and fortitude manifested by those who have borne up against such aggravated distresses, must ever be a theme of applause and admiration.

"His Excellency is also highly gratified in having to observe that the conduct of the several corps and detachments on every occasion, where

Digitized by Google

the enemy gave them an opportunity of engaging, was fraught with that spirit of gallantry and courage which ever distinguishes a British soldier, and through which they invariably overpowered and defeated the enemy; the successful results of their services are to be appreciated by the terms upon which the war has happily been brought to a conclusion."

Extract of a Letter from Brigadier-General Cotton to the Chief Secretary to the Government, Fort St. George, on his retiring from the command of the Madras division of troops in Ava: published in the General Order, by the Government of Fort St. George, 13th of June, 1826.

"To David Hill, Esq., Chief Secretary to the Government at Fort St. George:

"Sir,—The command of the Madras troops in Ava, which I had the honour to hold during the greater part of the war, having terminated by the ratification of peace between the British Government and the King of Ava, it is impossible for me to take a final leave of the distinguished body with whom I have been associated, without expressing to his Excellency the honourable the Governor in Council my sense of the zeal, gallantry, and discipline, which the troops from Fort St. George have displayed throughout a long course of arduous service.

"It is not within the confined limits of a report,

Digitized by Google

possible to do justice to individual merit; but the exemplary conduct of every officer and soldier who has been employed, whether of his Majesty's regiments, or of the honourable Company's European and Native troops, has been so conspicuous as to preclude the necessity of selection; and to deserve that I should solicit to place my grateful acknowledgment of their services upon the records of Government.

"Having gone through the pleasing duty of expressing my sentiments of the gallantry and meritorious exertions of the Madras division of troops, I beg respectfully to offer my sincere thanks to the honourable the Governor in Council, for the proud distinction of having been entrusted with so important a command, and to assure his Excellency that the height of my ambition will be to find myself placed upon any future occasion in a post so flattering and so honourable.

"I have the honour to be, Sir,

"Your most obedient humble servant,

(Signed) "WILLOUGHBY COTTON,

Brigadier-General."

"Calcutta, May 29, 1826."

"The Governor in Council deems it proper to repeat in General Orders, the acknowledgments of Brigadier-General Cotton's distinguished services in Ava, which have already been often conveyed to that officer. To zeal, judgment and gallantry,

Digitized by Google

and to the most active and unremitting attention to all the duties of his arduous and important command, Brigadier-General Cotton has united in a remarkable degree the faculty of carrying other men's minds along with him, and has thus brought the division under his orders to act with one heart and hand. The Governor in Council is persuaded that the sentiments expressed in the foregoing letter will be peculiarly gratifying to every individual both of the staff and in the line who served in that division.

"The troops of this presidency, who were engaged in foreign service against the dominions of the king of Ava, have already been honoured by the approbation of the Governor-General in Council; and, though this government is sensible that its praise cannot add any weight to that distinction, yet it is a grateful duty which it gladly discharges to follow the example of the supreme Government in acknowledging the admirable military spirit displayed throughout the service in Ava and Arracan, by every officer, non-commissioned officer, and private, of his Majesty's and the honourable Company's troops, European and Native.

"The expedition to Ava has been distinguished from every former expedition sent from India, by its duration, by its great privations, by difficulties of every kind, arising from the climate and the nature of the country, by its constant harassing duties, and by its frequent conflicts with the enemy. The

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA
Digitized by Google

THE AVA MEDAL,

Presented to the Troops engaged in the Burmese War.

Digitized by Google

European troops, in meeting and overcoming all these obstacles, have nobly sustained the character of the British army. The native troops have proved themselves worthy of fighting in the same ranks with European soldiers."

On the 8th of June the regiment left Pegue for Rangoon, where on arrival it embarked on board the ship "Argyle," and sailed on the 13th for Masulipatam. After they had been some days at sea, the ship was discovered to be on fire in the hold; the flames however were prevented from spreading by the activity of the crew, assisted by the men of the regiment, in throwing overboard the tents of the corps, which having, it is supposed, been stowed away in the hold whilst damp had ignited and nearly caused the destruction of the ship and all on board.

The "Argyle" reached Masulipatam roads without any further accident on the 23rd July, and the following day the regiment landed: out of 863 gallant men who had embarked at the same place in April 1824, about 100 only returned, and these broken down by privations and hard service; nearly all the rest died in Burmah, more from disease and starvation than the sword of the enemy.

During all its service in Burmah, the regiment was most fortunate in the very talented, attentive, and liberal medical officers who had at different times charge of it.

J. Deare, Esq., since retired from the service, formerly distinguished for his gallant conduct during

Digitized by Google

the mutiny at Vellore in 1806, went over with the regiment as its surgeon; he was succeeded in Rangoon by Dr. Campbell, whose extreme liberality and kindness to the sick during the great sickness and scarcity, were most conspicuous, and will be remembered by the survivors as long as they live. On Dr. Campbell's promotion, he was succeeded by Dr. Bond, who returned with the regiment to Masulipatam.

In July 1824, after the departure of the corps for service, the second European regiment was formed by Major Gibson at Masulipatam, from the men of the Madras European Regiment, left behind on the regiment proceeding to Ava, and about 250 recruits at that time landed from England. In the beginning of December this corps marched from Masulipatam and relieved the Bengal European Regiment at Kamptee on the 5th January, 1825, and being there joined by a large detachment of recruits and volunteers from Madras, it soon became, from the zeal and energy of Major Gibson and his officers, a highly efficient and well disciplined regiment.

During the year, two very excellent officers of the corps died from the effects of the service in Ava: Captain Charles Forbes at Masulipatam on the 26th March, 1825, had repeatedly been noticed in the late war for his gallantry and activity: he had also seen service at the Eastern Islands, and during the Mahratta wars: Captain James Roy

Digitized by Google

died on the 5th September, 1825, on his March up to Nagpore, on the banks of the Godavery, where a monument has been erected over his remains by his brother officers, with the following inscription:—

> **Sacred to the Memory of**
> **Captain James Roy, 2nd European Regiment,**
> **who departed this life on the**
> **5th September, 1825, at Tompett, on**
> **his way to Nagpore.**
> **This monument is erected by**
> **his brother officers of the**
> **1st and 2nd European Regiments, in token of**
> **their esteem and regard for his**
> **worth as a soldier and as a friend.**

Captain Roy had been for many years adjutant of the regiment; he had seen much service to the eastward in 1809-1810, during the Mahratta war, and in Burmah; he had been distinguished on all occasions for his gallant bearing, coolness and intrepidity; a warm-hearted, high-minded and properly religious man; his many good and noble qualities endeared him to the corps, and his loss was sincerely regretted by all ranks in the regiment.

Towards the end of the year, intelligence was received of the death of Major-general Archibald Brown, on the 4th of May, in England.

General Brown had served in the regiment as subaltern and captain during the early Mysore wars; had risen in it to the rank of field-officer, and commanded it in the expedition against the Moluccas in 1795-96.

Digitized by Google

During its service in Ava, the officers of the regiment had suffered in health almost to as great a degree as their men; Captain Cursham and Lieutenant Robertson had been killed; Captains Forbes and Roy, Lieutenants Green, Grubb and Charlton, had died either in Burmah or immediately after leaving it; Lieutenants Butler, Doveton and Chambers, had been sent home dangerously ill, and with one or two exceptions, every officer who returned had his constitution much shattered. This was also the case with the men, among whom there was a great mortality after they landed, particularly among the non-commissioned officers. By the beginning of 1827, a considerable number of recruits had joined from England, and shortly afterwards Lieutenant-colonel, now Major-general Waugh, who had been appointed to the regiment in March, joined and assumed command: under his personal superintendence, the drill of a large body of recruits, as well as the instruction of the rest of the regiment in the new exercise, and the introduction of an excellent system of interior economy, was persevered in with so much vigour and determination, that the regiment appeared at the review in the end of the year in such excellent order as has never been surpassed.

On the 18th February, Lieutenant Boyce, of the 1st European Regiment, a very promising officer, died at Masulipatam, from disease brought on by the privations endured in Ava. During the year,

Digitized by Google

two other officers of the regiment, Lieutenants Hopper and Marshall, died.

On the 24th February, 1827, among other officers thanked in General Orders, for zeal evinced in training and exercising extra corps, Captain Kyd, of the 2d European Regiment, commanding the 4th extra native regiment, was mentioned as one of the officers entitled to the approbation and acknowledgment of the Commander-in-chief.

On the 12th June, 1827, the following thanks of the Honorable the Court of Directors were published in Government Orders.

"Resolved unanimously, That the thanks of this Court be given to the Brigadier-Generals, Brigadiers, field and other officers of His Majesty's and the Company's forces, both European and Native, for their gallant and meritorious conduct in the field throughout the late operations against the state of Ava.

"Resolved unanimously, That this Court doth acknowledge and highly applaud the zeal, discipline, and bravery, together with the patient endurance of fatigue, privation and sickness, displayed by the non-commissioned officers and privates, both European and Native, employed against the Burmese, and that the thanks of the Court be signified to them by the officers of their respective corps."

About the same time of the year, new colours were presented to the 2d European Regiment, at Kamptee, by General McDowall, who highly com-

Digitized by Google

plimented the corps on its splendid appearance and high state of efficiency.

On the 10th July, the following General Order by the Madras Government, was published to the army:

"The Honorable the Governor in Council directs that the following order be published in General Orders, and that minute-guns, sixty-five in number, be fired at all the military stations under the presidency of Fort St. George on the occasion therein mentioned.

"With sentiments of the deepest concern, the Government announces the decease of the Honorable Sir Thomas Munro, Baronet, Knight Commander of the Most Honorable Order of the Bath, Governor of the presidency of Fort St. George. This event occurred at Putteecondah, near Gooty, on the evening of Friday, the 6th instant.

"The eminent person, whose life has been thus suddenly snatched away, was on the eve of returning to his native country, honoured with signal marks of esteem and approbation from his sovereign, from the East India Company, which he had served for more than forty-seven years, from every authority with which he had occasion to co-operate, from the public at large, and from private friends. From the earliest period of his service, he was remarkable among other men. His sound and vigorous understanding, his transcendant talents, his indefatigable application, his varied stores of knowledge, his at-

Digitized by Google

tainments as an oriental scholar, his intimate acquaintance with the habits and feelings of the native soldiers and inhabitants generally; his patience, temper, facility of access and kindness of manner, would have insured him distinction in any line of employment. These qualities were admirably adapted to the duties which he had to perform in organizing the resources and establishing the tranquillity of those provinces where his latest breath has been drawn, and where he had long been known by the appellation of 'Father of the people.' In the higher stations, civil and military, which he afterwards filled, the energies of his character never failed to rise superior to the exigencies of public duty. He had been for seven years at the head of the Government under which he first served as a cadet, and afterwards became the ablest of its revenue officers, and acquired the highest distinction as a military commander. He had raised its character and fame to a higher pitch than it ever enjoyed before. His own ambition was more than fulfilled, and he appeared to be about to reap, in honourable retirement, the well-earned rewards of his services and his virtues, when these have received the last stamp of value from the hand of death.

"Though sensible how feeble and imperfect must be any hasty tribute like the present, to Sir Thomas Munro's merits, yet the Government cannot allow the event, which they deplore, to be announced to the public without some expression of their sentiments.

Digitized by Google

"The flag of Fort St. George will be immediately hoisted half-staff high, and continue so until sunset.

"Minute-guns, sixty-five in number, corresponding with the age of the deceased, will be fired from the ramparts of Fort St. George.

"Similar marks of respect will be paid to the memory of Sir Thomas Munro at all the principal military stations and posts dependent on this presidency."

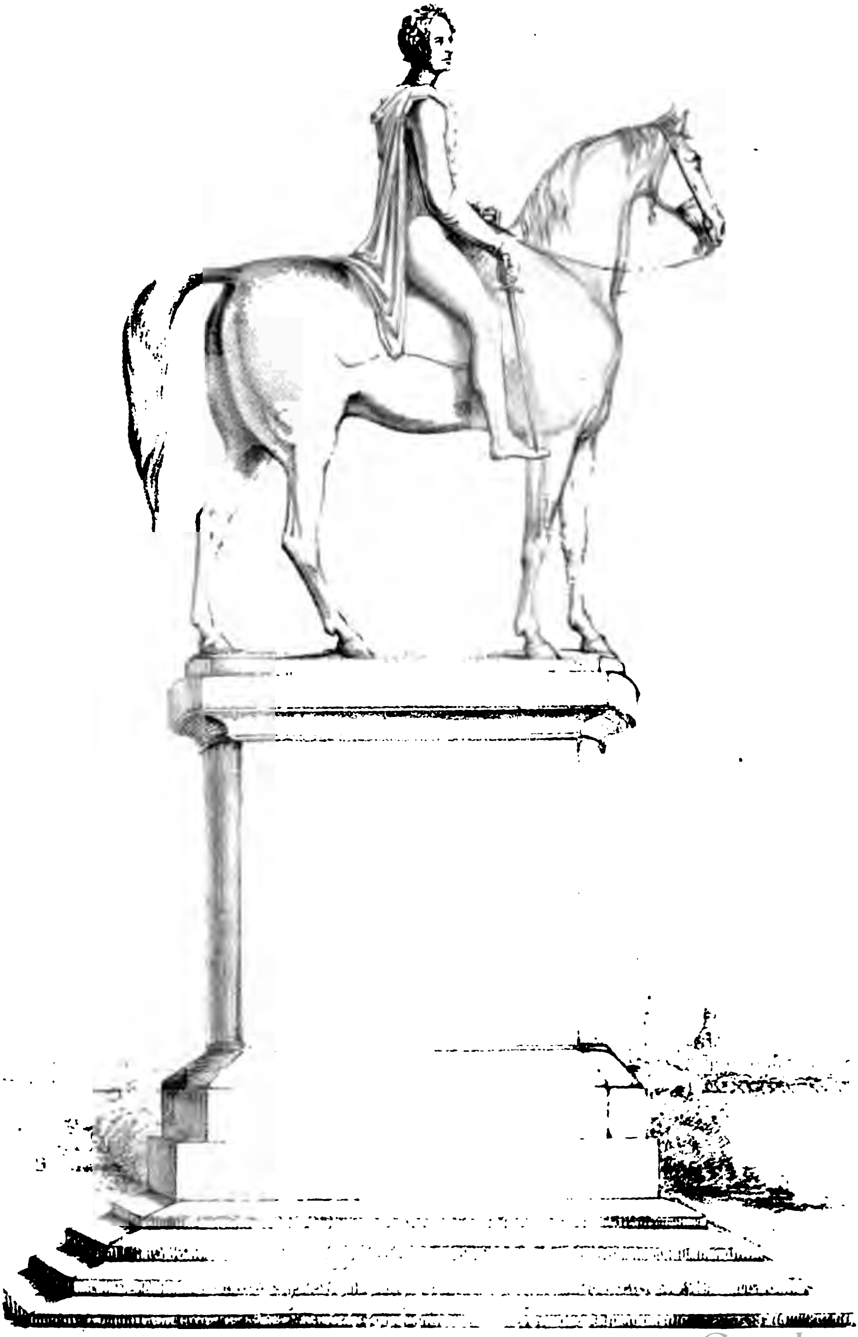
On the 21st of July, a meeting of the inhabitants of Madras was convened, when among other resolutions the following was adopted:—

"That to perpetuate the remembrance of Sir Thomas Munro's public and private virtues, a subscription be immediately opened for the purpose of erecting a statue to his memory."

In a very short time a sum was raised great beyond all precedent: 8000*l*. was set aside for an equestrian statue of Sir Thomas Munro, and to Mr. F. Chantry was entrusted the task of casting that splendid one of bronze, which now adorns the esplanade of Fort St. George. A full-length painting of the illustrious deceased, and a beautiful engraving was also executed. The former is now hung up in the college-hall at Madras.

The natives of the ceded districts also came forward; and to their proposition to perpetuate the memory of "The Father of the People," as Sir Thomas was there styled, the Government resolved,

Digitized by Google



STATUE OF SIR T. MONRO, BART ERECTED IN 1839, ON THE GLACIS OF FORT ST GEORGE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

"That a substantial and proper stone monument be erected at Gooty over his remains; that a well be dug and trees planted round the spot at Putteecondah, where Sir Thomas Munro died; and that a choultry and tank be built at Gooty for the accommodation of travellers, to be called 'The Munro Choultry and Tank.'"

These buildings and works were subsequently executed.

In 1831 the remains of the late Sir Thomas Munro, Bart., K.C.B., were removed from Gooty under the escort of the 5th regiment of native infantry, and interred in St. Mary's church, Fort St. George.

Sir Thomas Munro arrived at Madras in January, 1780, and did duty as a cadet with one of the battalions of the European Regiment in Fort St. George. He was shortly appointed to the grenadiers of the corps, and with them accompanied the armies, under Sir Hector Munro, Sir Eyre Coote, and General Stewart, during the wars in the Carnatic with the French and Mysoreans, until the peace in July, 1783, during which time he was with the European Regiment at the retreat from Conjeveram, the relief of Wandiwash, battle of Porto Nova, siege of Tripasore, the battles of Palliloor and Sholingur, at the battle of Arnee, and the operations before Cuddalore.

In 1786 he was promoted to a lieutenancy in the Madras European Regiment, and joined a battalion

Digitized by Google

of the corps in Fort St. George, after which time he did duty with different Sepoy battalions until 1788, when he was appointed an assistant in the intelligence department under Captain Read, and continued being employed in confidential situations during the wars with Tippoo, and at the sieges of Seringapatam. He was, in 1799, in civil charge of Canara; in 1800 appointed to the civil administration of the ceded districts; and in 1817, during the Mahratta wars, commanded a division of the army, and reduced the southern Mahratta country.

In 1818 General Munro embarked for England, and in 1820 returned to India as Governor of Madras, and continued so until his death.

In July, 1827, a very chaste and elegantly silver-mounted snuff-mull, of the largest size, was presented to the mess of the Madras European Regiment, by Sir John Malcolm, K.C.B., K.L.S. The following inscription was engraved upon it:—"To the Madras European Regiment, from Sir John Malcolm, K.C.B., K.L.S., in remembrance of Mahidpoor."

In General Orders of the 24th of October, the thanks of the Houses of Parliament were communicated to the army for their zeal, discipline, and bravery, during the war in Ava.

During 1828 and 1829 the 1st European Regiment was stationed at Masulipatam, and the 2d at Kamptee.

In June, 1828, intelligence was received of the

Digitized by Google

death on the 19th of February, in England, of Major-General Daniel Burr, a very old and distinguished officer, who had commenced his military career, and long served in the Madras European Regiment. General Burr joined the 1st European battalion as an ensign in 1767; he served with it at the reduction of the Ramnadporam and Shevagunga Pollams, at the storming of Ramnad and capture of Callacoil, and the reduction of the Tanjore country. As a captain, General Burr served in the campaigns of 1781, 1782 and 1783, and commanded a company of grenadiers of the Regiment at Cuddalore. In 1800, as colonel, he commanded the regiment and troops in the expedition to the Moluccas, and in 1801 captured the island of Ternate.

On the 6th of November, Captain Benjamin Hooper died at Masulipatam; he had been long with the regiment, and was present on all active service with it to the eastward, and throughout the Mahratta and Burmese wars.

On the 15th of December, 1829, the 1st European Regiment marched out of Masulipatam, *en route viâ* Hyderabad to Kamptee. On the 1st of January, 1830, the 1st and 2d European Regiments were ordered to be joined into one regiment, and designated the "Madras European Regiment," to consist of two flank and six battalion companies, the 1st European Regiment forming the right wing, the 2d European Regiment the left wing. The facings

Digitized by Google

of the corps were at the same time changed from French grey to white. On the arrival of the right wing at Kamptee, on the 5th of March, 1830, it relieved the head-quarters and left, which marched for Masulipatam, under command of Major Kyd, *viâ* Hyderabad, to within sixty-three miles of which city it had arrived on the 26th of April, when a despatch was received at about three P.M., requiring it to move on Hyderabad with the utmost expedition. The thermometer at the time, in the coolest tents, was 105°. In less than two hours the ground was cleared, the wing marched all night, rested during the excessive heat of the following day, continued its march most part of the night, and arrived under the walls of Hyderabad at seven o'clock on the following morning, without leaving behind a single man. Sixty-three miles, including all stoppages, in thirty-eight hours, was a wonderful and almost unparalleled performance for Europeans in India, during the hottest season of the year.

The regiment remained encamped under the walls of the city for seven days, in hourly expectation of the force being ordered to attack it, but much to the disappointment of every one, the Hyderabad people gave in, and the regiment continued its march. Shortly after it left Hyderabad, the camp was attacked with cholera, and upwards of 300 soldiers and camp-followers died before they reached Baizwarra, forty miles from Masulipatam, where the

Digitized by Google

disease left them. The regiment reached its destination in May.

On the breaking out of the Naning war, the head-quarters and left wing of the regiment were ordered to Malacca. On the 27th June, 1832, the detachment and light companies under command of Captain Puget of the corps, embarked on board H. M.'s ship "Alligator," and on the 11th July, the remaining two companies, under Captain French, on board H. M.'s ship "Imogen." Captain Puget's detachment landed at Malacca on the 13th July, and continued encamped on Baker's Plain until the 5th August, when, on peace being concluded, they re-embarked, and were landed at Masulipatam on the 23rd September. Captain French's detachment arrived at their destination after the peace, and were not disembarked, but returned in the "Imogen" to Masulipatam, where they landed on the 21st August.

On the 23rd October the left wing marched to Secunderabad, where it arrived on the 19th November, having on the march lost a number of men and camp-followers from cholera. It remained at Secunderabad until the 10th May, 1833, when it again marched under command of Captain Puget to join the head-quarters and right wing at Kamptee. On the 20th May, Captain Puget died, and on the 15th June, after a particularly distressing march during the hottest season of the year, it arrived at Kamptee.

Digitized by Google

In 1832, Dr. William Geddes, the surgeon of the regiment at Kamptee, was particularly complimented by His Excellency the Commander-in-chief Sir G. T. Walker, for the excellent management of his hospital and the success of his treatment, shewing, compared with the other European corps in India, so particularly small a proportion of sick and casualties. Shortly afterwards, Dr. Geddes returned to Europe, and retired from the service; on his leaving the regiment his brother officers presented him with a handsome gold watch as a mark of their regard and esteem. During the time he was attached to the regiment, Dr. Geddes, by his extreme kindness and attention to the sick, and the very great interest and trouble he took in every thing that related to the welfare and comfort of all ranks, made himself universally beloved, and few officers have left any regiment whose departure has been so sincerely regretted.

The late Lieutenant-Colonel Elderton had, some months previous to the junction of the left wing at Kamptee, assumed command of the head-quarters of the regiment there. On the arrival of the left wing, the whole of the regiment, both men and officers, were immediately mixed and re-formed into different companies, no one of which but was composed of both men and officers of different wings, and by this and other means the distinction of 1st and 2nd regiments, or right and left wings, were as much as possible abolished, and in a very short time

Digitized by Google

a uniform system of discipline and interior economy was introduced throughout the Madras European regiments. The hardship upon the junior commissioned and non-commissioned staff of the corps, who, on the reorganization of the regiment, were deprived of their appointments, was considerably lessened by their shortly being reappointed on the promotion of the seniors. Lieutenants Neill and Nicolay, who had been deprived of their appointments as staff of the right wing, were shortly afterwards reinstated by the promotion of Captains Duke and Hawes the adjutant and quarter-master of the regiment; and the promotion of Messrs. Dick and Duncan to the rank of warrant officers of the ordnance, allowed the two next seniors, Sergeant-major Williamson and Quarter-master Sergeant Gavin, to succeed them in the non-commissioned staff of the regiment.

In July, 1833, intelligence was received in India of the death, in England, on the 30th of May, of Sir John Malcolm. This distinguished officer joined the Madras European Regiment, as a cadet, in 1781, and was appointed an ensign in the corps, in October of the same year; and eventually rose to the rank of captain in it. He served at Seringapatam, in 1792, where he was noticed by Lord Cornwallis. He returned to England in 1794, and the following year served at the taking of the Cape of Good Hope, under Sir Alured Clarke, and procured 400 recruits for the corps, from the German

Digitized by Google

troops taken prisoners of war on the occasion. On his return to Madras, he became secretary to the Commander-in-chief; and in 1798, town-major of Fort St. George. He afterwards commanded the Nizam's contingent during the last Mysore campaign, and at the fall of Seringapatam; and was one of the commissioners for the settlement of the Mysore territory. In 1800, Captain Malcolm proceeded on a mission to Persia. On his return to India, he was appointed Resident at Mysore, and continued employed as diplomatic agent for the Governor-General of India, in concluding most important treaties with the Mahrattas and Persians. In 1809, Lieutenant-Colonel Malcolm assumed command for a short time of the Madras European Regiment, at Masulipatam, after which he was again employed in concluding some most important treaties with Persia, when he was invested by His Majesty, the King of Persia, with the order of the lion and sun, and presented with the star of the order, ornamented with diamonds, and also a valuable sword. Brigadier-General Malcolm returned to Bombay, in 1810, where he remained until his departure for Europe, in 1812, the object of his stay there being the compilation of a most valuable history of Persia. Shortly after his arrival in England, in July, 1812, Brigadier-General Malcolm received the honour of knighthood, from his sovereign, and a grant of 50,000 rupees from the Court of Directors. During Sir John Malcolm's stay in

Digitized by Google

England, in April and May, 1813, he was examined before both Houses of Parliament upon various subjects connected with India, then under discussion. In 1816, Sir John returned to India; and, in permitting him to return, the Court of Directors recommended him in the strongest terms to the Government of India, for employment suitable to his rank and former services. He arrived in Bengal early in 1817, when he was immediately attached as political agent to the army of the Deccan, and, besides, commanded the 3rd division of that army.—At the battle of Mahidpoor, in particular, the conduct of Sir John Malcolm, in leading the attack against the left of the enemy's line, at the head of his old corps, the Madras European Regiment, was particularly distinguished, and acknowledged in the highest terms by Sir Thos. Hyslop, the Commander-in-chief. The notice taken by Lord Hastings of Sir J. Malcolm's conduct throughout the war, is thus expressed in General Orders of the 21st of February, 1818:—"The chivalrous intrepidity displayed by Brigadier-General Sir John Malcolm, in the battle of Mahidpoor, and the admirable tact manifested by him in the subsequent negotiations, advanced the public interests no less than they distinguished the individual." In a letter to the select committee of the 8th of the same month, his lordship likewise remarked,—"The zeal and success of Sir T. Hyslop merit your complimentary attention. Sir J. Malcolm has shown equal valour and ability,

Digitized by Google

joined to indefatigable exertion, so that his behaviour deserves cordial notice." In the British House of Commons the following panegyric was bestowed on him, by Mr. Canning, in moving the thanks of the House to the Commander-in-chief and army of the Deccan, for the victory at Mahidpoor;—"And also to Sir John Malcolm, who was second in command on that occasion, but who is second to none in valour and renown. The name of that gallant officer will be remembered in India as long as the British flag is hoisted in that country."

The Rajah of Mysore about the same time presented him with the sword and belt of Holkar, valued at nearly 2000 rupees, which had been captured at the battle of Mahidpoor by the Mysore horse.

After the fall of Asseerghur, to the speedy reduction of which Sir J. Malcolm's rapid advance so materially contributed, he was employed in adjusting the claims of Scindia and Holkar. On his quitting Malwah, in August, 1821, the Supreme Government of India noticed his conduct, in a letter to the secret committee, as follows:—"That the controlling, political, and military authority vested in Sir J. Malcolm had been eminently serviceable to the public interests."

Soon after his arrival at Bombay, he was invested with the Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath, by His Excellency, Sir C. Colville, acting for the Governor-General. In His Excellency's address was the following paragraph:—

Digitized by Google

"In your person, Sir John, I can, without fear of the imputation of flattery, say, that in Europe, as in Asia, and in every branch of the public service, it will be freely admitted that the distinction is most amply and in every way earned, which has been long, and will, I hope, be much longer held up and appreciated as the proud reward alike of diplomatic and ministerial, as well as of military merit."

After visiting Calcutta and Madras, Sir John Malcolm determined to proceed to Europe overland. He quitted India on the 2nd of December, 1821, and arrived in England on the 30th of April, 1822, where, soon after his arrival, he was presented with a superb vase, valued at 1,500*l.*, as a testimony of respect from the gentlemen who acted under him in the Mahratta war of 1818-19. Previous to his departure from India, in addition to the complimentary order by the Government of Fort St. George, of the 29th October, 1821, was the following by His Excellency, the Most Noble the Governor General in Council, dated Fort William, 20th of the same month:—

"Major-General Sir J. Malcolm, having obtained the permission of Government to return to Europe, for the recovery of his health, His Excellency the Governor-General in Council deems it due to the distinguished character and talents of that meritorious officer, on the occasion of his approaching departure from India, and consequent resignation

Digitized by Google

of the high and important military and political station which he holds in Malwah, to express, in the most public manner, the sense which the Government entertains of his eminent merits and services, and the regret with which it regards the necessity that now compels him to retire from the scene where his talents have been displayed with so much credit to himself, and with such signal benefit to the public interests.

"To enumerate the various occasions on which Sir J. Malcolm has been employed by successive administrations, to fill the most important diplomatic situations, and for his conduct, in which he has frequently received the highest approbation and applause of the Government in India, and the most flattering marks of the favour and satisfaction of the authorities in England, would far exceed the limits to which this general expression of the consideration and esteem of Government must necessarily be confined. Although His Excellency the Governor-General in Council refrains, therefore, from the specific mention of the many recorded services which have placed Sir J. Malcolm in the first rank of those officers of the Honourable Company's service, who have essentially contributed to the renown of the British arms and councils in India, his Lordship in Council cannot omit this opportunity of declaring his unqualified approbation of the manner in which Sir J. Malcolm has discharged the arduous and important functions of his high political

Digitized by Google

and military station in Malwah. By a happy combination of qualities, which could not fail to win the esteem and confidence both of his own countrymen and of the native inhabitants of all classes; by the unremitting personal exertion and devotion of his time and labour to the maintenance of the interests confided to his charge; and by an enviable talent for inspiring all who acted under his orders with his own energy and zeal, Sir J. Malcolm has been enabled, in the successful performance of the duty assigned him, in Malwah, to surmount difficulties of no ordinary stamp, and to lay the foundations of repose and prosperity in that extensive province, but recently reclaimed from a state of savage anarchy, and a prey to every species of rapine and devastation. The Governor-General in Council feels assured, that the important services thus rendered to his country, by Sir J. Malcolm, at the close of an active and distinguished career, will be not less gratefully acknowledged by the authorities at home, than they are cordially applauded by those under whose immediate orders they have been performed.

"By order of His Excellency the Most Noble the Governor-General in Council.

(Signed) "GEORGE SWINTON,
"Secretary to the Government."

Sir John Malcolm had intended to pass the remainder of his life in his native land; but at the earnest solicitation of the Court of Directors and

Digitized by Google

His Majesty's ministers, he once more, in 1827, sailed for India as Governor of Bombay, which office he held, with the highest distinction, until his return to England, where, up to the time of his death, in May, 1833, he took a very leading part in the numerous discussions at that period, on the renewal of the Company's charter, and other important political changes. Among the many illustrious men who have at different times belonged to the Madras European Regiment, the name of Malcolm will ever be famous in Indian history: few have so ably and zealously served their country, and still fewer have been the means of contributing more to its greatness, and the extension of our Indian empire.

During his retirement from more active employment, Sir J. Malcolm had attained considerable celebrity as an author. Among many valuable works written by him, are, the "History of Persia," "Sketches of Persia," "Memoirs of Central India," "The Administration of British India," "Life of Lord Clive," &c. &c.

Chantry executed two splendid statues of Sir J. Malcolm. One is erected in Westminster Abbey, London; the other in the Town-Hall, Bombay; both by subscription—one by his friends in England, the other by the community of Bombay. A pillar also, built of granite, 100 feet high, was erected to his memory on a high hill overhanging the town of Lanholm. This was the exclusive act of his fellow Dalesmen, of the Esk.

Digitized by Google

STATUE ERECTED IN MEMORY OF SIR J. MALCOLM IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

London, Smith, Elder & C° 65 Cornhill

[illegible]

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Towards the end of the year, intelligence was received of the death in England, of another very old officer of the corps, Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Bowser, K.C.B. Sir Thomas Bowser had joined the Madras European Regiment, as an ensign, in December, 1773, and rose in it through every grade until he attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, in 1797. Sir Thomas had served with the regiment at the capture of Pondicherry, in 1778, in the campaign of 1780, where he was a lieutenant in Captain Ferrier's Company of Grenadiers of the regiment, and was wounded and taken prisoner at Colonel Baillie's defeat. Lieutenant Bowser continued a prisoner, heavily ironed, until 1784. He afterwards served in all the other wars in India, until his departure for Europe in January, 1826. During his long and distinguished service in India, Sir Thomas Bowser had twice been Commander-in-chief of the Madras army. He never entirely recovered from the wounds he received in 1780, and the brutal treatment he, in common with the rest of the prisoners, experienced, whilst a prisoner of war to the Mysore tyrant. The galling of the heavy irons on his legs whilst confined in the dungeons at Bangalore, produced a disease in the legs that could never be reduced, and which eventually carried off this veteran and kind-hearted soldier, on the 14th of July, 1833.

The regiment continued stationed at Kamptee from 1833 to the end of 1839. The arrangements

Digitized by Google

for consolidating the two regiments into one had been generally complained of by the officers of the European corps in all the presidencies, and had been the subject of memorial from the Madras and Bombay regiments. In 1838 these were replied to in the following General Orders by Government :—

General Orders, by the Right Honourable the Governor in Council.

"Simla, 29th June, 1838.

"The Right Honourable the Governor-General directs the publication of the following paragraph of a letter from the Honourable Court of Directors, in the military department to the address of the Governor-General in India, No. 3, of 1838, dated the 11th of April last.

"The Government of Madras has forwarded to us several memorials from officers of the European regiment at that presidency, bringing to our notice the consequences entailed upon them as to rank and certain pecuniary advantages, by the arrangement of the year 1829, under which the two regiments of European Infantry of five companies each were incorporated into one regiment of eight companies, but the officers still remained for the purposes of promotion, as they stood before the incorporation, viz., in two separate corps or wings.

"A memorial on the same subject was preferred to us, by officers of the Bombay European regiment, in the year 1832, to which we replied on the

Digitized by Google

24th of October, 1832, through the Government of Bengal, in the following terms :—

" 'We conceive in opinion with the Governor-General, as expressed in his minute of the 7th of November, 1831, that no supercession, properly so called, has been the result of the new form given to the European regiments by the orders of your Government of the 2d of November, 1829; and that no argument can be founded upon a fortuitous irregularity of promotion among the officers attached to the two wings of those regiments, for setting aside an arrangement which has reduced the expence and improved the efficiency of these corps.'

" We still adhere to these sentiments; but we are of opinion that for the satisfaction and contentment of the officers, measures should be taken which will have the effect of obviating prospectively the supercession in regimental duties of one officer by another in the same regiment.

" With this view we now direct that officers of the European regiments, hereafter promoted in any one wing, shall not be entitled to regimental rank in virtue of such promotion, unless they were previously the senior of their rank in the regiment; but so long as they serve with the regiment their rank so obtained shall be brevet only, and not regimental; they will notwithstanding be entitled to the pay and allowances of their advanced rank, and to its full advantages for line promotion.

" With a view to the adoption of an eventual

Digitized by Google

arrangement by which all such questions shall be obviated, we further direct that no vacancies amongst the ensigns, in one of the wings, either the right or the left, as you may think most expedient, be hereafter filled up; but that as vacancies for ensigns occur in it, appointments of an equal number be made to the remaining wing. When all the ensigns now attached to the wing to be reduced shall have been promoted, future vacancies of lieutenants in it will not be filled in that wing but by promotions in the wing which is retained, and so on in the other ranks. The establishment of the officers in the European regiment will thus eventually be two lieutenant-colonels, two majors, ten captains, sixteen lieutenants, and eight ensigns, with one colonel; the number of colonels in the infantry branch of the service calculated as including two for the European regiment, to remain as at present, the junior being unattached.

"The number of companies may in future be fixed at ten instead of eight, with sixty-five privates in each.

"The arrangements detailed in the foregoing paragraphs will be adopted simultaneously at the three presidencies on the 1st of September next, from which date, effect will be given to the Honourable Court's Orders, in regard to the commissioned officers of the Company's European Infantry Regiments; those of the left wings of regiments, respectively, being gradually absorbed in the manner pre-

Digitized by Google

scribed by the Court, as casualties shall hereafter occur in that wing.

"From the same date, the regiments above specified will be formed of ten companies each, of four sergeants, four corporals, two drummers, and sixty-five privates per company."

"18th of September, 1838, No. 159.—With reference to G. O. G., No. 127, dated 31st of July, 1838, the following revision of the establishment of the Madras European Regiment to have effect from the 1st instant; and all ranks in excess of the number herein laid down, to become supernumeraries until vacancies occur to bring them on the established strength:"

REVISED ESTABLISHMENT.

One colonel, two lieutenant-colonels, two majors, ten captains, sixteen lieutenants, eight ensigns, two surgeons, two assistant-surgeons, one sergeant-major, one quarter-master-sergeant, one schoolmaster-sergeant, forty sergeants, forty corporals, twenty drummers, and 650 privates; non-effective, one adjutant, one quarter-master, ten colour-sergeants, two drum and fife-majors, one drill-sergeant, and one drill-corporal.

On the addition to the army, by Government Orders of the 16th of August, 1839, of another European regiment, a detail of non-commissioned officers, drummers, and corporals, was transferred from the regiment, and marched from Kamptee in September, *en route* to Arnee, where the new 2d

Digitized by Google

European Light Infantry Regiment was directed to be embodied (from the 16th of October), when the old corps was again designated the 1st Madras European Regiment.

On the 31st of December the A and B companies of the regiment marched from Kamptee, under command of Major Howden, *en route* to Kurnool to relieve two companies of H. M.'s 39th Regiment; but their destination was afterwards changed, and they were ordered to Secunderabad, where they arrived on the 11th of February, 1840, the same day on which the E. G. and H. companies marched from Kamptee, under command of Captain Weir, and relieved H. M.'s 55th at Secunderabad on the 16th of March.

On the 28th February, new colours were presented to the head-quarters of the regiment at Kamptee, by Major-general John Woulfe, commanding the Nagpore Subsidiary Force, and on the 7th March, the regiment having been relieved by H. M.'s 39th regiment, marched under command of Major Kerr, and arrived at Secunderabad on the 10th of April. With the exception of the 1st Bombay European Regiment, which, before its transfer to the East India Company on the 23rd September 1668, had been raised by Charles II. in 1661, and sent out the following year to occupy the island of Bombay, H. M.'s 39th was the first regiment in the royal army which landed in India. Aldercorn's regiment, the present 39th, first landed at

Digitized by Google

Madras in Sept. 1754, and were recalled to Europe in 1757, when nearly all the private soldiers were transferred into the Bengal and Madras European corps, and many of the officers entered the Company's service. During its service in India, H. M.'s 39th were frequently serving with the Madras Europeans in different affairs, and particularly at the recapture of Calcutta and operations near it, the capture of Chandernagore, and at the battle of Plassey, when, after the expiration of nearly a century, the two regiments again met in Central India.

In February, the following establishment for each of the regiments of European infantry was fixed by the Right Honorable the Governor in Council, and promulgated in General Orders.

One colonel, 2 lieutenant-colonels, 2 majors, 10 captains, 16 lieutenants, 8 ensigns, 1 surgeon, 2 assistant-surgeons, 1 sergeant-major, 1 quartermaster sergeant, 50 sergeants, 20 drummers, 50 corporals, and 800 privates. 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 10 colour sergeants, 10 pay sergeants, 1 hospital sergeant, 1 schoolmaster-sergeant, and 2 assistant-schoolmasters: 1 drum-major, 1 fife-major, 1 drill-sergeant, and 1 drill-corporal, being included in the above.

On leaving Nagpore, a very handsome marble tablet was put up in the church at Kamptee, on which was the following inscription:—

Digitized by Google

SACRED

To the Memory of the undermentioned officers of the 1st Madras European Regiment, who died at or near Kamptee, during the time the troops served in THE NAGPORE SUBSIDIARY FORCE.

	Captains.		
James Roy	died	5th September,	1825
James Victor Brown	,,	5th June,	1831
Joseph Puget	,,	20th May,	1833
Charles Nutting	,,	29th September,	1837
Edward Simpson	,,	30th July,	1839
	Lieutenants.		
Stephen Wm. S. Shairp	died	23d April,	1830
Naylor Burrard	,,	3d February,	1834
Charles Young	,,	8th May,	1835
Francis Hamilton	,,	14th February,	1837
	Ensigns.		
John Mathews	died	28th May,	1828
James Clarke	,,	21st September,	1833
William Newby	,,	16th February,	1836
Surgeon Thomas Bond	,,	28th July,	1829
Assist.-Surgeon John Davies	,,	15th April,	1837

Also to

Nineteen sergeants, two drummers, fourteen corporals, and three hundred and ninety privates of the regiment, whose remains are interred in the churchyard adjoining.

THIS TABLET

Is erected by the officers of the First Madras European Regiment, on the occasion of the corps quitting the station in the year 1840, as a token of their esteem and regard for their deceased brother officers and soldiers.

By a General Order by Government of the 12th January, 1841, the pay and allowances of the European troops, women, and children, in the three presidencies, were equalised according to the Bengal standard, by which the Madras soldier gained many advantages, more particularly married soldiers and their families; the European wives of soldiers retaining their monthly pay of five rupees, with the addition of 2½ rupees for each legitimate child,

Digitized by Google

until it attained the age of fourteen years, or was otherwise provided for. East Indian wives of soldiers who before received no pay whatever, were allowed, if at the same time daughters of European soldiers, 3½ rupees per mensem, and their legitimate children the same allowance and on the same conditions as those of Europeans.

In March, the following highly complimentary order was received at regimental head-quarters, and was subsequently published to the army in the General Orders by Government of the 12th March, 1841 : immediately after its receipt it was read to the regiment, paraded for the purpose :

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council having had under consideration the many honorable services of the 1st Madras European Regiment, whose career is to be traced through the most eventful [periods of the military history of British India, has been pleased to order that in commemoration of its victories under Lawrence, Clive, Sir Eyre Coote, Lord Cornwallis, and other distinguished generals, it shall bear emblazoned upon its colors the motto 'Spectamur Agendo,' and the names of the following battles and expeditions in which it has borne part :

"Arcot; which it successfully defended under Lord Clive in 1751.

"Plassey; to which place it accompanied Lord Clive in 1756, and assisted in the victory gained on the 23rd June, 1757.

Digitized by Google

"Condore; where it greatly distinguished itself under Colonel Forde, in December 1758.

"Wandiwash; for the victory on the 20th January, 1760.

"Sholingur; where it fought with success on the 27th September, 1781.

"Nundy-Droog; which it assisted to capture in 1791, and for which His Lordship in Council is pleased to permit it also to bear a royal tiger on the colours and appointments.

"Amboyna, Ternate, Banda; to which islands the regiment proceeded with the expeditions in 1796 and 1809-10.

Pondicherry; the corps having been employed at the sieges and reduction in 1761, 1778, and 1793.

"In reviewing the services of this gallant regiment, the Right Honorable the Governor in Council has had before him various records of its employment in the early wars of the Carnatic, and in Southern India, of which the present brief notice gives but a general indication, and for which it is but necessary to refer to the military operations at different times near Trichinopoly, from the year 1746 to 1761, to its share in the resistance against the French under Lally, Conflans, Bussy, Law, and other enterprising commanders; its various engagements in the Northern Circars and Cuttack, and its service in Ceylon in 1795-96.

"The 1st European Regiment was actively employed throughout the campaigns against Hyder Ally

Digitized by Google

and Tippoo; during the latter it assisted in the storming of Bangalore, and in the engagement near the walls of Seringapatam under the command of Lord Cornwallis; and already does it bear on its colours testimonials of the last Mahratta war, in which it was present at the sieges of Talnair, Malligaum, and Asseerghur, and of the bravery and devotedness which were so conspicuous in Burmah.

"The Right Honourable the Governor in Council feels that in conferring these distinctions upon the 1st Madras European Regiment, he does but accord a tribute of well-merited honor to the army of Fort St. George, and his Lordship is assured that the decorated banners of its oldest corps, while exhibiting a proud memorial of past achievements, will never cease to wave over soldiers whose good conduct in garrison and bravery in the field, will well maintain what has been so nobly won by their predecessors in arms."

Before relinquishing the command of the Hyderabad Subsidiary Force, the late Major-General James Wahab, C.B., one of the colonels of the regiment, published a Division Order, of which the following is an extract:—

"Secunderabad, Head-Quarters, Hyderabad Subsidiary Force,
"29th August, 1841.

"It is Major-General Wahab's pride to find his name enrolled as one of the Colonels of the 1st Madras European Regiment, whose eulogium has lately been proclaimed by much higher authority

Digitized by Google

than his, but he feels it due to this fine regiment to state, that for upwards of eighteen months during which it has been under his divisional command, not one man has been brought to trial for any serious crime. The Major-General in his retirement will be most happy to hear of its continued good conduct."

In December, new colours were presented to the corps by Major-General Riddell, the whole of the Hyderabad Subsidiary Force being paraded in review order to witness the ceremony.

In handing over the colours to the regiment, the Major-General delivered an impressive address, and was replied to by Lieutenant-Colonel Bell, commanding the regiment.

In February, 1842, considerable excitement prevailed among the native troops at Secunderabad, in consequence of their being deprived of their batta; from the 5th to the 9th, most of the native regiments were in little better than a state of open mutiny, and during the whole of that period the regiment was frequently employed against their native comrades,—a harassing and painful duty, but which was performed in a most satisfactory manner. The conduct of the regiment, particularly their activity and promptness in getting under arms, and the good temper they showed towards the mutineers was the astonishment and admiration of every one.

In one of his despatches to the Supreme Government, General Fraser, the British Resident at

Digitized by Google

Hyderabad, thus expressed himself:—"Expressive of my approval of the conduct of the 1st Madras European Regiment, under its commanding officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Bell, the behaviour of this regiment has been perfectly exemplary, and such as justly to entitle them to the highest commendation."

After the disposal of all the prisoners, the following extract from Division Orders, by Major-General M. Riddell, commanding Hyderabad Subsidiary Force, was published.

"Secunderabad, February 12th, 1842.

"The tranquillity of the cantonment having been restored, Major-General Riddell takes this early opportunity of expressing in orders his entire approbation of the troops of all arms who have been called upon to act in support of the authority of Government contravened by a portion of their misguided comrades.

"The distinctions lately conferred on the 1st Madras European Regiment have shown the character of that corps when employed in the field, and it will now be the Major-General's gratifying duty to represent in its merited colours their steady discipline in garrison. *Nothing* could exceed the good conduct, temper, and firmness evinced by the men when brought into contact with the natives. No fault in any individual tended in the slightest degree to detract from the *perfect discipline* evinced by the corps, thus proving that all felt that the character of the British soldier is to be upheld not alone by

Digitized by Google

bravery in action, but steadiness and orderly conduct in quarters, and Major-General Riddell feels assured that this fine corps will ever continue to deserve the high opinion now entertained of it."

On the 12th April, a General Order by Government was published, in which instructions were issued as to the disposal of the native troops who had evinced a highly insubordinate spirit on the recent occasion at Secunderabad, and its sense was recorded of the good conduct of those troops who stood forward to maintain authority.

The following extract refers to the regiment on the occasion.

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council having received the instructions of the Government of India upon the reports from the British Resident at Hyderabad, and the Major-General commanding the Subsidiary Force, of the recent insubordinate proceedings of a portion of the native troops at Secunderabad, proceeds to communicate to the army the following observations and orders.

"The exemplary conduct of the Head-Quarters of the 1st battalion artillery, and of the 1st Madras European Regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Bell, merits the highest praise. His Lordship desires that it may be intimated to these corps, that their steady and soldier-like behaviour upon this painful occasion has received the most favourable notice of the Government."

During the two years and upwards the 1st Madras

Digitized by Google

European Regiment has been stationed at Secunderabad, it has received a great many recruits, and is at present about 1200 strong, in a high state of fficiency, and most anxious for the opportunity to add to the honours and distinctions already won and emblazoned on its colours.

Since its arrival in the Nizam's dominions, the corps has not suffered beyond its average from sickness; several fine soldiers have, however, died, and three very promising young officers, Lieutenants McKenzie, Waller, and Jourdan, have been suddenly carried off.

In bringing this record of the corps to a conclusion, nearly two hundred years since its existence as a military body, and almost one hundred after its formation into a battalion, it may, without the imputation of flattery, be said, that no regiment in India has done greater service to the state,—none has ever surpassed it in gallantry in the field, or good conduct in quarters; nor can any corps, in referring to its past history, more appropriately quote the motto "*Spectamur agendo.*"

THE END.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL INDEX.

Particulars concerning the Formation, Organization, Uniform, State of the Corps, &c., are referred to under the head "Regiment."

ABBOTT, Lieut., at Pagoda point, 450
Abercrombie, Gen., arrival of, Feb. 1792, 361
Abington, Major, (Bombay Army) at Tellicherry, 304
Adams, Lieut., killed at Sittang, 487
Adams, Major, at Moorshedabad, Mootejil, and Gheriah, 215; at Patna, 217
Adnet, Capt., killed at Condore, 146
African slaves and topasses in the forces, 2
Agnew, ——, at Seringapatam, 381
Airey, Lieut., at Chingleput, 152; at the Mount, 159; at Conjeveram, 164
"Aldercorn's" Regiment (now Her Majesty's 39th) first regt. sent to India, 118; retrospect of, 552
Aldercorn, Col., at Wandiwash, 135; recalled, 137
Alighur and Thanah, capture of, 123
Allen, Ensign, at Banda, 401
Allam Khan, governor of Madura, defends his fort against Captain Cope, 32
Amalparrah taken by assault, 189
Amboor, assault of, under M. D'Auteuil, 23
——— relief of, 1767, 233
Amboyna, capture of, 368; in 1810, 392
Andamans, arrival at of corps, 440
Anderson, Lieut., wounded at Carrangooly, 284
Andrews, Capt., notice of, 118
——— Mr., at Madras, 145
——— Lieut., killed, 247
——— Maj. A., in the Deccan, 409, 418; wounded at Malligaum, 425
Angrias, the pirate, attack upon the forts of, 120
Anicul, capture of, 236
An-war-oodean, Nabob of Arcot, his war with Chundah Saib, 22
Arcot taken by the English 1751, 38; invested by Chundah Saib and the French, 40; storm of by the French, 43; capture of, 1760, 186; siege of (1780) raised, 275; plunder of, 315
Arlier, battle near, 244
Armegon, English factory at, removed to Madras, 2
Armstrong, Capt. (Bombay Eur. R.) 125
Arnee, battle of, 47; battle of 1782, 310; ambuscade near, 312
Arras, battle of, 259
Artillery, part of the garrison of Fort St. George in 1690, 7; increased in 1691, 8
Asseerghur, siege of, 429
Astrue, M., French commander at Seringam, 91, 98, 101; wounded, 102
Avaracourchy, capture of, 325; again in 1790, 336

Bahar, campaign of Shah Zada, 211
Bahoor, battle of, 76
Baillie, Col., at Perambaucum, 275; prisoner and wounded at Pallilore, 279
——— Lieut., wounded and prisoner at Pallilore, 280
Baird, Capt., (afterwards Sir David) wounded, 281
Balasore burnt, 7.
Ballapah, son-in-law of Morai Row, killed, 94
Ballipoor, affair near, 347
Banda, capture of, 368; in 1810, 399
Bangalore, disaster at, 243; operations before, 343; capture of, 344

Digitized by Google

Bannatyn, Capt., killed at Conjeveram, 164
Bantam, detachments to, 1
Baramahal, sixteen hill-forts captured, 235
Barnet, Commodore, despatched with a squadron in 1745, 13; his operations on Coromandel coast, and death, 14
Barrabuttee, fort of, capture of, 386
Basden, Major, at Whitehouse Pagoda, 468, 469
Bassein, siege and capture of, 272
Beerboom, victory at, 214
Belcher, Mr., killed, 124
Bell, Lieut.-Col., at Hyderabad, 559
Bellacombe, M., French governor of Pondicherry, 3d siege, 269
Bengal, Nabob of, intrigues of, 127; operations in 1759, 206
Bermuth, pass of, 388
Bernadotte, (afterwards Marshal and King of Sweden,) at Cuddalore, 322
Black, Capt., wounded, 155
Blair, ——, wounded at Black Town, 151
Blane, Col., at Cuddalore, 318
Bond, Dr., at Masulipatam, 326
—— Sergt., killed at Kemmendine, 456
Bonnivaux, Capt., at Cuddalore, 323
Boscomar, Admiral, at the siege of Pondicherry in 1748, 18
Bourdonaise, M. de la, the French admiral, his expedition to the Coromandel coast, 14; his siege and capture of Madras, 14
Boujour, Major, at Changama, 226; (Lieut.-Col.) at Callacoil, 255
Bowa-Peer, affair at, 260
Bowser, Sir Thos. (Lieut.), wounded and taken prisoner at Pallilore, 280; (Capt.) at Dindigul, 337; (Lieut.-Gen.) takes the command of the army, 435; takes leave, 516; his death, 547
Boyce, Lieut., death of, 528
Braithwaite, Col., at Mahè, 270; at Tanjore, 304; at Mahadapatam, 305; at Nagore, 305; his brave defence at the Coleroon river, 307; vote of thanks to him and the forces at Pondicherry, 369; (Maj.-Gen.) departure for Europe, 385
Brereton, Major, at Black Town, 150; takes the command of King's troops, 163; (Col.) at Wandiwash and Trivatore, 172, 180; death of, 185
Bridges, Capt., killed, 124
——— Ensign, at Cortalum and Totcum, 174
Brooke, Lieut., killed, 155
——— Capt., at Mulwalgul, 239
Brown, Col., death of, at battle of Pallilore, 294
——— Capt., at Arnee, 310; (Col.) departure for Europe, 385; (Maj.-Gen.) death of, 527
Browne, Lieut.-Col., at Mahè, 270
Bruce, Maj.-Gen., at Cuddalore, 318
Bucannan, Capt., Bombay Eur. R., 125
Budge-Budge, capture of, 122
Bullock, Lieut., killed at Black Town, 151
Burmah, embarkation for, 439; campaign in, 440
Burr, Capt. D., at Cuddalore, 317; (Col.) at Ternate, 384; (Maj.-Gen.) death of, 535
Bussy, Marquis of, at the assault of Amboor, 23; at Arcot, 174; prisoner at Wandiwash, 182
Butler, Lieut., wounded at Rangoon, 461
Buxar, battle of, 218

Callacoil, in Marawah, surprise of, 255
Calcutta, taken by the Nabob of Bengal, 121; retaken by Col. Clive, 123; invested by the French in 1757, 124
Callender, Capt., at Condore, 145; killed at Masulipatam, 168.
Calliaud, Capt., at Trichinopoly, 102, 104; convoy affair at Trichinpoly, 114; at Madura, 134; at St. Thome, 156; (Major) takes command of Company's troops, 163; at Conjeveram, wounded, 164; in Bengal, 170; (Col.) at Patna, 211, 214; (Brigad.-Gen.) death of, 402
Campbell, Capt., escort French prisoners, 75
———— Col., at Cuddalore, 318
———— Sir A., takes the command, 436; his death, in Dec. 1824, 516
———— Surgeon, notice of, 326
Candeish, hill-forts, reduction of, 423
Cannon, Capt., killed near Donabew, 469
Carberry, Lieut., his death at Ternate, 409

Digitized by Google

Carnac, Major, at Gyah-Maunpore, 214; at Patna, 218
Carnatic, war with Doost Ally, in 1741, 11; operations in the, in 1757, 137; movements in Dec. 1759, 174; campaign of 1765, 219; invasion of by Hyder, 1780, 274; the passes into secured, 350
Caroor, capture of, 325
Carrangooly, capture of, 173; storm of, 283; destroyed, 314
Cathcart, Lieut.-Col., at Cuddalore, 317
Caveripatam, affair of, 225; surrender of, 250
Ceylon, corps formed for, 1796, 369; flank companies there, 404
Chadds, Capt. (R.N.), at Pegue, 453; at Kemmendine, 460, 465
Chamberlain, Gunner, commended, 456
Chambers, Lieut., at Sittang, 508, 514; (Maj.) at Kemmendine, 449
Champness, Lieut., at Vellore, 301
Chandernagore, skirmish at, 123; capture of, 125; affair with the Dutch, 207
Changama, battle of, 225
Charlton, Lieut., wounded at Sittang, 507; again wounded at Sittang, 514, 515
Charnock, Mr., his defence of Hooghly, 6
Chase, Capt., at Trivadi, 88
——— Ensign, wounded at Black Town, 151
Cheape, Capt., at Kemmendine, 449
Chillamberam, capture of, 190; attack of, 286
Chingleput, surrender of, 80; reinforced, 144
Chinsurah, hostilities of the Dutch at, 207
Chisholm, Lieut., at Conjeveram, 176
Chittagong attack, 6; 1689, 7
Chittapet, capture of, 185
Chittoor, capture of, 302
Chouke, battle near, 273
Chundah Saib, proceedings in the Carnatic, 22; surrenders to the Tanjore General, and afterwards assassinated, 74; his character, 75
Civil servants, in the army prohibited, 3
Clarke, Capt., at Sugarloaf Rock, 62
——— Ens., killed at Pallilore, 280
Clifford, Capt., artillery, at Mahè, 270
Clive, Lord, (then Mr.) a prisoner of war at capture of Madras in 1745; escapes, 15; made ensign, 16; (Ensign), distinguishes himself at siege of Pondicherry, 18; (Lieut.), at Devi Cottah, 19; at Volcondah, 34; at Verdachellum, 37; (Capt.), at Arcot, 38, 40, 46; at Arnee, 47; at Samiaveram, 66; at Volcondah, 72; at Covelong and Chingleput, 79; on furlough in Nov. 1751, 80; (Col.), arrives from England, Oct. 1755, 120; serves against Pirate forts, 120; defence of Calcutta, 124; made Omrah of the Mogul empire, with Jaghire of 30,000*l.* per annum, now "Clive's Fund," 207; Governor-General in May 1765, 220; return to England, 1767, 222; honours awarded him, 222; Sir J. Malcolm's eulogium on him, 222; his death in London, Nov. 1774, 261; review of his career, 261; his conduct questioned in Parliament, 263; his dignified vindication, 263, 265
Close, Sir Barry, at Seringapatam, 381; death of, 403; his monument in St. Mary's, Fort St. George, 404, 433
Coconadah, affair at, 174
Coiladdy, affair at, 62
Colar, capture of, 236
Cole, Capt., (R. N.) at Banda, 399
Coleman, Lieut., killed at Mahidpoor, 416
Colla Abdulla, Nabob of Arcot, poisoned, 13
Collins, Capt., at Cuddalore, 323
Colombo, capture of, 368
Condore, battle of, 37; battle of, 1758, 145
Conflans, M. French, commander at Rajamundry, 145
Conjeveram, affair at, 39; taken from the French, 49; operations near, 58, 59; defence of, 135; capture of, 164; fired by Hyder Ali, 275
Conroy, Lieut.-Col., assumes command of the Regt. 472; killed at Sittang, 486
Cook, Major, at Black Town, (wounded), 151; at Mahè, 270
Coombes, Capt. at Rajdier, 423
Coote, Sir Eyre, at Calcutta, 123; at Gutwah, 127; at Plassey, 129; at Madras, 1759, 169; at Carangooly, 173; battle of Wandiwash,

Digitized by Google

177; at Permacoil (wounded), 188; at Villenore, 192; at Pondicherry, 198; his return to the command, order by him, 271; commander-in-chief in the Carnatic, 281; at Carrangooly, 283; at the Pollams, 298; illness of, 314
Cope, Captain, service at Porto Novo in 1749, 19; at Valdore, 26; at Trichinopoly, 31; at Tinnevelly and Madura, 31; wounded at Kistnaveram, 56
Cornwallis, Lord, assumes command of the army in Mysore, 342; at Seringapatam, 348; at Oossoor, 350; at Seringapatam, 359
Cosby, Ensign, (afterwards Sir Henry) at Oulgarry redoubt, 197; at Ariancopang redoubt, 198; (Capt.) at Changama, 226; Mysore camp, 236; at Oossoor, 242; wounded near Arlier, 245; (Lieut.-Col.) at Tinnevelly, 327
Cossimbazar and Patna taken by the Moguls, 7
Cotgrave, Major, at Paniani, 314; killed at Cuddalore, 322
Cotton, Gen., at Panlang, 467; letter of retirement, 522
Court, Capt., (Artill.) at Amboyna, 392, 393
Covelong, surrender of, 79
Coverpauk, battle at, 59
Covin Sing, Subadar, gallantry at Pondicherry, 199
Cowly, Capt., at Changama, 226
Crie, Lieut., killed at Rayacotta, 352
Crillon, French General, 171; his barbarity, 172
Crowe, Lieut., killed at Seringam, 82
Crowly, Ensign, at Poonamallee, 149
Cuddalore, surrender of to the French, 139; attacked by the French 1748, 17; defence of, 190; surrender of to the French, 308; battle before, 316; French fleet appear in the offing, and reinforced it, 321
Cufley, Capt., at Mahidpoor, 418
Cuppage, Capt., at Vellore, 302; (Major) at Damicotta, 363
Cursham, Capt., killed at Sittang, 508, 515
Cuttack, capture of, 385
Cutwah, capture of, 127
Daboun, battle of, 259
Dacca, Nabob of, war against in 1685, 5
D'Ache, Count, French Admiral, engagement with Admiral Pollock, 138
Dallah, capture of, 440; stockades carried, 451, 463
Dallas, (afterwards Lieut.-Gen. Sir Thos.) his fame as a swordsman, 311
Dalrymple, Maj., at Seringapatam, 362
Dalton, Capt., at Volcondah, 34; at Utatoor, 35; at Kistnaveram, 56; at Trichinopoly, 50; at Sugar-loaf Rock, 62; at Elmiseram, 64; at Utatoor, 69; at Putchanda, 70; quells a plot at Trichinopoly, 78; escapes assassination, 78; sorties, 89
Damal Cherry, action at, 11
Damas, Chevalier de, at Cuddalore, 322
Damicotta and Sattimungulum, capture of, 363
Daood Khan, treachery of, 9
D'Auteuil, M., commands the French at Amboor, 23; at Villanore, 26; his defence of Volcondah, 73
Davaporam, capture of, 325
Davies, Capt., at Carrangooly, 283
——— Lieut., killed at Mallygaum, 425
Deare, Surgeon, notice of, 325
Deccan, the corps employed in the Mahratta war in 1817, 409
Dencanicota, capture of, 236
D'Estaigne, Count, French Admiral with a fleet at Madras, 137; taken prisoner, 152
D'Esterre, Lieut., wounded at Asseerghur, 432
De Vassevot, Capt., at Wandiwash, 183; Pondicherry, 185
Devi Cottah, fort of, attack of, 19
Dickinson, Capt., at Sittang, 488, 515
Dindigul, capture of, 325; again in 1790, 336
Donabew, operations before, 470; capture of, 471
Donaghue, Lieut.-Col., stockade near Donabew, 469
Doost Ally, Nabob in 1732, 10
D'Orres, arrival of a fleet under at Pondicherry, 285
Doveton, Captain, at Nundidroog,

Digitized by Google

354; (Brigadier) in the Deccan, 409; (Gen.) his pursuit of Bajee Rao, 422; at reduction of Candeish forts, 423
Dowse, Lieut., at Nundidroog, 356
Draper, Col., at Black Town, 150; at Wandiwash, 180
Dupleix, M., the French governor of Pondicherry in 1745, 13
"Dupleix Tatha Bad," (Dupleix's Town of Victory,) inscribed pillar destroyed, 61

Edmondston, Col., at Cuddalore, 318
Eiser, Lieut., at Pondicherry, 195
Elderton, Lieut.-Col., at Kamptee, 538
Elliott, Lieut., killed at Conjeveram, 164
——— Lieut.-Col., at Cuddalore, 318
Ellis, Mr., wounded, 124; murdered at Patna by the German Sumroo, 216
Elmiseram, affair near, 62; capture of, 64
Elphinstone, Col., at Cuddalore, 318
Eroad, capture of, 340
Evans, Major, at Kemmendine, 449

Faqueer's Tope, affair, 92
Felix, Lieut., shot at Kistnaveram, 56
Fermosa, detachment to, 1
Ferrier, Capt., death of, 280
Field-deputies of the Nabob of Mysore encumber Gen. Smith, 241
Fisher, Capt., at Masulipatam, 167; at Coconadah, 174
Fitcher, French commander, 118
Fitzgerald, Capt., at Singarpetta pass, 234; (Major) at Bangalore, 245
Fitzpatrick, Lieut., wounded, 155
Fletcher, Col., Sir Robt., campaign in Benares, 219; wounded at Tanjore, 256; slain at Pallilore, 279
Flint, Lieut., at Wandiwash, 284; (Capt.) defends Wandiwash, 309
Floyan, Col. Sir A., at Hyderabad, 409
Floyd, Col., affair near Sattamungul, 340; wounded at Bangalore, 343; against Syed Saib, the Mysore General, 337; at Sattamungul, 340
Forbes, Capt., notice of, 118.
——— Capt. D., at Amboyna, &c., 392, 399; notice of his exploits, 407; his death, 408
Forbes, Capt. death of, 526
Forde, Col., at Condore, 145; at Masulipatam, 165; at Chandernagore and Bedarrah, 207
Fraser, Lieut.-Col., killed at Asseerghur, 431
Freer, Corporal, forlorn hope, near Kemmendine, 446
French, Capt., at Malacca, 537
French Rock, affair at, 54; battle of, in 1754, 115
Fulerton, Dr., spared in the massacre at Patna, 217
Fullarton, Col., at Davaporam, 325; at Madura and Tinnevelly, 326
——— Lieut., wounded at Sittang, 507

Galway, Ens., killed at Pallilore, 280
Gauh, Major, at Plassey, 129
Geddes, Surgeon W., complimented, 538
Gen. Orders:—Gen. Coote's at Pallilore, 295; by Sir Eyre Coote at Arnee, 312; Gen. Stewart's at Cuddalore, 322; of Lord Cornwallis' at Nundidroog, 355; of Lord Cornwallis at Seringapatam, 360; another, 363; thanks of Court of Directors for Pondicherry, 369; of Gov.-Gen. concerning Cuttack, 387; by Govt. concerning Amboyna, 393; honorary badge for Mahidpoor, 433; for Pindarrie and Mahratta campaign, 434; by Govt. on Major Gowdie's departure, 401; of Lieut.-Gen. Abercrombie, 1814, at Wallajabad, 402; of Govt. concerning the detachment from the eastern islands, 405; list of the officers mentioned in, 407; of Sir T. Hyslop, at Mahidpore, 417; of Gov.-Gen. to Sir A. Campbell, 466; by the Gov.-Gen., for the Burmese campaign, 516; by Lord Combermere, 520; by Gov.-Gen. to Brigad.-Gen. Cotton, 523; by Court of Directors, thanks for Ava campaign, 529; by Gov.-in-Council of Madras, on late Sir T. Monroe, 530; by Govt., honours to the regt., 555
Ghee, Capt., death of, near Colar, 237
Gheira, pirate fort of, capture, 120
Gheriah, battle of, 215
Gibson, Capt., thanks of Governor to, 437

Gingee taken by the French, 30; capture of, 203
Gingens, Captain De, sent to assist Mahomed Ally, 33; at Volcondah, 34; defence of Trichinopoly, 52
Glass, Lieut., at Arcot, 40; disabled, 41, 48
Goddard, Col., at Bassein, and Bhore Ghaut, 272
Golden Rock, battle of, 92; surprise of, 104
Gordon, Col., at Cuddalore, 318; Major, killed at Talnair, 420; Capt. at Kemmendine, 454
Gore, Bombay Regt., at Tellicherry, 204
Goreham, Lieut., at Carroor, 249
Gorie, Lieut., prisoner at Pallilore, 280
Gowdie, Capt., at Pallilore, 277; (Major,) at Bangalore, 343; at Oossoor, 350; at Rayacotta, 351; at taking of hill forts, 352; at Nundidroog, 353; (Maj.-Gen.,) departure for Europe, 401
Graham, Sergt., Bombay army, at Seringapatam, 381
Grant Maj., at Plassey, 129
Grantham, Sir Thomas, commission to, 5
Greenhill, Maj., wounded at Mallygaum, 426
Grubb, Lieut., wounded at Dallah, 452
Guzerat, campaign in, 258; in 1779, 271
Gwyn, Sergt., at White House Pagodah, 468
Gyah-Maunpore, battle of, 214
Gyfford, Mr. first governor of Fort St. George, 4; takes the command in Bengal, 5

Haigh, Lieut., at Sittang, 515
Halliburton, Lieut., wounded at Pallilore, 280
Hancorn, Lieut., wounded at Mahidpoor, 416
Hantley, Col., Bombay force, at Bassein, 272
Harcourt, Lieut.-Col., at Cuttack, 387
Harrison, Lieut., at Trichinopoly, 109; his death, 111
Hart, Ensign, at Cortalum and Totcum, 174
Harvey, Lieut., wounded at Sittang, 487
Hastings, Mr. suspends the Governor of Madras on the affair at Pallilore, 281
Heath, Col., against the Pindarries, 419
Hera Sing, the Ragpoot chief, at Seringam, 82
Highland regiment arrived, 1760, 195
Hill, Ensign, at Kemmendine, 454
Hill-forts, near Rayacotta, captured by Major Gowdie, 352; surrender of to Hyder Ali, 247
Hill Rajahs, operations against in 1802, 384
Hodgson, Col., reconnoissance at Rangoon, 441
Holkar, his movements at Mahidpoor, 411
Holt, Lieut., killed at Tripetty, 107
Home, Major, wounded at Sittang, 507, 515
Hooghly, hostilities at, in 1686, 6; capture of, 1757, 123
Hooper, Capt. Benj. at Panlang, 467; death of, 535
Hope, Lieut., wounded at Pallilore, 280
Hopper, Lieut, death of, 529
Horne, Ensign, at Tokum and Cortalum, 187
Hoskan, Sergeant, bravery of, 247
Hossamlee, battle of, 258
Hume, Capt., wounded at Black Town, 151; at Mahidpoor, 417
Hunter, Lieut., killed at Conjeveram, 164
Hughes, Adm. Sir Edw., at Negapatam, 306
Hyderabad, forced march to, in Jan. 1830, 536; services of the regiment there commended, 559
Hyder Ali, at Trichinopoly, 112; in the Mysore war, 1767, 224; his invasion of the Carnatic in 1780, 274; his indignities to the wounded, and bodies of the slain at Pallilore, 279; refuses exchange of prisoners, 293; his treachery, 313; his death in December, 1782, 314
Hyslop, Capt., killed at battle of Pallilore, 294
Hyslop, Sir T., in the Deccan, 409; at Mahidpoor, 414; resigns the Deccan command, 421
Independent Companies, original existence of the regiment in, 1;

Digitized by Google

first formed into regular battalion, 17
Injellee taken, 7
Innes, Lieut.-Col., appointed to command, 389
——— Lieut., at Tinnevelly in 1751, 31; at Trivatone, 42; at Arcot, 46
"Interlopers" ordered to be sent home, 4
James, Commodore, his squadron arrives, 125
Jaulnah, detachment at, 421
Java, early detachment to, 1; detachment of sappers to, 402
Jeffries, Lieut. (R. N.), wounded at Amboyna, 394
Jourdan, Lieut., death of, 561

Kamptee, quarters in, Jan. 1830, 535; tablet in the church to deceased officers, 554
Kandalla, defence of, 273
Karrical, capture of, 189
Keating, Col., at Hossamlee, 258
Keene, Lieut., at Coverpauk, 59
Kelly, Lieut.-Col., at Cuddalore, 317
——— Col., death of, Sept. 1791, 341
——— Lieut.-Col. H., commands the Burmah expedition, 439
Kellet, Lieut. (R.N.), at Kemmendine, 457, 459, 460
Korjean, M., French commander at Bahoor, 77
Kerr, Lieut., at Dallah, 452
Kilpatrick, Capt., at Arcot, 46; at Golden Rock, 99; wounded, 104; commands at Trichinopoly, 107; (Major) at Plassey, 129
Kirk, Capt., killed at Golden Rock, 99
Kirkpatrick, Capt., at Volcondah, 34
Kistnaghery, capture of, 235
Kitson, Capt., at Kemmendine, 449
Knox, Capt., at Condore, 147; at Masulipatam, 167; at Patna, 212
—— Lieut., death of, 280
Knowles, Major, at Mahidpoor, 418
Kokeen, storm of, 464
Kurnool, surrender of, 404
Kyd, Capt., wounded near Kemmendine, 445; noticed in Gen. Ord., 529

Lalguddy, capture of, 66
Lally, Count de, French commander arrives, 138; at the battle of Wandiwash, 177
Lamberton, Sergt., gallantry of, 135
Lang, Col., supersedes Col. Wood, 246; at Caroor, Avaracourchy, and Dindigul, 325; appointed to the corps, 389
Latham, Lieut., prisoner at Pallilore, 280
Lawrence, Major, commander of the forces in 1748, 17; defends Cuddalore, 17; besieges Pondicherry, made prisoner, 18; at Devi Cotta, 19; made Generalissimo by the Soobah at Villanore, 26; services there, 27, 28; returned from England, 1751, 61; leads reinforcements to Trichinopoly, 61; affair at Coiladdy, 62; at Sugar-loaf Rock and Elmiseram, 62; at Bahoor, 76; at Trivadi, 85, 87; convoy affair at Trichinopoly, 97; at Faqueer's Tope, 92; at Weycondah, 106; relieves Trichinopoly, 111; at Tanjore, 114; (Col.) retires from command, 163; (Maj.-Gen.) returns to Europe, Dec. 1761, 204; character of, 205; his statue, 206
Lindsay, Capt., at Arnee, 310
Lucas, Corporal, promoted at Kemmendine, 457
Lushington, Mr., murdered at Patna, by the German Sumroo, 216

M'Alister, wounded at Carrangooly, 284
M'Craith, Capt., saves Col. Murray at Talnair, 420
McDowall, Lieut.-Gen., takes leave of the army, 390
——— Col., at reduction of Rajdler, 423
McKain, Capt., at Caveripatam, 225
Mackay, Lieut., at Cuddalore, 317
McKensie, Ensign, at Tripetty, 107
M'Kenzie, Lieut., death of, 561
McLean, Capt., at Rajamundry, 147; at Koncale, 165
McNeill, Lieut., prisoner at Pallilore, 280
Madras, fortifications strengthened, 8; besieged in 1703, by the Mahomedans, 10; its capture by the French, in 1745, 15; restored in Aug. 1749, 21; besieged by Lally, 1759, 148; siege raised, 160; list of officers who served at the siege, 161
Madura, unsuccessful assault of, under Capt. Cope, 1751, 32; storm and capture of, 1757, 134; campaign in, 218; reduction of, 326

Digitized by Google

Mahadapatam, capture of, 305
Mahè, capture of, 203; capture of, 1778, 270
Mahidpoor, battle of, 412
Mahomed Ally assisted by the English at Trichinopoly, 24, 31; assisted again in 1751, 33
Mahomed Camal, beheaded by the Nabob, 108
Mahomed Issooff, at Chingleput, 153
Mahratta Cavalry, superiority of, 85, 95
Mahratta war, the first, 258; in 1803, 385
——— campaign, 409
Mainville, French general, killed, 170
Maissin, French officer, at Trichinopoly, 109
Malacca, capture of, 368; expedition to, 537
Malcolm, Sir John, at Seringapatam, 381; relieves Col. Innes in the command, 392; in the Deccan, 409; at Mahidpoor, 414; at Asseerghur, 429; takes leave, 436; thanks of the Governor in Council to him, 437; his death, 539; notice of and honours to, 540, 546; statues to him, 546
Mallet, Col., at Pegue, 453
Mallitore, Capt., killed at Masulipatam, 168
Mallygaum, siege of, 425
Manilla, expedition to, 375
Marriott, Col., at Kurnool, 404
Marshall, Lieut., death of, 529
Maskelyn, Mr. Edmund, taken prisoner at Madras, 15
——— Lieut., taken prisoner at Utatoor, 35
Massey, Lieut., wounded at Pallilore, 280
Masulipatam, siege and capture of, 165; disturbances at, 391; march of the regiment through the jungle from Nagpore to, 438; high state of discipline there, 439
Matthews, Capt., at Mulwalgul, 238
Maxwell, Col., at Seringapatam, 359
Meadows, Maj.-Gen., commander-in-chief, Feb. 1790, 335; at Nundidroog, 354; at Seringapatam, 359
Meer Cossim Ali, hostilities with, 215
Meer Jaffer proclaimed Nabob of Bengal, 133
Meer Sahib, Hyder's general, at Porto Novo, 289
Mint erected at Madras in 1725, 11
Molucca Islands, expedition to, 1802, 384; in 1809, 392
Mongheer, surrender of, 216
Monro, Sir Thomas, death of, general order respecting, 530; subscription for statue at Madras, 530; Choultry and tank at Gooty, 531; review of his life, 538; his present of a snuff-mull to the mess, 534
Monson, Col., supersedes Coote at Pondicherry, 196; wounded, retires, 198
Montague, Capt. at Cuddalore, 318
Monteith, Capt. wounded at Pallilore, 280
Montresore, Capt., at Seringapatam, 362
Moore, Mr., services at Devi Cottah, 19
Moorehouse, Capt. (wounded) at Carrangooly, 284; at Veracundaloor Pass, 299; (Lieut.-col.) artillery, at Paulghautcherry, 339; killed at Bangalore, 344
Moorshedabad, capture of, 215
Morai Row, at war with Murzufa Jung, 25; at Trichinopoly, 112; joins the British under General Smith, 236; battle near Colar, 237
More, Ensign, at Wandiwash, 284
——— Capt. at Veracundaloor pass, 299
——— Major, at Tricatore, 191; Trivadi, 192
Morison, Col., wounded, 164
——— Sergt. killed, at Kemmendine, 445
Mortiz Ally, Nabob, 12
Mouick Chund, Governor of Calcutta, 122
Mount, St. Thomas', affairs at, in 1758, 148, 157
Mount, the, affairs at, 153, 156
Mulwalgul and Colar, capture of, 226; retaken by Hyder, 238
Munroe, Major, at Buxar, 218
——— Sir Hector, 3d siege of Pondicherry, 268; at Perambaucum, 275; at Porto Novo, 287, 291; at Negapatam, 305
Murray, Lieut. Alex. M'Gregor, at Tanjore, 255
——— Col. at Secunderabad, 410; at Mahidpoor, 414; wounded at Talnair, 420

Digitized by Google

Murzufa Jung, his proceedings in the Carnatic, 22
Musurpet, capture of, 66; affair at, 171
Myers, Capt. killed at Arras, 260
Mysore war, 223
——— campaign of 1790, 336; 340
——— invasion of, 236; war terminated, 251

Nagore, capture of, 305
Nagpore, letter of Mr. Jenkins at, to Colonel Scot, complimenting the Madras troops, 438; operations before, 419; detachment served as sappers in Dec. 1817, 433
Names of distinguished officers of the corps previous to 1800, 380
Naning war, 537
Nash, Lieut., wounded at Pallilore, 280
Nattes, Ensign, killed mounting the breach at Mallygaum, 426
Naval fight off Pondicherry, 1778, 269
Negapatam, capture of, 306
Nellicottah, slaughter at, 120
Neriad, affair at, 259
Nicholson, Capt., R. N. Vice Admiral in India,—operations with a fleet in the Ganges in 1665, 5; at Chittagong, 7
Niscon, Capt. at Carroor, 249
——— Lieut.-col., at Tanjore, 304; at Nagore, 305
——— Capt. at Amboyna, &c. 392, 399; death, 408
Nizam Ali, conduct of his favourite wife at the battle of Trinomallee, 230
Nodler, Capt. artillery at Mahè, 270
Nundidroog, storm and capture of, 353

O'Brien, Lieut., wounded at Carrangooly, 284
O'Brien, Serjt., his bravery at Mallygaum, 427; forlorn hope near Kemmendine, 446
Officers posted to the corps, Nov. 1799, 379; in Jan. 1800, 383
Ogilvy, Lieut. (Sir D.) at Dindigul, 337
O'Hara, Lieut. James, honourable promotion for services at Pondicherry, 270
Oldham, Col. at Eroad, 340
Oocara, affair at, 340
Oodwa, lines of, stormed, 216
Oossoor, relief of, 242; capture of, 236; capture of, 1791, 350
Ootampollam, capture of, 338
Ootradroog, capture of, 356
Ootramalore, sickness at, 136
Orton, Capt. at Carroor, 249
Owen, Col. at Veracundaloor pass, 298
——— Rev. Mr., chaplain of 3d batt., 368

Page, Capt., at Kemmendine, 458
Palankeen, Major Lawrence's story of, 100
Palier, Capt. at Trichinopoly, 114; (Major) wounded at Black Town, 151; killed at Madras, 161
Pallilore, disaster at, 277; battle of, 293
Paloor, capture of, 294
Paniani relieved, 314
Panlang Stockades, storm of, 467
Panwell, battle near, 273
Parliament, vote of thanks by, Nov. 1804, 389
Parr, Lieut., at Vellore, 301
Patna, entry of, by Clive, 183; defence of, 1759, 207; relief and defence, 211, 213; battle near, 213; storm and capture of, from Cossim Ali, 217; battle of, 218
Paulghaut, capture of, 326
Paulghautcherry, capture of, 339
Pay, established in Feb. 1798, 376
Peace in January 1749, 18; concluded, Jan. 1755, 119; with France, news of, July 1, 1783, 324; with the Mahrattas, June 1782, 313; concluded with Holkar, Jan. 1818, 418
Pearce, Col. at Pulicat, 292
Pegue, capture of, 453; expedition to, 476; campaign in, 478; state of the force, 479; departure from, 525
Pegou, Capt., at relief of Trichinopoly, 113; killed, 114
Pepper, Col., commands the Regt. at Pegue, 476; wounded at Sittang, 507, 514
Perambaucum, affair of, 275
Permacoil, capture of, 188; surrender of, 309
Perrot, Lieut., R.N., killed at Chandernagore, 126
Phillips, Capt., slain at Pallilore, 279
——— Capt., at Amboyna, 392

Digitized by Google

Pigot, Governor of Fort St. George, 161
Pindarries, routed under Cheetoo, at Kurroad, 419
Pitt, President of Fort St. George, his defence against Arabs' fleet, 10
Plassey, battle of, 128—134
Poetse, Chevalier, his French detachment captured, 175; killed at Wandiwash, 182
Pagodah-point stockades, 450
Polier. *See* Palier
Poligars of Tinnevelly, campaign against, 327
Pollock, Admiral, engagement with the French Admiral D'Ache, 138
Polygar chiefs, services against, 119
Pondicherry, taken by the Dutch in 1693, 9; siege and capture of, 194—203; hurricane and flood, 201; works, &c. of, razed, 1761, 204; restored to the French, 223; third siege, and second capture, 268; works demolished, 1779, 271; surrender of, 1793, 367
Poonamallee, headquarters at, 401
Poony River, passage of the, 302
Porto Novo, battle of, 287
Portuguese, enlistment of, prohibited, 3
Power, Lieut., twice wounded at Sittang, 487, 507
Preston, Capt., at Chingleput, 152; at the Mount and St. Thomé, 154; at Wandiwash and Trivatore, 172
Priaman, detachment to, 1, 6
Pringle, Capt., at Carrangooly, 284
Puget, Capt., at Malacca, 537; his death, 537
Putchanda, surrender of, 70
Pye, Capt., killed, 124

Rainer, Adm., expedition to the Dutch possessions, 368
Rajamundry, capture of, 148
Raja Saib proclaimed Nabob of the Carnatic by the French, 76
Rajdier Fort, capture of, 423
Rangoon, landing at and capture, 440; actions near, 460; burning of, 464; embarkation of regt. for Masulipatam, 525
Rayacotta, storm and capture of, 351
Raymanghur, capture of, 352
Reake, Capt., at Kemmendine, 454

Regiment, (the)
origin of the corps, 3
re-organised, 1690, 7
want of recruits, 10
re-organized into three regiments, 220
re-organized into four battalions, 256
regulations regarding the posting of sergeants of the corps to Sepoy corps, 257
stations in 1776, 267
change of uniform, 267
new uniform for the army, May 1785, 328
re-organization into four regiments, 328—334
change of uniform, 329
stations of the different battalions and their strength 1792, 365
formation of a detachment into sappers, 369
stations of the battalions in 1796, 369
formation of the four battalions into two regiments, 370
field officers, list of, 374
new pay-warrant in Feb. 1798, 376
new organization of corps, 377
officers posted, Nov. 1799, 379
uniform, 379
officers posted in Jan. 1800, 382
men drafted into the artillery 1810, 401
inspection by Lieut.-Gen. Abercrombie in 1814, and his gen. ord., 402
losses of the corps in Ava, 473, 513, 525
names of officers in Ava campaign, 514
division into two regiments, called First, and Second European Regiments, Aug. 1825, 474
officers posted, 475
fire on board the "Argyle," 525
organization of 2nd regiment at Kamptee, 1826, 526
1st regt. at Masulipatam, 1827, 534
the two regiments again joined, Jan. 1830, 535
arrangements for consolidating the regiments complained of, 548
gen. orders of Gov. in Council thereon, 548, 552
new colours Feb. 1840, at Kamptee, 552

Digitized by Google

Regiment, (the) *continued*:—
marches to Secunderabad, April 1840, 552
tablet raised to deceased officers at Kamptee, 554
honours to the regiment, 555
address of the Governor in Council, 555
new colours presented by Maj.-Gen. Riddell, Dec. 1841, 558
gen. order of Government in praise of the regiment, April 1842, 560
Reid, Capt., at capture of hill-forts, 352
Reimbursement of the troops for losses at Conjeveram and Chingleput, 282
Repington, Lieut., at Tanjore, 97
Retrospect at close of 18th century, 380; enumeration of illustrious names, 380
Revel, Lieut., artillery officer, at Arcot, 41, 48
—— Lieut., killed near Trichinopoly, 113
Reynolds, Ens., at Kemmendine, 458
Ridge, Capt., at Trichinopoly, 102
Robertson, Capt., at Seringapatam, 362
——— Lieut., wounded, 447
Robson, Capt., at Kemmendine, 454
Rose, Capt., killed near Donabew, 469
Ross, Lieut.-Col., at Cuddalore, 323
Roy, Capt., at Kokeen stockade, 465; at White-house Pagodah, 468; death of, 526; monument to him at Godavery, 527
Rumley, Capt., at Pallilore, 277
Ryves, Capt., (R. N.) at Kemmendine, 460

Saadut-Oalla, Nabob, 1709, 10
Sahojee, Rajah of Tanjore, aided by the British, 18
St. David, Fort, becomes the seat of government on capture of Madras in 1745, 15; invested by the French in 1746, 16; invested by Lally, 139; surrender of, 140
St. George, Fort, first a presidency, 2; constituted a governorship, Mr. Gyfford its first governor, 5; defence of, 148; siege raised, 160; list of officers who served at, 162
St. Helena Regiment, detachment from, at Madras, 1783, 327
St. Thomas' Redoubt, capture and recapture, and release of prisoners by Lally, 201
Sale, Capt., at Cuddalore, 323
—— Major, at Kemmendine, 449; Rangoon, 461
Samiaveram, occupation of, 66; surprise by the French of, 66; retaken, 69
Sattamungul, capture of and affair near, 340
Saubenet, French officer, killed, 151
Savendroog, capture of, 356; review of British, Nizam's, and Mahratta armies, 357
Scot, Lieut.-Col., at Mahidpoor, 417
Secunderabad, regt., commended for discipline at in 1842, 559
Sepoys, estimate of their discipline in 1752, 65
Seragee's operations against Madras in 1677, 4
Serle, Capt., killed at Arras, 260
Seringam, description of, 50; attack of the enemy's camp at, 81; battle at in May 1752, 90
Seringapatam, battle of, 348; storm of the lines, and battle on the island, 358; operations of the siege, 361
Seyd Mahomed, Nabob, assassinated, 13
Shah Zada, his campaign in Bahar, 211
Sherlock, Capt., defence of Wandiwash, 176
Shoeghein, capture of, 481
Sholingur, battle of, 296
Simmons, Ensign, at Coverpauk, 59
Sinfray, French officer, at Plassy, 129
Singarpetta pass, battle of, 234
Sittang, first attack, and failure, 485; second attack, storm, and capture of, 489; detailed account of, 491—511
Smith, Capt. Joseph, at Seringam, 115; at Terriore, 143; wounded at Black Town, 151; at Oulgarry redoubt, 197; (Col.) at Seringapatam, 1767, 224; at Changama, 226; at Vaniambaddy, 233; at Kistnagherry, 235; (General), returns to Madras to plan future Mysore war, 241; Hyder Ali's dread of him, 246; baffles Hyder near Madras, 251; Hyder begs a portrait of him, 253; at Tanjore, 255

Digitized by Google

Smith, Capt. Richard, at Munsurpet, 171
——— Capt. Stephen, at Arnee, 186; at Trinomallee, 188; at Gingee and Thiagur, 203
——— Ens., wounded at Kemmendine, 458
Somers, or Sumroo, German commander of Cossim Ali, his barbarity, 216
Spankie, Lieut., at Mahidpoor, 418; thanks of Governor to, 437; death of, ib.
Speke, Capt., R.N., wounded at Chandernagore, 126
"Stay-and-tiff" stockade, storm of, 446
Stedman, Capt., killed at Sittang, 507, 516
Stevens, Admiral, with a fleet at Pondicherry, 201
Stewart, Capt., killed at Conjeveram, 164
Stewart, Gen., in command at Madras, 283; at Porto Novo, 287, 291; wounded at Pallilore, 294; succeeds Sir E. Cootes in command, 314; at Cuddalore, 316
——— Col., at Cuddalore, 318
——— Col., fort adjt. at Dindigul, 337; at Ootapollam, 338; at Paulghautcherry, 339
——— Lieut. Duncan, wounded at Amboyna, 394
Stinton, Lieut., wounded near Kemmendine, 445
Sudber Ally takes Trichinopoly, 11; assassinated, 12
Sudder Khan, Hyder's General, taken prisoner at Tellicherry, 304
Suffrein, Admiral, with French fleet at Cuddalore, 321
Sugar-loaf Rock, affairs at, 62, 102, 104
Suja Dowla, hostilities with, in 1765, 219
Sulf Ali Beg defends Nundidroog, 353
Syriam, operations near, 450

Taishan, Lieut., at Kistnaveram, 56
Talnair, storm of, 420
Tanjore, king of, assisted by the English, 1745, 25; operations of Lally in, 140; defence of the city against him, 141; campaign, 1772, 254; capture of, 255; defence of, 304
Tanna, fort of, stormed, 7
Tanner, Capt., at Carrangooly, 284
Tapoor, pass of, affair at, 341
Tate, Corporal, bravery at Mallygaum, (wounded) 427; at Kokeen stockade, 465
Tellicherry, capture of, 203; defence of, 304
Ternate, capture of, 368, in 1810, 399; capture of, 384
Terriore, capture of, 143
Thiagur, surrender of, 203
Thome, St., affair at, 154, 156
Thomson, Adjt. D., killed at Pondicherry, 269
——— Major, at Cuttack, 388; (Lieut.-Col.), in the Deccan, 409
Timbrell, Capt., at Kemmendine, 449
Timery, surrender of, 46
Tinnevelly, reduction of, 326
Tippoo Sultaun, retreat of, 232; recommencement of hostilities with, 326; his sons received as hostages, 365
Tod, Col., at Tripasore, 283
Toombudra river, companies at, 404
Toring, Lieut., wounded at Arras, 260
Torriana, Lieut., at Arras, 260
Trenwith, Lieut., killed at Arcot, 40
Trichinopoly, taken by Sudber Ally, in 1732, 11; by Chundah Saib, in 1736, 11; by the Mahrattas, in 1742, 12; by Nizam-ul-Muleck, 13; reinforced, in 1751, 37; operations at, 49; description of, 49; defence of, 52, *et seq.*; relieved by Major Lawrence, 64; treacherous attempts on, by the Mysoreans, 78; close investment of, by the French, in 1752, 83; relieved, 96; convoy affair, in Aug. 1753, 97; attacked by the French, Nov. 1753, 108; relieved, 111; convoy affair, Feb. 1754, 112: battle of, 16th Aug., 114; attacks on, in 1757, 134; escalade repulsed, 135; its investment raised, 1760, 187
Trincomalee, siege and surrender of, 368
Trinomalee, capture of, 143; surrender of, 1760, 188; besieged by the Mysoreans, 195; battle of, 227
Tripasore, capture of, 292
Tripetty, action at, 107
Trivadi, surrender of, 76; battles of, in 1753, 84, 87; affair at, 192
Trivatore, capture of, 1758, 142; again, 172

Digitized by Google

Tucker, Capt. (R. N.), at Amboyna, 393
Turing, Lieut., wounded at Pallilore, 250
Turner, Ensign, at Tricatore, 191

Ulore, post of, captured, 80
Ummulneir, capture of, 428
Utatoor, affair of, 35

Valdore, capture of, 189
Vallaut, camp at, under command of Lord Cornwallis, 342
Vaniambaddy, battle of, 233
Vansittart, Mr., Clive's successor in Bengal, 214
Vaughan, Lieut., wounded at Conjeveram, 164
Vellore, first relief of, 300; second relief of, 315; garrison trained to gun-exercise, 315; forces concentrated near, Feb. 1791, 342
Vencatigherry, capture of, 235
Vendalore, affair at, 58
Verdachelum, surrender of, 34
Villanore, battle between the Soobah and Murzufa Jung, in 1745, 27; capture of, 192
Villaporam, capture of, 189
Vizagapatam, taken by Arungzebe, in 1688, 7; reinforced, 125; armament to, 144
Volcondah, assault and battle of, 34; attack and surrender of, 72

Wade, Lieut., killed at Pallilore, 280
Wahab, Maj.-Gen., his division order on relinquishing command, 557
Wakely, Lieut., killed at Seringam, 82
Walker, Capt., killed at Veracundaloor Pass, 299
——— Lt.-Col., near Rangoon, 461
Wallajabad, head-quarters at, 401, 402
Waller, Lieut., death of, 561
Wandiwash, capture of, 135; capture of, 172; defence and battle of, 176, 185; first relief of, 284; second, 291; siege raised, 292; third relief of, 309; destroyed, 314
Wangenheim, Col., at Cuddalore, 318
War declared, 1757, with the French, 123
Watson, Admiral, arrival at Madras with ships, 118
Waugh, Maj-Gen., assumes the command, 1827, 528
Webber, Lieut. (afterwards Maj.-Gen.), wounded at Pallilore, 294
——— Major H., at Banda, 384
Weir, Ensign, at Kemmendine, 454, 458
Wellesley, Gen., Assye and Argaum, 389
Welsh, Capt., at Oossoor, 351
Westcott, Mr., service at Villanore, in 1745, 26
Wetway, Sir John, commission to, 5
Weycondah, assault of, 106
White Pagodah Stockades, storm of, 468
Williamson, Bengal army, wounded at Cuddalore, 321
Wilson, Dr., slain at Pallilore, 279
Wood, Capt., at Arcot, 186
——— Col., in the Baramahal, and capture of sixteen hill-forts, 235; at Mulwalgul, 238; at Oossoor, 242; at Bangalore, 242; superseded, 246
Wrag, Capt., prisoner at Pallilore, 281

Yates, Lieut., at Banda, 401; (Maj.) at Kemmendine, 453
Yorke, Capt., killed at Masulipatam, 167
——— Major, at Beerboom, 214

Digitized by Google

LONDON:
Printed by Stewart and Murray,
Old Bailey.

Digitized by Google

March, 1843.

A

Catalogue

OF

INTERESTING WORKS,

IN THE PRESS OR RECENTLY PUBLISHED BY

SMITH, ELDER AND CO.

65, CORNHILL, LONDON.

Preparing for Publication.

OBSERVATIONS IN THE SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE,

MADE DURING A RECENT RESIDENCE AT

THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

By SIR JOHN HERSCHEL, Bart., F.R.S., &c.

To be Illustrated by numerous Plates.

THE JOURNAL OF AN EXPEDITION INTO

THE INTERIOR OF SOUTHERN AFRICA,

Fitted out in 1836, by the "Cape of Good Hope Association for Exploring Central Africa." Comprising an Authentic Narrative of the Travels and Discoveries of the Expedition; an Account of the Manners and Customs of the Native Tribes; and of the Natural Productions, Aspect, and Physical Capabilities of the Country.

By ANDREW SMITH, M.D.

Surgeon to the Forces, and Director of the Expedition.

To be Illustrated by a Map, and numerous Plates of African Scenery; and of the Dresses, Weapons, Dances, Religious Ceremonies, &c. of the Natives.

In 1 Vol., demy 8vo. cloth, with Illustrations.

HISTORICAL RECORD OF

The Honourable East India Company's

FIRST MADRAS EUROPEAN REGIMENT;

Containing an Account of the Establishment of Independent Companies in 1645, their formation into a Regiment in 1748, and its subsequent Services to 1842.

By A STAFF OFFICER.

Digitized by Google

Just Published.

On an Extended Scale of Forty-three by Nineteen Inches.
Price, India Proofs, 2*l*. 2*s*., Plain Prints, 1*l*. 5*s*.

A GENERAL VIEW OF

THE FALLS OF NIAGARA.

Etched in the best manner, on Copper,

By F. C. LEWIS, Esq., Engraver to the Queen.

From a Drawing made on the spot,

By CAPTAIN JAMES GRAHAM,

H.M. 70th Regiment.

In Two Thick Volumes Demy, 8vo., with numerous Illustrations, price 34s. cloth.

THE MODERN HISTORY AND CONDITION OF EGYPT:

ITS CLIMATE, DISEASES, AND CAPABILITIES;

Exhibited in a Personal Narrative of Travels in that Country, with an Account of the Proceedings of Mahommed Ali Pascha, from 1801 to 1843, interspersed with Illustrations of Scripture History, the Fulfilment of Prophecy, and the Progress of Civilization in the East.

By W. HOLT YATES, M.D., &c. &c.

"He fulfils his historic vocation by an ample resumé of the more prominent incidents which have distinguished the fortunes of the Pascha, upon whose policy of general monopoly his strictures are severe enough, and acquits himself creditably from his spirited and highly coloured sketches of the abundant objects to which he draws attention."

MORNING HERALD.

FRIENDSHIP'S OFFERING,

AND

WINTER'S WREATH FOR 1843;

A Literary Album, and Christmas and New Year's Present.

Edited by LEITCH RITCHIE, Esq.

Price 12s. in full gilt binding, elegantly embossed.

"This most beautiful Annual enjoys the merit of having been the SECOND in existence of all those that now contest with it the palm of celebrity; and it is no exaggeration to say, that both in literary talent and pictorial embellishment it fully maintains the distinguished rank to which its priority of existence gives it a nominal title."

MONTHLY MAGAZINE.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

In Two Volumes, Demy 8vo., Price 32s., cloth.

With a Large Map by Arrowsmith, and Illustrated with Plates.

NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS ON
THE IONIAN ISLANDS AND MALTA,
WITH SOME REMARKS ON
CONSTANTINOPLE AND TURKEY;

And on the system of Quarantine, as at present conducted.

By JOHN DAVY, M.D., F.R.SS. L. & E., Inspector-General of Army Hospitals, L. R.

"Dr. Davy's work deserves to be bought as well as perused, so carefully, completely and expensively has it been got up. We hope that the consciousness of having discharged such an important duty will not be the only result of his long labour, but that the work will prove as remunerative as it ought to be."—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

"There probably is not another work in our language in which so ample and substantially useful an account is given of the Ionian Islands as is here to be found. There can be little doubt that to these volumes will be assigned an honourable place amongst the recognized master-works of the class to which they belong."—MORNING HERALD.

THE OMNIGRAPH ATLAS.

In Large 4to. price 18s., strongly bound in cloth.

BECKER'S OMNIGRAPH ATLAS OF MODERN GEOGRAPHY,

Compiled from the latest and most authentic sources, and including all the recent discoveries throughout the world.

Engraved by F. P. BECKER and Co.

The *Omnigraph* is a new mode of engraving upon steel, to the perfection of which Mr. Becker has devoted many years; he has now taken out a patent for it, and been enabled to complete and publish an Atlas, which for clearness and multiplicity of names, stands unrivalled, and from the method of inserting the names obviating the necessity of each letter being engraved by hand (the chief expense in other Atlases) it cannot be competed with for cheapness.

A COMPREHENSIVE HISTORY OF THE WOOLLEN TRADE

From the earliest Records to the present Period, comprising the Woollen and Worsted Manufactures, and the Natural and Commercial History of Sheep, with the various Breeds, and Modes of Management in different Countries.

By JAMES BISCHOFF, Esq.

In Two large Volumes, 8vo., Illustrated with Plates, Price 1*l.* 6s. cloth.

"Mr. Bischoff's work will be found valuable to all persons interested in the subject."
ATHENÆUM.

"Mr. Bischoff has in these volumes collected a vast mass of curious and valuable information, acceptable to readers of varied tastes, even though quite unconnected with manufactures and trade. We recommend every reader to peruse attentively this meritorious compilation.—We finally recommend these volumes of Mr. Bischoff's to the careful consideration of all those interested in the subjects of which they treat."—TIMES.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

A COMPREHENSIVE HISTORY OF THE IRON TRADE,

THROUGHOUT THE WORLD,

From the earliest Records to the present Time. With an Appendix, containing Official Tables, and other public Documents.

By HARRY SCRIVENOR, Esq., Blaenavon.

In One Volume Demy 8vo. Price 15s. cloth.

"Mr. Scrivenor's History is written with elaborate research and anxious care, and goes into and exhausts the entire subject; it contains numerous facts full of interest to common readers."—Tait's Magazine.

In Post Octavo, Price 5s. bound.

NARRATIVE OF A RESIDENCE ON

THE MOSQUITO SHORE,

During the Years 1839, 1840, and 1841;

Describing the Native Tribes, Climate, Natural Productions, &c. &c. &c. with some account of the British Settlement at Black River; the Islands of Bonacca, and Roatan, the Port of Truxilio; and of the Trade with the Central Americans.

By THOMAS YOUNG, Esq.

Illustrated by Engravings.

"This volume may be considered as conveying the best and latest information. The author appears throughout the Narrative to speak with truth and candour."—Lit. Gaz.

"Everything is told with the freshness of an ardent temperament delighted with the novelty of the position in which he is thrown, and the beauties of nature which surround him."—Weekly Chronicle.

Royal 8vo., Price 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

THE BRITISH MERCHANT'S ASSISTANT.

Containing

PART I.—Tables of Simple Interest at 3, 3½, 4, 4½, and 5 per cent.

PART II.—Tables showing the Interest on Exchequer Bills at 1½*d.*, 1¾*d.*, 2*d.*, 2¼*d.*, 2½., 3*d.*, 3¼*d.*, and 3½*d.* per cent. per diem.

PART III.—Tables for Ascertaining the Value of every description of English and Foreign Stock.—Also the Amount of Brokerage, Commission, Freight, Marine, and other Insurance, at every rate per cent., &c. &c. &c.

By G. GREEN.

Each of the above Three Parts is sold separately.

A FAMILIAR EXPLANATION OF

THE NATURE, ADVANTAGES, AND IMPORTANCE OF

ASSURANCES UPON LIVES,

And the various Purposes to which they may be usefully Applied: including also a particular Account of the routine required for Effecting a Policy; and of the different systems of Life Assurance now in use, the Principles, Terms, and Tables of Seventy London Assurance Offices, &c.

By LE[illegible]S POCOCK, F.S.A.

In Post 8vo., Price 7s. cloth.

"There are no technicalities in Mr. Pocock's work to prevent its being useful to all; and those, therefore, who are likely to have recourse to Life Insurance will do wisely in consulting this familiar explanation of its nature and advantages."—Globe.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS

New Edition, demy 8vo., price 12s. cloth, Revised throughout, with many additions and corrections, by the Author, and illustrated with Plates.

THE NATURE AND PROPERTIES OF THE SUGAR CANE;

With Practical Directions for the Improvement of its Culture, and the Manufacture of its Products.

To which is added an additional Chapter on the Manufacture of Sugar from Beet-root.

By GEORGE RICHARDSON PORTER, F.R.S.,

Corresponding Member of the Institute of France.

By the same Author,

In Demy 8vo., with 45 Botanical Plates, Price 21s.

THE TROPICAL AGRICULTURIST:

A Practical Treatise on the Cultivation and Management of various Productions suited to Tropical Climates, and capable of advantageous production in our Colonies, &c.

"These two valuable volumes open to colonial residents such a mine of hitherto concealed wealth, that every proprietor, emigrant, or person interested in the success of an emigrant friend, ought to procure a copy as their surest guide to fortune."—Scotsman.

Price 6s. bound in cloth.

CLEMENT'S CUSTOMS GUIDE.

Revised and Corrected up to the time of the closing of the last Session of Parliament.

Also, price 2s. cloth.

CLEMENT'S CUSTOMS POCKET MANUAL.

Made up to the same period.

Price 2s. 6d. bound in cloth.

CROSBY PLACE,

Described in a Lecture on its Antiquities and Reminiscences delivered in the Great Hall on the evening of Friday, August 5th, 1842.

By the Rev. CHARLES MACKENZIE, A.M.,

Vicar of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, and Head Master of Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School, St. Olave's, Southwark.

MADEIRA, LISBON, &c.

THE INVALID'S GUIDE TO MADEIRA;

With a Description of Teneriffe, Lisbon, Cintra, and Mafra, and a Vocabulary of the Portuguese and English Languages.

By WILLIAM WHITE COOPER, M.R.C.S., Surgeon to the Hon. Artillery Company.

In 1 Vol., fcp. 8vo., Price 4s. cloth gilt.

"There has recently been published a small work by Mr. Cooper, which may be consulted with advantage."—Sir James Clark *on Climate.*

MEDICAL GUIDE FOR MOTHERS,

In Pregnancy, Accouchement, Suckling, Weaning, &c., and in most of the important Diseases of Children.

Second Edition, enlarged.

By J. R. HANCORN, Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, &c.

Foolscap 8vo., Price 5s. cloth.

An Abridged Edition, just published, Price 1s.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

Works by Sarah Stickney, now Mrs. Ellis.

Author of "The Women of England," &c.

PICTURES OF PRIVATE LIFE;

FIRST SERIES.

Containing "An Apology for Fiction;" "The Hall and the Cottage;" "Ellen Eskdale;" "The Curate's Widow;" and "Marriage as it may be."

Uniform with the above, the Second Series, comprising

"MISANTHROPY," AND "THE PAINS OF PLEASING."

The Third Series, contains a highly interesting narrative, under the title of

"PRETENSION;

OR, THE FALLACIES OF FEMALE EDUCATION."

The Volumes may be purchased separately, each

Beautifully illustrated, Price 7s. 6d., cloth extra; or 10s. 6d. elegantly bound in morocco.

"The aim of the writer is evidently to instruct as well as amuse, by offering these admirable sketches as beacons to warn the young, especially of her own sex, against the errors which have shipwrecked the happiness of so many."—GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE.

THE PROGRESS OF CREATION,

CONSIDERED WITH REFERENCE TO THE

PRESENT CONDITION OF THE EARTH.

An interesting and useful work for young People.

By MARY ROBERTS, Author of "Annals of My Village," &c. &c.

In small 8vo., beautifully illustrated, Price 7s. in fancy cloth.

"We have seldom met with a work, in which instruction and entertainment are more happily blended."—TIMES.

"This beautiful volume forms an instructive collection of striking facts, interspersed with amiable reflections."—SPECTATOR.

AN INQUIRY INTO THE

CAUSES AND MODES OF THE WEALTH OF INDIVIDUALS;

OR, THE PRINCIPLES OF TRADE AND SPECULATION EXPLAINED.

By THOMAS CORBET, Esq.

Post 8vo., Price 6s., cloth.

"Mr. Corbet deserves our best thanks for laying down so clearly and methodically his ideas on a subject of such vast importance."—NEW MONTHLY MAGAZINE.

OUTLINES OF NAVAL ROUTINE;

Being a Concise and Complete Manual in Fitting, Re-fitting, Quartering, Stationing, making and shortening Sail, Heaving down, Rigging Shears, and, in short, performing all the ordinary duties of a Man-of-War, according to the best practice.

By Lieutenant ALEXANDER D. FORDYCE, R.N.

In Royal 8vo., Price 10s. 6d. boards.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

A RATIONAL AND COMPLETE SYSTEM OF DRAWING.

Just Published, in Demy 8vo., with Illustrations.

THE SCIENCE OF DRAWING SIMPLIFIED;

OR, THE ELEMENTS OF FORM ACCURATELY DEMONSTRATED BY MODELS.

By WATERHOUSE HAWKINS, Esq.

The Book and complete series of Models are contained in a portable cabinet box, bound as a library volume, Price 2 Guineas.

"The great utility of models in teaching Drawing by conveying that perfect knowledge of perspective hitherto so difficult to comprehend, yet so necessary to attain, is now proved beyond doubt. Pupils, young or old, taught on this admirable system are enabled to draw from nature with all that fidelity and pleasing effect which characterized the old masters and the most talented of the modern school; gifts hitherto attained by a limited few after years of persevering and most anxious study. We cannot, therefore, too forcibly recommend this excellent system to all desirous of attaining a thorough knowledge of this valuable accomplishment."—London Review.

THE LAST OF THE PLANTAGENETS:

An Historical Narrative, illustrating some of the Public Events and Domestic and Ecclesiastical Manners of the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries.

Third Edition, in 1 Vol. fcp. 8vo., Price 7s. 6d. cloth boards.

"This is a work that must make its way into a permanent place in our literature. The quaintness of its language, the touching simplicity of its descriptions and dialogues, and the reverential spirit of love which breathes through it, will insure it a welcome reception amongst all readers of refined taste and discernment."—Atlas.

A GUIDE TO THE RHINE, HOLLAND, &c.

TRAVELS OF MINNA AND GODFREY IN MANY LANDS,

From the Journals of the Author.

THE RHINE, NASSAU, AND BADEN.

With numerous Engravings, by Cook, &c., Price 7s. cloth boards.

Also, uniform with the above,

TRAVELS THROUGH HOLLAND.

Beautifully illustrated from the old Dutch Masters.

"These are truly delightful and useful little books, abounding in information. They are written for the young; but many who have passed the age of manhood may read them with advantage. They also form excellent Guide Books."—Metropolitan.

"Very pretty sensible books. We should have no objection to travel through every country in Europe in the mental company of such an original observer, who, though meek enough to amuse little children, has talent sufficient to interest adults."
Court Magazine.

"Hardly less entertaining than Tieck's 'Fairy Tales,' or Miss Sedgwick's 'American Truths.'"—Athenæum.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

GRESHAM PRIZE ESSAYS.

ESSAY ON THE

LIFE AND INSTITUTIONS OF OFFA, KING OF MERCIA,

A.D. 755—794.

By the Rev. HENRY MACKENZIE, M.A.

In 8vo., Price 3s. 6d. in cloth, gilt leaves.

"A very scholarly composition, displaying much research and information respecting the Anglo-Saxon institutions."—Spectator.

Prize Essay, 1840.

THE OBLIGATIONS OF LITERATURE

TO THE

MOTHERS OF ENGLAND.

By CAROLINE A. HALSTED.

In 1 Volume Post 8vo., Price 5s., neatly bound in cloth.

"The object of the writer has been to show the services rendered by the mothers of England to religion and the state, and to science and learning generally; and the examples adduced display considerable knowledge and research, and are always happily selected and placed in the most attractive point of view."—Britannia.

THE LIFE OF MARGARET BEAUFORT,

COUNTESS OF RICHMOND AND DERBY,

AND MOTHER OF KING HENRY THE SEVENTH,

Foundress of Christ's and of St. John's College, Oxford;

Being the Historical Memoir for which the Honorary Premium was awarded by the Directors of the Gresham Commemoration, Crosby Hall.

By CAROLINE A. HALSTED, Author of "Investigation," &c.

In 1 Vol. Demy 8vo., with a Portrait, Price 12s.

"This work cannot fail of success. The subject is deeply interesting, and has been hitherto almost unexplored. The style is chaste and correct, and it has high claims to popularity wide and permanent. On many topics the authoress has accumulated some valuable historical details from sources which have not hitherto been consulted, and has thus compiled a work which, if not entitled to rank amongst the 'curiosities of literature,' is at least one of the most interesting and instructive books of the season."—Atlas.

INVESTIGATION;

OR, TRAVELS IN THE BOUDOIR.

By CAROLINE A. HALSTED, Author of "The Life of Margaret Beaufort," &c. &c.

Small 8vo., with highly-finished Plates, 7s. in embossed cloth.

This is an elegantly-written and highly-instructive work for young people, in which a general knowledge of various interesting topics, connected with every-day life, is presented to the youthful mind in an attractive and amusing form.

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATED WORKS.

STANFIELD'S COAST SCENERY;

COMPRISING

A SERIES OF 40 PICTURESQUE VIEWS IN THE BRITISH CHANNEL.

From Original Drawings taken expressly for this publication,

By CLARKSON STANFIELD, Esq., R.A.

This work is published in super-royal 8vo., containing beautifully-finished Line Engravings, by the most eminent Artists, accompanied by highly interesting topographical descriptions, forming altogether one of the most splendid works of the kind which has ever appeared, and may now be had, done up in appropriate and elegant morocco binding. Price 32s. 6d.

"It seems almost a sin against patriotism, as well as good taste, not to possess oneself of a work so peculiarly national, and so exceedingly beautiful."—METROPOLITAN.

"Amidst the unnumbered embellishments for the drawing-room table, or the portfolio, which are now brought within the reach of every one, the difficulty is to know what is the most worthy of our choice. As directors, though in humble sphere, of the public taste, we would wish, as opportunity offers, to point out those works of art which deserve peculiarly the public patronage. With this feeling we introduce the work now before us, assured that the admirers of coast scenery—and who is not?—will be gratified with these exquisite engravings of subjects taken from both sides of the British Channel."

HAMPSHIRE INDEPENDENT.

THE BYRON GALLERY:

A series of 36 Historical Embellishments to illustrate the Poetical Works of Lord Byron; beautifully engraved from Drawings and Paintings by the most celebrated Artists, and adapted by their size and excellence to bind up with and embellish every edition published in England of LORD BYRON'S WORKS, and also the various sizes and editions published in France, Germany, and America; ample directions being given for placing them in the respective editions. Elegantly bound in morocco, Price 1*l.* 15s., forming a splendid Ornament for the Drawing-Room Table.

"Adequately to describe the delicate beauty of these splendid plates does not appear to lie within the power of language. There is not an admirer of the works of the departed noble poet who can feel satisfied that he has a perfect edition of them, unless the 'Byron Gallery' be attached to it. There is no instance in which excellence in poetry and the arts are so admirably combined."—IMPERIAL MAGAZINE.

In a neat Portfolio, containing 5 Engravings, 15 inches by 10, with Descriptive Letterpress,

Dedicated, by Permission, to Her Majesty.

THE ORIENTAL PORTFOLIO:

Being a Series of Illustrations of the Scenery, Antiquities, Architecture, Manners, Costumes, &c. of the East. From original Sketches in the collections of Lord William Bentinck, K.C.B., Captain R. M. Grindlay, Lady Wilmot Horton, Sir Henry Willock, K.L.S., Thomas Bacon, Esq., James Baillie Fraser, Esq., and other travellers. The Literary department of the work under the superintendence of HORACE H. WILSON, Esq., M.A. F.R.S. &c. &c. In Parts, Price 1*l.* 1s. each.

The object of this undertaking is to supply what has long been felt to be a desideratum; namely, Graphic Illustrations of the Scenery, Antiquities, Architecture, Manners, Costumes, &c. of the East, which, as the theatre of so many brilliant military achievements, and such extensive commercial enterprize, is daily increasing in interest with the British Public.

The Drawings for the Work are made by the first Artists in the Kingdom, from the original sketches taken on the spot.

Digitized by Google

IMPORTANT SCIENTIFIC WORKS.

**** In order to secure to science the full advantage of Discoveries in Natural History, the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury have been pleased to make a liberal grant of money towards defraying part of the expenses of the following three important publications. They have, in consequence, been undertaken on a scale worthy of the high patronage thus received, and are offered to the public at a much lower price than would otherwise have been possible.*

1.

By the Authority of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

Preparing for Publication, in Royal Quarto Parts, Price 10s. each, with beautifully Coloured Plates.

THE ZOOLOGY OF THE VOYAGE OF H. M. S. SULPHUR,

Under the Command of

CAPTAIN SIR EDWARD BELCHER, R.N., C.B., F.R.A.S., &c.

Edited and Superintended by RICHARD BRINSLEY HINDS, Esq., Surgeon, R.N., attached to the Expedition.

The extensive and protracted Voyage of Her Majesty's Ship "Sulphur," having been productive of many new and valuable additions to Natural History, many of which are of considerable scientific interest, it has been determined to publish them in a collected form, with illustrations of such as are hitherto new or unfigured. The collection has been assembled from a variety of countries, embraced within the limits of a voyage prosecuted along the shores of North and South America, among the Islands of the Pacific and Indian Oceans, and in the circumnavigation of the globe. In many of these, no doubt, the industry and research of previous navigators may have left no very prominent objects unobserved, yet in others there will for some time remain abundant scope for the Naturalist. Among the countries visited by the "Sulphur," and which in the present state of science are invested with more particular interest, may be mentioned the Californias, Columbia River, the Northwest coast of America, the Feejee Group (a portion of the Friendly Islands,) New Zealand, New Ireland, New Guinea, China, and Madagascar.

Animated by a devotion to science, the following gentlemen have liberally engaged to undertake those departments with which each respectively is best acquainted. The Mammalia will thus be described by Mr. J. E. Gray; Birds, by Mr. Gould; Fish, by Dr. Richardson; Crustacea, by Mr. Bell; Shells, by Mr. Hinds; Radiata, by Mr. J. E. Gray.

PLAN OF PUBLICATION.

I. The work will extend to about *Twelve Parts*, one of which will appear on the 1st of every third month.

II. The Parts will be published at the uniform price of *Ten Shillings*, and it is intended that each department shall, as far as possible, be complete in itself.

Part I., containing MAMMALIA, by J. E. Gray, Esq., F.R.S., &c., will be published on the 1st of April.

2.

In Royal 4to. Parts, Price 10s. and 12s. each, containing on an average Ten beautifully Coloured Engravings, with descriptive Letterpress,

ILLUSTRATIONS OF

THE ZOOLOGY OF SOUTH AFRICA:

Comprising Figures of all the new species of Quadrupeds, Birds, Reptiles, and Fishes, obtained during the Expedition fitted out by "The Cape of Good Hope Association for exploring Central Africa," in the years 1834, 1835, and 1836, with Letterpress Descriptions, and a Summary of African Zoology.

By ANDREW SMITH, M.D., Surgeon to the Forces, and Director of the Expedition.

*** The whole of the Plates are engraved in the highest style of Art, from the Original Drawings taken expressly for this work, and beautifully coloured after Nature.

17 Parts are now published.

IMPORTANT SCIENTIFIC WORKS.

3

Uniform with the preceding.

THE ZOOLOGY OF THE VOYAGE OF H.M.S. BEAGLE,

UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPTAIN FITZROY, R.N.

DURING THE YEARS 1832 TO 1836.

Edited and superintended by CHARLES DARWIN, Esq., M.A. F.R.S. Sec. G.S. Naturalist to the Expedition.

Comprising highly-finished representations of the most novel and interesting objects in Natural History, collected during the voyage of the Beagle, with descriptive Letterpress, and a general Sketch of the Zoology of the Southern Part of South America.

Figures are given of many species of animals hitherto unknown or but imperfectly described, together with an account of their habits, ranges, and places of habitation.

The collections were chiefly made in the provinces bordering on the Rio Plata, in Patagonia, the Falkland Islands, Tierra del Fuego, Chili, and the Galapagos Archipelago in the Pacific.

18 Parts are now published, containing as under.

Nos. 1, 7, 8, and 13.

FOSSIL MAMMALIA.

By Richard Owen, Esq., F.R.S.,

Professor of Anatomy and Physiology to the Royal College of Surgeons, London.

With a Geological Introduction,

By Charles Darwin, Esq., M.A., F.R.S.

This Division of the Work is now complete, Price 1*l.* 10s.

Nos. 2, 4, 5, and 10.

MAMMALIA.

By George R. Waterhouse, Esq.,

Curator of the Zoological Society of London, &c.

This Division of the Work is now complete, Price 1*l.* 18s.

Nos. 3, 6, 9, 11, and 15.

BIRDS.

By John Gould, Esq., F.L.S.

With a Notice of their Habits & Ranges,

By Charles Darwin, Esq., M.A., F.R.S.

This Division of the Work is now complete, Price 2*l.* 15s.

Nos. 12, 14, 16, and 17.

FISH.

By the Rev. Leonard Jenyns, M.A., F.R.S.

This Division of the Work is now complete, Price 1*l.* 14.

Another Part will complete the Work.

WITH THE APPROVAL OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY.

GEOLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS

MADE DURING THE VOYAGE OF HER MAJESTY'S SHIP BEAGLE,

Under the Command of Captain FitzRoy, R.N.

PART I.—(JUST PUBLISHED) ON CORAL FORMATIONS.

By CHARLES DARWIN, M.A., F.R.S., Sec. G.S., &c.

In 1 Vol. 8vo., Illustrated with Plates and Wood-cuts, Price 15s. bound in cloth.

(*Preparing for Publication.*)

PART II.—ON THE VOLCANIC ISLANDS OF THE ATLANTIC AND PACIFIC OCEANS,

(Together with a brief Notice of the Geology of the Cape of Good Hope and of part of Australia.)

PART III.—ON THE GEOLOGY OF SOUTH AMERICA.

Digitized by Google

IMPORTANT SCIENTIFIC WORKS.

THE ONLY COMPLETE AND UNIFORM EDITION OF THE WORKS OF SIR HUMPHRY DAVY.

THE LIFE AND COLLECTED WORKS OF SIR HUMPHRY DAVY, BART.

FOREIGN ASSOCIATE OF THE INSTITUTE OF FRANCE, &c.

Edited by his Brother, JOHN DAVY, M.D. F.R.S.

Now complete, in 9 Vols. post 8vo., Price 10s. 6d. each, in cloth binding.

Contents of the Volumes;—sold separately.

VOL. I.

THE LIFE OF SIR H. DAVY, WITH A PORTRAIT.

"This biography is admirably written—correct details, full of instruction, and amusing throughout."—LONDON REVIEW.

VOL. II.

THE WHOLE OF SIR H. DAVY'S EARLY MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS, FROM 1799 TO 1805;

WITH AN INTRODUCTORY LECTURE, AND OUTLINES OF LECTURES ON CHEMISTRY DELIVERED IN 1802 AND 1804.

VOL. III.

RESEARCHES ON NITROUS OXIDE,

AND THE COMBINATION OF OXYGEN AND AZOTE; AND ON THE RESPIRATION OF NITROUS OXIDE AND OTHER GASES.

VOL. IV.

ELEMENTS OF CHEMICAL PHILOSOPHY.

WITH TWELVE PLATES OF CHEMICAL APPARATUS.

VOLS. V. AND VI.

BAKERIAN LECTURES,

AND OTHER PAPERS IN PHILOSOPHICAL TRANSACTIONS, AND JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL INSTITUTION. WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS.

VOLS. VII. AND VIII.

ELEMENTS OF AGRICULTURAL CHEMISTRY.

DISCOURSES DELIVERED BEFORE THE ROYAL SOCIETY, MISCELLANEOUS LECTURES, AND EXTRACTS FROM LECTURES. WITH MANY PLATES.

VOL IX.

SALMONIA, AND CONSOLATION IN TRAVEL.

*** This new and uniform edition of the Writings of Sir Humphry Davy embraces the *whole of his Works*, during the space of thirty years (1799 to 1829), a period memorable in the History of Chemistry, and made so, in no small degree, by his own Discoveries.

Digitized by Google

IMPORTANT SCIENTIFIC WORKS.

RESEARCHES, PHYSIOLOGICAL AND ANATOMICAL.

By JOHN DAVY, M.D., F.R.SS. L. & E., &c.

Illustrated by numerous Engravings.

The principal subjects treated of are Animal Electricity; — Animal Heat; — the Temperature of different Animals; — Pneumothorax in connexion with the Absorption of Gases by Serous and Mucous Membranes; — the Properties of the Blood in Health and Disease; — the Properties of different Animal Textures; — the Putrefactive Process; — the Preservation of Anatomical Preparations; — the Effects of the Poison of certain Serpents; — the Structure of the Heart of Batrachian Animals, &c. &c.

In 2 Vols. 8vo., Price 30s. bound in cloth.

"The subjects treated by the author are extremely numerous and interesting; several new facts in the physiology of animals are brought forward, and some curious and instructive experiments are explained and illustrated with remarkable felicity."
MONTHLY CHRONICLE.

"This work is written with a clearness and simplicity which renders its scientific details readily comprehensible."—HERALD.

THE FIRST VOLUME OF THE

TRANSACTIONS OF THE METEOROLOGICAL SOCIETY OF LONDON.

Illustrated by a Synoptical Chart and numerous Diagrams.

Royal 8vo., Price 2*l.* 2s.

The first paper in the volume, entitled
DIRECTIONS FOR MAKING METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS ON LAND OR AT SEA,
By R. C. WOODS, Esq.

May be purchased separately, Price 2s. 6d.

HISTORY, TRAVELS, BIOGRAPHY, ETC.

COMPANION TO SOUTHEY'S LIFE OF NELSON.

THE LIFE OF ADMIRAL VISCOUNT EXMOUTH;

Drawn up from Official and other authentic Documents supplied by his Family and Friends.

By EDWARD OSLER, Esq.

New Edition, fcp. 8vo., Price 6s. cloth, with a Portrait and five other Plates.

"Here is a valuable addition to our naval biography; a book not to be read by Englishmen without pride of heart. The name of Exmouth occupies an honourable place beside those of Nelson and Collingwood; his services were hardly less numerous or brilliant than theirs."—ATHENÆUM.

"This is a valuable memoir of an officer whom his country will ever acknowledge as one of its most brilliant heroes. We have had to notice many valuable historical memoirs, but on no occasion have we had more pleasure than in the examination of the one before us."—NAVAL AND MILITARY GAZETTE.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY, TRAVELS, BIOGRAPHY, ETC.

CHINA OPENED;

Or, a Display of the Topography, History, Customs, Manners, Arts, Manufactures, Commerce, Literature, Religion, Jurisprudence, &c. of the Chinese Empire.

By the Rev. CHARLES GUTZLAFF. Revised by the Rev. ANDREW REED, D.D.

In 2 Vols., Post 8vo., with a New Map of the Chinese Empire, Price 1l. 4s. cloth boards.

"We obtain from these volumes more information of a practical kind than from any other publication; a closer view of the Domestic life of the Chinese—of the public institutions—the manufactures—natural resources—and literature. The work in fact is full of information, gathered with diligence, and fairly leaves the English reader without any excuse for ignorance on the subject."—ATLAS.

"This is by far the most interesting, complete, and valuable account of the Chinese Empire that has yet been published."—SUN.

Also by the same Author,

A HISTORY OF

THE CHINESE EMPIRE, ANCIENT AND MODERN.

Comprising a Retrospect of the Foreign Intercourse and Trade with China.

Illustrated by a New and Corrected Map of the Empire.

In 2 Vols., demy 8vo. bds., Price 28s.

"We cordially recommend this exceedingly interesting account of this very interesting country."—LONDON REVIEW.

"Mr. Gutzlaff has evidently combined industry with talent in producing this work, which far exceeds in information, research, and apparent veracity, any thing we have before seen concerning this curious and singular nation."—LONDON NEWS.

A HISTORY OF UPPER AND LOWER CALIFORNIA,

From their first Discovery to the Present Time; comprising an Account of the Climate, Soil, Natural Productions, Agriculture, Commerce, &c.; a full View of the Missionary Establishments, and condition of the Free and Domesticated Indians.

By ALEXANDER FORBES, Esq.

With an Appendix relating to Steam Navigation in the Pacific.

In 1 Volume, demy 8vo., with a New Map by Arrowsmith, Plans of the Harbour, and numerous Engravings, Price 14s.

"This is a very interesting and important work, and will make the public well acquainted with an extensive country known to Europe nearly three hundred years, yet its history, till the appearance of this volume, has been nearly a blank."—SUNDAY TIMES.

A NARRATIVE OF

TWO EXPEDITIONS INTO THE INTERIOR OF AUSTRALIA,

Undertaken by Captain CHARLES STURT, of the 39th Regiment, by order of the Colonial Government to ascertain the Nature of the Country to the West and North-west of the Colony of New South Wales.

Second Edition, 2 Volumes 8vo., Price 28s. illustrated with a large Map of Australia, by Arrowsmith; Charts, Fossils, Landscapes, and beautifully coloured Plates of Birds, &c.

"We heartily recommend these volumes to public notice. They are full of interest, well and modestly written, carefully illustrated, and, on the whole, make us better acquainted with the interior of Australia and its native tribes, than any other work we have met with."—ATHENÆUM.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY, TRAVELS, BIOGRAPHY, ETC.

AN ACCOUNT OF

THE SETTLEMENTS OF THE NEW ZEALAND COMPANY,

From Personal Observations during a residence there.

By the Hon. HENRY WILLIAM PETRE.

In Demy 8vo., with a Map and Plates. Fifth Edition. Price 3s. cloth.

"This is a valuable contribution to our sources of information respecting New Zealand, and the best proof of the Author's very favourable opinion of the country, is his making immediate arrangements to return there as a Colonist."

NEW ZEALAND, SOUTH AUSTRALIA, AND NEW SOUTH WALES:

A Record of recent Travels in these Colonies, with especial reference to Emigration, and the advantageous employment of Labour and Capital.

By R. G. JAMESON, Esq.

Post 8vo., Price 8s. cloth, with Maps and Plates.

"Mr. Jameson is an intelligent and unprejudiced observer, and has made good use of his faculties."—SPECTATOR.

In Demy 8vo., price 3s. cloth.

The History of the

TRANSACTIONS, WARS, AND COMMERCE

Carried on between

RUSSIA AND CHINA,

From the earliest period. With an Account of the Conquest of Siberia, and of the present policy of the Russian and Chinese Governments.

Translated from the Russian of G. F. MULLER, and of P. S. PALLAS, Historiographer and Counsellor of Russia.

"Every line of this publication is a valuable contribution to our acquaintance with matters of much commercial and national consequence, and of which we know far too little." LITERARY GAZETTE.

A HISTORY OF THE

RUSSIAN CAMPAIGN OF 1814 IN FRANCE.

Translated from the Original of A. MIKHAILOFSK-DANILEFSKY, Aide-de-Camp and Private Secretary of the late Emperor Alexander.

Illustrated by Plans of the Operations of the Army, and of the Seat of War.

In 1 Vol. 8vo., Price 14s. cloth.

"A work of this description, which contributes new data for the Military History of the age, cannot fail of proving acceptable to the public. It is written by a well-known Russian General; and the details, we feel sure, are as correct as they are interesting."
UNITED SERVICE GAZETTE.

"Although the military operations of the invasion of France have been before narrated by numerous eye-witnesses, still there is much new and interesting matter in the present history."—NAVAL AND MILITARY GAZETTE.

Digitized by Google

JUVENILE WORKS.

A VALUABLE AND INSTRUCTIVE PRESENT FOR THE YOUNG.

THE PARENT'S CABINET OF AMUSEMENT AND INSTRUCTION.

In 6 neatly bound Vols., Price 3s. 6d. each.

Each volume of this useful and instructive little work comprises a variety of information on different subjects — Natural History, Biography, Travels, &c.; Tales, original and selected; and animated Conversations on the objects that daily surround young people.

The various tales and subjects are illustrated with Woodcuts. Each volume is complete in itself, and may be purchased separately.

"Every parent at all interested in his children must have felt the difficulty of providing suitable reading for them in their hours of amusement. This little work presents these advantages in a considerable degree, as it contains just that description of reading which will be beneficial to young children."—QUARTERLY JOURNAL OF EDUCATION.

By the same Author,

LITTLE STORIES FROM THE PARLOUR PRINTING-PRESS.

Royal 18mo., Price 2s. 6d. neatly bound in cloth.

"A very nice little book for children. The author has evidently been familiar with children, and brought himself to understand their feelings. No child's book that we have ever seen has been so admirably levelled at their capacities as this admirably written little book."—WEEKLY CHRONICLE.

THE JUVENILE MISCELLANY OF AMUSEMENT AND INSTRUCTION.

Illustrated by numerous Plates and Wood Cuts.

Foolscap 8vo., Price 6s. cloth.

"Filled with amusement and instruction as its title indicates." COURT JOURNAL.

THEOLOGICAL WORKS.

THE RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF MAN,

In which Religion and Superstition are traced from their source.

By D. MORISON.

The Second Edition, enlarged. Foolscap 8vo., Price 6s. cloth.

How much the contents of this volume call for the careful investigation of every one in search of Truth, will appear from the following opinions selected from many.

"The intention of this book is not less admirable than the manner in which it is written. It is most instructive, and the tone of its contents is in the highest degree pious, without the least tinge of puritanism. The information it gives on the most difficult points of biblical reading render it a valuable book to all who desire true knowledge."—AGE.

"Curious, industrious, and learned, and well worthy the attention of the public."
LITERARY GAZETTE.

"The plan of this book was both extensive and important — embracing an inquiry into the nature of Revelation, and its influence on the opinions and customs of mankind;" BUT "the writer uses *Scripture* as an interpreter," and "sticks to the literal text of the six days."—SPECTATOR.

Digitized by Google

THEOLOGICAL WORKS.

In 1 Vol., post 8vo., Price 8s. cloth.

THE CHRISTIAN'S SUNDAY COMPANION;

Being Reflections in Prose and Verse on the Collect, Epistle and Gospel, and Proper Lessons for each Sunday; with a view to their immediate connection.

By Mrs. J. A. SARGANT.

"We cordially recommend this volume as an acceptable present to be made to the heads of families, and also an admirable school book to be read on Sunday morning to scholars before proceeding to the Temple of God."—Church and State Gazette.

"The whole production is eminently fitted to elevate the tone of religious feeling, to strengthen in the minds not only of the rising generation, but also of the older friends to our venerable ecclesiastical institution, sentiments of firm and fervent attachment to the pure faith and reformed worship established in this Protestant country, and for these reasons especially we recommend it to the perusal of our readers."—Norfolk Chron.

PULPIT RECOLLECTIONS.

Miscellaneous Sermons preached in the Parish Church of Stoke-upon-Trent, Staffordshire,

By the Rev. Sir WILLIAM DUNBAR, Bart., S.C.L.

Late Curate of the above Parish.

Demy 8vo., Price 7s. cloth.

"Written in an easy, flowing style; and have an air of affectionate sincerity, which irresistibly wins attention."—Athenæum.

"The writer shows us what are the credentials of a Christian Ministry, by such zealous and single-minded efforts as these, to save souls from death, far more convincingly than he would have done by the most elaborate efforts to demonstrate an apostolical succession. The sermons are practical as well as experimental in their tendencies, and extremely edifying."—Watchman.

THE RECTORY OF VALEHEAD.

By the Rev. R. W. EVANS, M.A.

Twelfth Edition, enlarged, with an illustrative Plate, Price 6s. neatly bound in cloth; or 9s. elegantly bound in morocco.

"Universally and cordially do we recommend this delightful volume. We believe no person could read this work and not be the better for its pious and touching lessons. It is a page taken from the book of life, and eloquent with all the instruction of an excellent pattern: it is a commentary on the affectionate warning, 'Remember thy Creator in the days of thy youth.' We have not for some time seen a work we could so deservedly praise, or so conscientiously recommend."—Literary Gazette.

In 1 Volume Post 8vo., Price 8s. 6d., neatly bound in cloth.

A HISTORY OF THE CHURCH OF CHRIST,

IN A COURSE OF LECTURES.

By the Rev. CHARLES MACKENZIE, A.M.,

Vicar of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, and Head Master of Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School, St. Olave's, Southwark.

"Although the author is able and earnest, he is not bigoted or intolerant."—Lit. Gaz.

"It is but an octavo, yet within its conveniently compendious pages it contains a review carefully taken of the progress of the Church of Christ, through all the perils of persecution, dissent, and heresy, by which it has been tried as in a furnace, up to its confirmed establishment in this country at the epoch of 1688."—Herald.

Digitized by Google

THEOLOGICAL WORKS.

THE FAMILY SANCTUARY:

A FORM OF DOMESTIC DEVOTION FOR EVERY SABBATH IN THE YEAR;

CONTAINING

THE COLLECT OF THE DAY; A PORTION OF SCRIPTURE;

AN ORIGINAL PRAYER AND SERMON; AND THE BENEDICTION.

In 1 thick Vol., Demy 8vo., Price 15s. cloth extra.

"A very pious production, and well calculated for reading in religious families."

LITERARY GAZETTE.

CHURCH AND KING.

In 1 Vol. Royal 8vo., Price 4s. cloth boards.

COMPRISING

I. THE CHURCH AND DISSENT, CONSIDERED IN THEIR PRACTICAL INFLUENCE, shewing the Connexion of Constitutional Monarchy with the Church; and the Identity of the Voluntary Principle with Democracy.

II. THE CHURCH ESTABLISHED ON THE BIBLE; or, the Doctrines and Discipline of the Church shewn in the Order and Connexion of the Yearly Services appointed from the Scriptures.

III. THE CATECHISM EXPLAINED AND ILLUSTRATED. In Connexion with these appointed Services.

IV. PSALMS AND HYMNS ON THE SERVICES AND RITES OF THE CHURCH.

By EDWARD OSLER.

THE CHURCH AND DISSENT,

Considered in their practical influence on Individuals, Society, the Nation, and Religion.

By EDWARD OSLER, Author of "The Life of Lord Exmouth," &c. &c.

Foolscap 8vo., Price 6s.

"This sensible, judicious, and well-principled book, deserves the attention of all Churchmen, and the author their best thanks."—BRITISH MAGAZINE.

"This publication abounds with advice which will well repay the attentive consideration of those to whom it is addressed."—TIMES.

THE LIFE AND TRAVELS OF THE APOSTLE PAUL;

Combining, with his eventful History, a Description of the past and present State of the various Cities and Countries visited by him in the course of his ministry, and of the Manners and Customs of the People to whom he preached. Illustrated by a Map.

"This is one of the most interesting works we ever read."—EDINBURGH JOURNAL.

"This is an extremely interesting and instructive volume—one most likely to engage the youthful mind, and to be read with equal pleasure and profit. We can safely say, that a book of this description, more deserving of a wide popularity, has not lately been produced; and we heartily wish it every success."—LITERARY GAZETTE.

SCRIPTURAL STUDIES:

COMPRISING

THE CREATION—THE CHRISTIAN SCHEME—THE INNER SENSE.

By the Rev. WILLIAM HILL TUCKER, M.A., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.

In 1 thick Vol., Demy 8vo., Price 10s. 6d. neatly bound in cloth.

"This is not a work for ordinary readers. The author thinks for himself; and so writes that his readers must think too, or they will not be able to understand him.—To the sacred volume, as a revelation from God, he pays uniform and entire deference—and the thoughtful and prayerful reader will soon find that he has not the thinkings of a commonplace mind before him."—METHODIST MAGAZINE.

Digitized by Google

THEOLOGICAL WORKS.

THE LIFE-BOOK OF A LABOURER.

By a WORKING CLERGYMAN.

CONTENTS:—The King's Heart—Links of the Past—Newnham Paddex and Mr. Blunt—The Grave of Byron—The late Lady Howe—A Fastidious Parish—Bishops and their Relatives—Lord Viscount Brome—M. J. J.—Laud's Church Yard—The Rough Clergyman—The Tennis Ball of Fortune—The Dying Request of the Infidel's Daughter—The Clergyman Alchemist—What say you to a Ghost Story?—Lady Huntingdon's resting Place—Arnsby and Robert Hall—The Deserted Prophetess—The Crown Prince—Religion and Insanity—Dr. Hawker and Mrs. Jordan, &c. &c.

In 1 Vol. small 8vo., Price 7s. cloth boards.

"It is the pious offering of one who may be deemed a proper follower in the footsteps of that good man, Legh Richmond."—ARGUS.

"This volume reminds us forcibly of that most delightful of all biographies, 'The Doctor,' to which indeed it is little if at all inferior."—BRITANNIA.

SIX MONTHS OF
A NEWFOUNDLAND MISSIONARY'S JOURNAL.

By the Venerable Archdeacon WIX.

Second Edition, in 1 Vol. 12mo., Price 4s. 6d. cloth.

"This is one of the most interesting and affecting volumes we have ever read."
CHRISTIAN REMEMBRANCER.

"We most earnestly recommend this Journal to general notice; it is full of interest."
BRITISH MAGAZINE.

SOCIAL EVILS AND THEIR REMEDY:

A SERIES OF NARRATIVES.

By the Rev. C. B. TAYLER, M.A.

The First Number, entitled "THE MECHANIC," was pronounced to be "One of the most useful and interesting publications that had issued from the press."

The following are the Contents of the different Numbers, Price 1s. 6d. each.

II. THE LADY AND THE LADY'S MAID.
III. THE PASTOR OF DRONFELLS.
IV. THE LABOURER AND HIS WIFE.
V. THE COUNTRY TOWN.
VI. LIVE AND LET LIVE; OR, THE MANCHESTER WEAVERS.
VII. THE SOLDIER.
VIII. THE LEASIDE FARM.

Every two consecutive Numbers form a Volume, which may be procured, neatly bound, Price 4s. each.

"The design of Mr. Tayler is praiseworthy; his object being to counteract, by a series of tales illustrative of the power and necessity of religion in the daily and hourly concerns of life, 'the confusion of error with truth in MISS MARTINEAU'S ENTERTAINING STORIES.'"—CHRISTIAN REMEMBRANCER.

Digitized by Google

Works by the Rev. Charles B. Tayler, M.A.

AUTHOR OF "MAY YOU LIKE IT," &c. &c.

1.

RECORDS OF A GOOD MAN'S LIFE.

Seventh Edition, in 1 Volume small 8vo., Price 7s. neatly bound in cloth.

"We most earnestly recommend this work to the perusal of all those who desire instruction blended with amusement. A spirit of true piety breathes through every page; and whilst the innocent recreation of the reader is amply consulted, his motives to virtue and morality receive an additional stimulus."—MONTHLY REVIEW.

By the same Author,

2.

MONTAGUE; OR, IS THIS RELIGION?

A PAGE FROM THE BOOK OF THE WORLD.

New Edition, in Foolscap 8vo., Illustrated, Price 6s. cloth, and 9s. morocco extra.

"To christian parents we recommend the work, as admirably adapted to remind them of their important duties, and their awful responsibility; and to our young readers, as affording them much excellent advice and example, and displaying in the most lively colours the high rewards of filial obedience."—CHRISTIAN MONITOR.

3.

A FIRESIDE BOOK:

OR, THE ACCOUNT OF A CHRISTMAS SPENT AT OLD COURT.

Second Edition, fcp. 8vo., Price 6s. cloth, and 9s. morocco extra.

"This little volume is a row of pearls strung upon a thread of gold. It has an elegant simplicity pervading it which is very pleasing, and a sterling value in its pure Christian morality, that gives it a still higher claim to praise."—GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE.

4.

A VOLUME OF SERMONS,

ON THE DOCTRINES AND DUTIES OF CHRISTIANITY.

Second Edition, Demy 12mo., Price 5s. boards.

"Well meriting a high rank among the pious labours of the ministry, is this simple but admirable volume; directed to instruct and improve even the most ignorant; while it reflects lustre on the Christian motives of its amiable author, it at the same time does honour to his talents."—LITERARY GAZETTE.

5.

LEGENDS AND RECORDS, CHIEFLY HISTORICAL.

CONTENTS:——Lucy—Lorenzo; or, a Vision of Conscience—The Lady Lisle—Fulgentius and Meta—Anne of Cleves; or, Katharine Howard—George the Third—The Lady Russell—Guyon of Marseilles—The Earl of Strafford—Donna Francesca—Joan of Kent—The Lady Anne Carr—The Son and Heir—Leonora.

In post 8vo., beautifully Illustrated, Price 10s. 6d. elegantly bound.

6.

THE CHILD OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

Price 2s. neatly half-bound.

"These are truly Christian Parents' Books, and happy would it be for the rising generation if their instructors and tutors would put these admirable works of Mr. Tayler into the hands of the young, while their tender minds are yet open to receive the good impressions which they are so calculated to convey."—CHRISTIAN MONITOR.

Digitized by Google

BOOKS FOR THE USE OF THE BLIND,

Printed with a very distinct Raised Roman Letter, adapted to their touch.

	£	s.	d.
THE BIBLE, 15 vols.	8	0	0

*** Any Volume separately:—

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Vol. 1, Genesis	10	0	Vol. 9, Job, Ezra, and Nehemiah	9	0
— 2, Exodus and Leviticus	13	0	— 10, Psalms	13	0
— 3, Numbers	9	0	— 11, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon, and Esther	8	6
— 4, Deuteronomy	7	6	— 12, Isaiah	10	6
— 5, Joshua, Judges, and Ruth	10	0	— 13, Jeremiah and Lamentations	11	0
— 6, Samuel	11	0	— 14, Ezekiel	10	0
— 7, Kings	11	0	— 15, Daniel, to the end	11	0
— 8, Chronicles	11	0			

THE FOUR GOSPELS—Matthew and Luke, 5s. 6d. each; John 4s. 6d.; Mark 4s. separately.

	£	s.	d.
THE CHURCH of ENGLAND CATECHISM	0	1	0
CHURCH of SCOTLAND SHORTER CATECHISM	0	2	6
SELECTIONS from EMINENT AUTHORS	0	1	6
SELECTIONS of SACRED POETRY, with Tunes	0	2	0
ARITHMETICAL BOARDS	0	10	6
MAP of ENGLAND and WALES	0	2	0
RUTH and JAMES	0	2	6
REPORT and STATEMENT of EDUCATION	0	2	0
SPECIMENS of PRINTING TYPE	0	2	6
FIRST BOOK of LESSONS	0	1	0
SECOND BOOK of LESSONS	0	2	0
A SELECTION of ÆSOP'S FABLES, with Woodcuts	0	2	0
LESSONS on RELIGION and PRAYER	0	1	6
LESSONS on NATURAL RELIGION	0	2	0
THE ACTS of the APOSTLES	0	5	6
THE EPISTLES to the EPHESIANS and GALATIANS	0	3	0
THE NEW TESTAMENT, complete, 4 vols. bound	2	0	0
THE PSALMS and PARAPHRASES, 2 vols.	0	16	0
THE MORNING and EVENING SERVICES	0	2	6
THE HISTORY of the BIBLE	0	2	0
MUSICAL CATECHISM, with Tunes	0	3	6
ENGLISH GRAMMAR	0	5	0
TOD'S LECTURES, vol 1 and 2, each	0	2	6
DESCRIPTION of LONDON by CHAMBERS	0	3	0

The Blind may now be taught to read at School, or even by their own friends at home.

PLAIN TRACTS FOR CRITICAL TIMES.

Nos. 1 to 5, 4d each; No. 6, 9d.

PLAIN TRACTS FOR CRITICAL TIMES;

Intended to illustrate generally the true Doctrine of Scripture, the Christian Fathers, and the Established Church on the most important subject of Baptism and Regeneration, &c. with an especial reference to the Oxford Tracts.

By A UNION OF CLERGYMEN.

"The style of the writer is singularly quiet, unostentatious, lucid, and firm; while he exhibits a full knowledge of the subject, and a deep and comprehensive acquaintance with the Scriptures. We recommend our readers instantly to purchase the Tracts for perusal and distribution."—RECORD.

Digitized by Google

SCHOOL BOOKS.

THE ENGLISH MASTER;

OR, STUDENT'S GUIDE TO REASONING AND COMPOSITION:

Exhibiting an Analytical View of the English Language, of the Human Mind, and of the Principles of fine Writing.

By WILLIAM BANKS, Private Teacher of Composition, Intellectual Philosophy, &c. Second Edition, post 8vo., Price 10s. 6d. boards.

"We have examined with care and pleasure this valuable treatise of Mr. Banks, and strenuously recommend the volume as one of all others most fit to put into the hands of every English student."—Weekly Review.

A SYSTEM OF ARITHMETIC,

With the Principles of Logarithms. Compiled for Merchant Taylors' School.

By RICHARD FREDERICK CLARKE, Teacher.

Second Edition, demy 12mo., Price 3s. bound.

"The great object attained in this excellent work is a most judicious abridgment of the labour of teaching and learning every branch of Arithmetic, by rendering the Rules and Explanations so very simple and intelligible, that the study becomes a pleasure, instead of a task, to the youthful pupil."

THE GRAMMARIAN;

OR, THE ENGLISH WRITER AND SPEAKER'S ASSISTANT:

COMPRISING

SHALL AND WILL

Made easy to Foreigners, with instances of their Misuse on the part of the Natives of England.

ALSO

SCOTTICISMS,

Designed to correct Improprieties of Speech and Writing.

By JAMES BEATTIE, LL.D.

24mo. 2s. cloth boards.

A NEW

SPELLING-BOOK OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE;

CONTAINING

All the Monosyllables; a copious selection of Polysyllables, carefully arranged and accented; Progressive Lessons, chiefly from the Holy Scripture; a list of words of various Meanings; a short Bible Catechism; Questions on Scripture History; and School Prayers.

By J. S. MOORE, Master of the Brewers' Company's School.

12mo., Price 1s. 6d. bound.

A BOOK FOR THE COUNTING-HOUSE AND PRIVATE DESK.

Recently published in demy 12mo., Price 5s. bound in cloth.

ARITHMETIC UNVEILED:

Being a Series of Tables and Rules, whereby most of the calculations in business may be either mentally performed, or so abridged as to save half the time usually employed. To which are annexed a Multiplication Table extended to 200 times 200, and Tables of Interest on an improved plan. The whole adapted to the use of the first merchant and most humble trader.

By JAMES McDOWALL, Accountant.

Digitized by Google

ORIENTAL PUBLICATIONS.

1.

THE HINDOOSTANEE INTERPRETER:

Containing the Rudiments of Hindoostanee Grammar; an extensive Vocabulary, English and Hindoostanee; and a useful Collection of Dialogues.

1 Vol. 8vo., Price 8s. boards.

2.

THE HINDOOSTANEE JEST BOOK:

Containing a choice collection of Humorous Stories in Arabic and Roman Characters; to which is added a Hindoostanee Poem, by MEER MOOHUMMUD TUQEE.

Second Edition, 8vo., Price 10s. 6d.

3.

THE PERSIAN MOONSHEE:

Containing a copious Grammar, and a series of entertaining Stories; also the PUND-NAMU of Shykh-Sadee, being a compendium of Ethics, in verse, by that celebrated poet; to which is added, forms of Addresses, Petitions, Citations, Bonds, &c. The whole in the Arabic and Roman Characters; together with an ENGLISH TRANSLATION.

Second Edition, revised, corrected, and translated into the Roman Character.

Vol. I., Price 12s.

4.

A DICTIONARY, HINDOOSTANEE AND ENGLISH.

Abridged from the Quarto Edition of Major JOSEPH TAYLOR, as edited by the late W. HUNTER, M.D.; with the Appendix.

Complete in 1 thick 8vo. Vol., Price 3*l*. 3s. boards.

BY WILLIAM CARMICHAEL SMYTH, ESQ.

Late of the Hon. E. I. Company's Bengal Civil Service.

THE TURKISH INTERPRETER;

Being a New and Complete Grammar of the Turkish Language.

By MAJOR CHARLES BOYD.

Demy 8vo., Price 12s.

"We cannot hesitate to recommend it to all persons to whom such a publication is likely to be useful."—ATLAS.

THE MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF SOCIETY IN INDIA;

Including Scenes at the Mofussil Stations, interspersed with Characteristic Tales and Anecdotes: to which is added

A GUIDE TO CADETS

And other Young Gentlemen, during their first Years' Residence in India.

By MRS. MAJOR CLEMONS.

In 1 Vol., Post 8vo., Price 9s. cloth lettered.

"We need not recommend this book; the space we have given to it is an ample proof of the pleasure we have enjoyed in its perusal. We earnestly advise every person interested in India to read it."—ATLAS.

Digitized by Google

POETRY.

Just Published, in Demy 8vo., Price 10s., handsomely bound in cloth.

THE COLUMBIAD.

A Poem in Four Parts.

By ARCHIBALD TUCKER RITCHIE, Esq.

Comprising geographical sketches and a narrative of nautical adventures in the Eastern Seas, including the perils of a storm, and providential escape from shipwreck;—with meditations on a future state.

In Demy 8vo., price 6s. bound.

DAYS IN THE EAST.

A Poem in Two Cantos.

Descriptive of Scenery in India, the departure from Home, the Voyage and subsequent Career of an Officer in the East India Company's Army.

By JAMES HENRY BURKE, Esq., of Marble Hill;
Lieutenant Bombay Engineers; Member of the Bombay Branch of Royal Asiatic Society.

"The Stanzas of Mr. Burke bespeak at once high feeling, a vigorous cultivated intelligence, and a delicate poetic taste." MORNING HERALD.

"The execution is even finished and good."—WEEKLY CHRONICLE.

THE VOW OF THE GILEADITE,

A Lyric Narrative.

By WILLIAM BROWN GALLOWAY, M.A., Curate of Barnard Castle.

The profits, if any, will be given to the Poor.

"The fine flowing style in which it is written, and the pure and hallowed feeling which seems to have dictated every line, are qualities sufficient to ensure for this Poem a lasting reputation."—CITY CHRONICLE.

Foolscap 8vo., Price 5s. cloth.

PAMPHLETS.

Just Published, Price 2s. 6d. sewed.

A LETTER TO THE RIGHT HON. SIR ROBERT PEEL, BART., M.P., &c.

On the Condition of England, and on the Means of removing the Causes of Distress.

By R. TORRENS, Esq., F.R.S.

Just Published, Price 2s. sewed.

FACTS *VERSUS* THEORY;

Or, a Retrospect of our past Policy, with Hints for future Improvement.

By G. R. ROBINSON, Esq.,

Chairman of Lloyd's, and late Member of Parliament for the City of Worcester.

*** For List of Works on Emigration, see separate Catalogue.

London: Printed by STEWART & MURRAY, Old Bailey.

Digitized by Google